

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 8/-.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

Essex Archaeological Society.

VOL. IX PART I.

NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1903.

CONTENTS OF PART I., VOL. IX.

	PAGE
I. <i>An Extinct Essex Family: Wroth of Loughton Hall.</i> III. By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. ...	1
II. <i>The Parish Church of S. Mary the Virgin, Kelvedon</i> <i>(Easterford).</i> By the Rev. E. F. HAY ...	15
III. <i>Bures Mount.</i> By I. CHALKLEY GOULD ...	20
IV. <i>Some Interesting Essex Brasses.</i> By MILLER CHRISTY, W. W. PORTEOUS, AND E. BERTRAM SMITH ...	22
V. <i>Essex Field-Names.</i> Collected and arranged by WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. <i>Part VIII.—The</i> <i>Hundreds of Dunmow and Witham</i> ...	68
<i>Archæological Notes</i> ...	101
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 7th August, 1902.</i> <i>Coggeshall, Great Tey, Little Tey and Kelvedon</i> ...	105
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 25th September, 1902.</i> <i>Mount Bures, Lamarsh, Alphamstone and Pebmarsh</i> ...	109

For Illustrations see inside back cover.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

AN EXTINCT COUNTY FAMILY: WROTH OF LOUGHTON HALL.

III.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

John Wroth, IV.
1667—1718.

Baptised at Enfield on August 19th, 1667, as 'the son of John Wroth, esq., and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of William, Lord Maynard,' John Wroth IV. was, at the time of his father's death, about forty years old and probably already married.¹ He had, Roger Morice tells us, refused to agree to his father's proposal, made some ten years earlier, to sell the Loughton Hall estate; and to this he now succeeded.² The manor, then valued at 1000*l.* a year, was, we learn from him, by some mistake never settled, but he took it as heir-at-law, and made no claim to the Alderton Hall lands devised to his younger step-sisters, beyond asserting that they were, as part of the manor, liable to pay a proportional part of the fee-farm rent of 58*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* reserved out of the original grant. In the course of his long Answer to the Bill of Complaint of his stepmother, he gives many details as to Loughton Hall. The goods in 'the King's chamber,' the dining-room, the drawing-room above and the drawing-room below, and the great parlour, were valued at 34*l.*, 10*l.*, 6*l.*, 30*l.*, and 12*l.*, respectively.³

¹ Enfield Par. Reg., and Chanc. Proc.—*Hamilton*, 645 (Answer of Dorothy Moore).

² *Morice MSS.* (Dr. Williams' Library)—*L. Misc.* Vol. I.

³ Chanc. Proc.—*Hamilton*, 645 (Answer of J. Wroth, July 1, 1709).

Elizabeth, the wife of John Wroth IV., was one of the daughters of Sir Henry Wroth, his great-uncle. These daughters, Roger Morice tells us, went to Court, though they had no fortunes. Their father, he says, succeeded to a noble estate but was conspicuous for wasting his vast patrimony; for his debaucheries and vices; and for persecuting the Nonconformists. The last infirmity ascribed to him perhaps accounts in some measure for the general attack made upon his character.¹ Another aspect of it is revealed by Lucy Hutchinson, who, in her memoirs of her husband, finds occasion to praise his kindness and humanity.² Whatever their fortune, or lack of it, Sir Henry's daughters did not marry ill. Jane, who was baptised at Enfield on March 29th, 1659, became the wife of a Dutchman, William Nassau, lord of Zuylestein³; Anne, baptised on Nov. 30th, 1662, married Humphrey Wyrley, a member of the long-descended Staffordshire family of that name⁴; and Elizabeth, whose baptism falls under the date Dec. 31st, 1665, eventually wedded the 'cosen Wroth' whose name occurs in each of three letters we have of her's.⁵ Sons, too, there were, one of whom, Henry, was buried at Enfield in June, 1679⁶; and another, Robert, baptised there on Aug. 27th, 1660, went into the army and died a Major-General. It is of him that Elizabeth Wroth speaks in her correspondence, to which we will now turn.

Among the MSS. in the British Museum is a volume of letters addressed to the Rev. Jonas Warly, who from 1673 to 1706 held the rectory of Loughton; he was also Rector of Witham and Archdeacon of Colchester.⁷ Bound up in the volume are three racy letters from Elizabeth Wroth to the Rector's wife, with whom she was evidently on terms of intimacy. She was a good letter-writer, and one wishes that a few more of her communications had been preserved. It is of her that Morant says: "She was a woman of martial spirit who attended her husband in K. William's campaigns."

¹ Morice, *ut supra*, p. 1, note 2.

² *Memoirs of Colonel Hutchinson*, ii., 329 (ed. 1885).

³ The marriage took place on Jan. 28, 1681 (*Complete Peerage*: G.E.C.).

⁴ In her will (P.C.C., 251, *Aston*), she bequeaths her mother's picture by Sir Peter Lely to her brother and sister, Wroth, at Loughton Hall.

⁵ Morice MS. *ut supra*, p. 1, note 2.

⁶ This son was, presumably, the 'young blood' with 'a ruddy and fair round face and small black eyes,' who, in 1678, carried off, literally *vi et armis* (for he "drew a pistol upon Sir Robert Vyner," her step-father), Mrs. Elizabeth Hyde, elsewhere called Bridget Hyde. The story is told in *The Vyner Family History* (1887); *Hist. MSS. Rep.* vii., 470b; and *Middlesex County Records*, iv., 122. The king was very angry and said that if the law would hang the culprit, he would not meddle. In February, 1679, Lord Maynard and Humphrey Wyrley were each bound over in 500*l.* for his appearance at the next goal-delivery at Newgate. The sequel to this singular episode is still to seek.

⁷ *Add. MSS.*, 27,997: Warly Correspondence.

The first letter is undated as to the year, but internal evidence enables us to assign it conclusively to 1690, in which year the Jane Sibella mentioned in it was baptised at Loughton, on Nov. 10th. Who 'little Billy' was, is not quite clear. 'Lud' and 'Ludikin' were the writer's pet names for Mrs. Warly; perhaps the former also refers to her husband. The 'sister' was her sister-in-law, Knightly, who, herself a Wyrley, had married, as his second wife, Elizabeth Wroth's brother, Robert.¹ Hamstead Hall was the seat of the former family. The 'aunt,' of whom Elizabeth went to take leave at Loughton, was Dorothy, the wife of her first cousin, John Wroth III., whom she calls 'uncle'—he was nearly twenty years her senior and the father of 'cosen Wroth.' He appears to have disapproved of an attachment which he, not apparently without reason, believed to exist, but which the lady was at some pains to disavow. Sir John Cowper, who acted as godfather, was the son of Elizabeth's first cousin, Anne Cowper or Cooper, afterwards Anne Howard, who was the sister of John Wroth III.² Nan Tuson was, I conjecture, one of the two daughters of Thomas Tuson, citizen and draper, who in 1681 acquired a considerable copyhold estate in Loughton. He died in 1691, and in the upshot the estate vested in his daughter, Ann, who, as the widow of Richard Stace, surrendered it in 1717. Nan, with her 10,000*l*, may have been regarded as an eligible wife for 'cosen Wroth,' which would account for the slightly acidulated tone of Elizabeth's comments on her.³ The details as to Irish living contained in the letter are interesting, and the theory that the absence of well-brewed ale caused the unhealthiness of the country, reveals the deep-rooted faith of our ancestors in the virtues of good beer.

The allusion to the advance of the rebels beyond the Shannon affords further confirmation as to the date of the letter, for the *London Gazette* (2617) Dec. 8-11, 1690, refers to that incident, which was

¹ Shaw's *Staffordshire*, II., 115.

² In 1689 her husband, the Hon. George Howard, succeeded as 12th Earl of Suffolk, and in 1691 he died. His widow's will was proved in 1710 (*P.C.C.*, 169, *Smith*), *G.E.C.*, from whom one differs with circumspection, is wrong (*Complete Peerage*, s. v. Suffolk) in making Anne a daughter of John Wroth, III., by Elizabeth Maynard, his first wife. She was his sister, being issue of John Wroth II.'s marriage with Anne Gallard, as appears from the latter's will, recited in the Chancery proceedings of the year 1676, already cited (p. 349 *ante*). In this Anne Wroth mentions her son-in-law, James Cowper, and Anne his wife. In 1686 George Howard, in the right of his wife, the widow of James Cowper and daughter of John Wroth, was holding a watercourse, lately in the possession of Anne Wroth relict of John Wroth (*Enfield Survey*: D. Lane. xviii., 13). In the *Chanc. Proc. Hamilton*, 645, John Wroth, IV., is stated *totidem verbis* to be John Wroth's "son and heir and only child by Elizabeth, his first wife." Anne, the daughter of Sir Henry Wroth, is probably to be identified with a spinster of that name who, on Nov. 14th, 1709, had a Commission to administer to Lord Rochford's goods.

³ Will of Thomas Tuson, *P.C.C.*, 179, *Vere*.

attributed to their great distress for want of many necessaries. An account of their miserable condition occurs in the number (2625) for Jan. 5-8, 1690-1.

Elizabeth Wroth to M^{rs}. Warly.

Dublin. Desemb. y^e 11th [1690].

Deare M^{rs}. Worly,

If you have not yet heard of my coming to Ireland you will be much surpris'd at this forign letter. Had I not left England in y^e greatest hurry imaginable I shou'd not have bin soe base to any of my perticuler friends (in which number I shall always esteem your dear self and good M^r. Worly) as to come away without writing to those it was not in my power to take my leave off. I had some thought of this voyage y^e last time I saw Lud: but afterwards we had hopes of my brothers coming to us. But his affaires would not give him leave without great injury to himself, which was reason enough for his wife and myself to goe through y^e fatigue of such a journey in winter to come and see him. My sister was more than half way by land, by being at my brother Wyrley's, which made me make no delay in going to her, knowing y^e impatiency it wou'd be to her y^e staying 8 or 10 days for me, and that was y^e soonest it was possible for me to get to her after she wrote y^e newes to me of her being sent for. It was on y^e Friday I rec'd her letter and I was then in town, and went y^e next day to Loughton to take my leave. And indeed it was not without a great deal of regret I parted with my dear Aunt, she being within a week of her reckoning. However y^e desire of seeing an only brother (thats so very dear to me) after more than a year an halfs absence, overcame all difficulty to y^e contrary. I can't tell you I left my uncle in perfect charity with me, for he wanted faith to believe my kindness for my brother was y^e only inducement, which is an injustice I can't but dispise in anybody.

Before I got to y^e end of my journey by land I had y^e sattisfaction of hearing my Aunt was safely deliver'd of a daughter, and to make her peace with me they tell me she is mighty like little Billy¹: her name is Jane Sibella; my sister Zuyles:² and Mrs. Browne were godmothers, and Sir John Cowper, godfather.³

¹ 'Little Billy' may have been a brother of Jane Sibella's—see note 5, p. 350 *ante*.

² Sc. Jane, wife of William Henry Nassau de Zuylestein, raised to the peerage in 1695.

³ This Sir John Cowper was Anne Cowper's son—see note 2, p. 5 *ante*; and her will, P.C.C., 169, *Smith*.

[The writer goes on to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from Mrs. Worly, while waiting for a fair wind, and wishes 'Mr. Bullock much joy, or rather his Bride,' being glad that 'that there is won of our sex so perfect to please soe curious a father an a son.']

I'm glad Nan Tuson made so agreeable a figure in your countrey. I don't know whether she left her heart behind her, but she had a most severe fitt of sickness at her return home. When I came away she had not recover'd her good looks. I don't know whether 'tis y^e effects of love, but you know thats y^e common judgment of y^e world. I cant imagine what she meant by saying I was often at Court with my nephew, without she thought I was his maid. If soe she may now say I have got a new place an am gone into Ireland to wait of my neice; for my sister has brought her eldest girle along with her. All such an inconsiderable person can say of me, is a mighty jest to me, instead of being a concern. Therefore never suffer your lord to chide you for telling me anything, for that I can't allow in him. I can't be soe vain as to fancy y^e conversing so long with 10,000*l.* has not quite blotted me out of y^e memory of y^e widower,¹ els I wou'd present my service to him, for indeed y^e great compliments he has bestowed on me deserve it.

At our first landing at Dublin, which was y^e 29th of Novemb^r., people were much alarmed with Sarsfields coming on this side y^e Shannon, upon which ther is a strong detachment out of y^e whole Army sent against him, and 'tis believ'd we shall doe something of consequence before they return; for our Army migh[tily] despises y^e enemy, believing they have not more courage than they had, but only come to fatigue our Army out of their winter quarters. We have yet no accounts what they have done. Soe soone as this expedition is over (it can't last long) we are to goe into y^e country to my brothers quarters; 'tis about 26 miles from this city. We are now in lodgings.

This town is mighty like London and this war has made all provitions as dere, only beefe and mutton: y^e first is but a penny a pound, and y^e last twopence. Here is extrordinary good wine and bread, and y^e butter is as good now as y^e best May butter is in England. But malt drink, for want of good brewing, is not to be drunk by anybody that values their health. I dare say thats it makes y^e countrey so unhealthy.

I have not yet seene my cosen Wroth, for when we came he was sick of a feavor at his quarters 40 miles from hence. I hear he is recovering, but has not yet strength enough to goe abroad.

¹ There is nothing to shew to whom this refers.

You must excuse this long scrole because I shall not write often, for I'm sure this countrey will not afford anything deverting enough to be worth y^e money my letters will cost you. However I desire it may not be a reason to keep you from writing, for I can't propose hearing from you any other way, an I shall think I purchase the satisfaction at a very cheap rate, if you don't think it too great a trouble. Pray remember to write word if Mrs. Leech has [hope of offspring]. You must not direct for me, but for Cap. Wroth, to be left at y^e Dukes head in Damask Street in Dublin. Adieu.

Yrs. most faithfully,

E. W.

[*Endorsed*] Servise to Lud. Don't dare to send me a short letter, but write anything you think of, let Lud say what he will, for I hate you should be such an humble titt; soe wonce more, Adieu.

For Mrs. Worley at her house in Witham in Essex. First to London.

The next letter, dated from Hamstead, gives a lively account of the return journey from Ireland. The infant, Henry, was later on (in 1717) a Lieutenant in the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards, but did not live to benefit by the limitations of his uncle's will, under which he would have come into possession of the manor of Loughton.

Elizabeth Wroth to Mrs. Warly.

Hamsted, Novemb: y^e 11 /91.

Dear M^{rs}. Warly,

Tho' I wou'd not put you to y^e charge of Irish letters now I'm come into Dear England againe I can't forbear desiring you will let me know how good Mr. Warly and his Dear Lud do's for time can never wear my friends out of memory

I left Ireland (with my dear Brother and his family) this day fortnight. We intended for Chester, but ye wind proved soe contrary we were glad to get into Hollyhead where we landed y^e Friday after. From thence we went on horseback to Chester, which is a journey few women and children undertake. However both y^e ways and weather prov'd soe good that y^e fatigue was not soe great as we expected. We got to Chester in three days, where we hired a coach, and in three more we came to Hamsted [*obliterated in orig.*] my brother Wyrley's, where I believe we shall all stay this winter.

I bless God Ireland has not been a fatal place to our family, but y^e contrary; for all my friends are come very well from thence, and

my sister Wroth has had a son ther, and we have brought him this tedious journey tho' he is but eleven weeks old: his name is Henry. My cosen Wroth is come over with us and is now here. I believe he will leave us very quickly for we hear the three troops of my Lord Oxfords Regimt. will be rais'd again and he has reason to expect y^e commission he had, if not a better. I suppose 'tis no news to tell 'twas his ill fortune to [be] broke in one of those troops last spring, and this campaign he served a volunteer. I will not pretend to tell you any publike news of what has been done in Ireland this great campaign, for I know Mr. Warly constantly hears it all. I wish with all my soule y^e King may have as good success next year among all his forses.

Y^e Irish air has not agreed soe well with me as y^e rest of my friends, for none of 'em has been sick but my self and I had, soon after I went over, a violent fitt of y^e yellow jaundice, and y^e summer I was dangerously ill of a feavar and y^e disease of y^e countrey, but now, I thank God, I'm very well, and have bin for some time, and am afraid nothing but old age will kill me. I expect a mighty long letter from dear Lud, with a full account what is become of all your friends and neighbours that I knew, especially your neice. My cosen W. is your servant, and pray give both his and my faithful service to Mr. Warly; and to your dear self all true affection from your

Most sincerely affectionate servant

E. W.

[Endorsed] To Mrs. Warly at her house in Witham in Essex.
First to London.

The year in which the third and last letter was written is not set down, but, as in the case of the first, it can be fixed by an event mentioned in it. The *London Gazette* for Mar.-Apr., 1693, tells us that on March 24th [Friday] the King left Kensington very early for Harwich, intending to embark for Holland. On Monday [March 27th], the wind continuing contrary, he left Harwich, and the yachts were ordered to Gravesend. On Friday [March 31st] he left Whitehall at 11 a.m., for Gravesend, with a fair wind for Holland. On April 5th an express from Admiral Mitchell dated [Tuesday] the 4th, came reporting that the King had probably landed at Brill. These incidents fit in exactly with those in the letter, which is dated from Whitehall, where the writer was possibly the guest of her sister Zuylestein. William, lord of Zuylestein, was the trusted friend and in some sort the kinsman of William III., by whom, two years later, he was created Baron Enfield, Viscount Tunbridge, and Earl of Rochford. We are told why the lady was

there; it was "to take leave of mon: lug: who is gone with the King." One inclines to think that these mystic words indicate 'Cosen Wroth,' whose 'jack-boots in a baskett' were sent to Harwich, 'supposing they would find him there.' But an allusion at the end of the letter to 'cosen W's' being in town, makes it doubtful whether, after all, he did go to Holland, even if he went to Harwich. In any case we may fairly assume that the young people—he was about six and twenty and she a couple of years older,—were now engaged, and Mrs. Warly was their sympathetic friend. The 'dear Aunt' of an earlier letter has fallen into disfavour, her demeanour as a stepmother not approving itself to a loving cousin. Dorothy Wroth died less than two months afterwards, and was buried at Loughton on June 5th, 1692, being then not much more than forty years old. The boy, Joe, was probably her son, Joshua, who was baptized at Loughton, on Feb. 17th, 1676, and was at any rate over seventeen at the time the letter was written. He probably died young, as no more is heard of him.

Elizabeth Wroth to M^{rs}. Warly.

Whitehall. April y^e first. [1693]

Dear M^{rs}. Warly,

I'm very base both to you and your good husband in not writing oftner to you. I'm sure 'tis not forgetfulness, for I have designed it many, many times and my cosen Wroth has often said he would write, but he is soe apt to defer writing to his friends that I'm resolv'd to wait no longer for his doing it. I can now tell you he has his commission for L^t again. I'm sure both you and I wish him better. However his circumstances are soe it makes him glad of it; and then he has it to reconcile it to his honour that he has all that right cou'd give him in that Regiment, for ther is no strainger put, nor no younger officer put over his head; for y^e three Capts. are one y^t was capt. when broke, and y^e two eldest Leiut^{ts}; he was y^e forth L^t when broke, and now is y^e eldest but won: soe 'tis to be expected a little time of course must give him a troop, and 'tis better being what he is in that Regiment than having a troop in any of the younger Regiments.

He has got but won poore ten pounds of his fa[ther] since he came for England, and I fear 'tis all he will get, notwithstanding y^e necessity he is in for money to equip him now. I can't but think her very imprudent as well as unreasonable covetous towards him, for he met with a horse in y^e countrey fitt for a servant of about 15 *li.* price, and he beg'd his fa[ther] to give it him, which he was very inclinable too, and told her before his face, that if she was willing, he would give him

the horse, which made her look extreamly out of humer. He then bid her make him a present of it. She said, not she. Soe, in short, he had not y^e horse. Y^e Regiment still doing duty at Whitehall, he hopes they will give him and a servant and couple of horses their keeping when he is not obliged to be in town. But I don't know whether she will suffer it or no, for his fa[ther] told him that she wondered what he meant by keeping his horses and servents ther. Well, no more of this. I pray God forgive her and grant her own may deserve more kindness than he has mett with, tho' ther's little hopes of it yet, for Joe is as bad and wicked as 'tis possible.

I have been in Town sometime to take my leave of mon: lug: who is gone with y^e King. They had a sad journey to Harwich and back againe; but yesterday noone they went againe to Gravesend and y^e wind has been soe fair since that I hope in God by this time they are safe landed in Holland. Lord Jesus preserve our King and bring him safe back againe, and give him good success. I fear ther's some mischeif hatching against y^e present Government, but I hope God Almighty will [con]found all their designs, I can tell you no newes but what you see in y^e Gazette and newes-letters. I should be mighty glad to hear from you before I goe out of town, which will not be before next Thursday. Pray, if Mr. Warly hears anything of my cosen's boots, let me know it, for he wants em extreamly. I fear ther lost, for they were sent to y^e brik [? brig], supposing they wou'd find him there. As soon as he heard of it he wrote to y^e post master and desir'd him to send em in y^e pacquet boate directed for Mr. Warly to be left at y^e post house, for I thought they wou'd be more careful of 'em upon Mr. Warly's account; but hearing nothing of 'em I fancy they were sent from y^e Brick before his letter got thether, and, if so, I suppose they were directed for Mr. Wroth, and where left I can't tell. Beg Mr. Warly will be soe kind to write wonce more about 'em and desire his friend to enquire after 'em in Harwich and of y^e pacquet Boates. They are Jack boots pack'd up in a baskett.

If your occations brings you to town this year I hope I shall know y^e time that I may, if possible, have y^e sattisfaction of seeing you. My cosen W. is now in town: if he were with me I shou'd make him tell you himself how much he is yours and Mr. Warly's humble servant, as is, dear Ludikin,

Y^r most affectionate
and faithfull Debtor

E. Wroth.

[Endorsed] I have a sad pen and being a worse scribe I fear you can hardly read this. Adieu.

For Mrs. Warly at her house in Witham in Essex.

Of the married life of John Wroth IV. and Elizabeth, his wife, there is, unfortunately, not much to record. On the death of his father they seem to have settled at Loughton Hall. Mr. Wroth, doubtless himself a sportsman, took part in the management of the Forest, in 1709, as a Ranger, and from 1713 until his death, as a Verderer.¹ There can be little doubt that he was a justice of the peace, and certain documents still extant remain to show that he acted as Receiver General within the county of Essex of the new duty on Houses, which was imposed in 1710 on those having twenty windows or more, and also of the Land Tax imposed in 1716, being first bound over in the sums of 6,000*l.* and 33,000*l.* for the due fulfilment of his office. A single letter from him to Dr. Warly is included in the latter's correspondence and indicates that the friendship existing in 1693 was still warm in 1710.

*John Wroth to Dr. Warly.*²

Loughton Hall, Novemb^r y^e 12th, 1710.

Dear Sir,

I recēd yo^{rs} this day and on Wednesday next my Wife and I sett out for Suffolke to meet Lord Rochford who is come thither, soe wee designe troubling you with our Companies y^t night and begg you'll lett yo^r man ord^r a stable at y^e Inn by you for our horses. Wee hope to be with you by 4 in y^e afternoon.

Yo^r Most Humble
Servant

J. Wroth.

We shall have 7 or 8 horses, soe pray lett yo^r man ord^r good store of litter, etc.

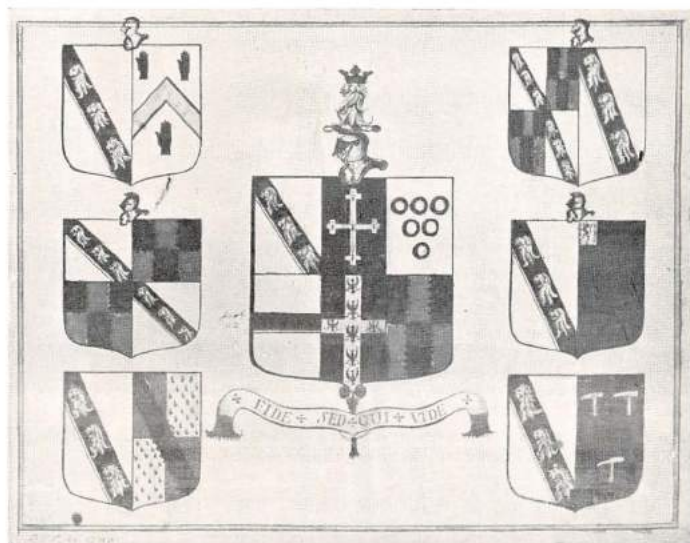
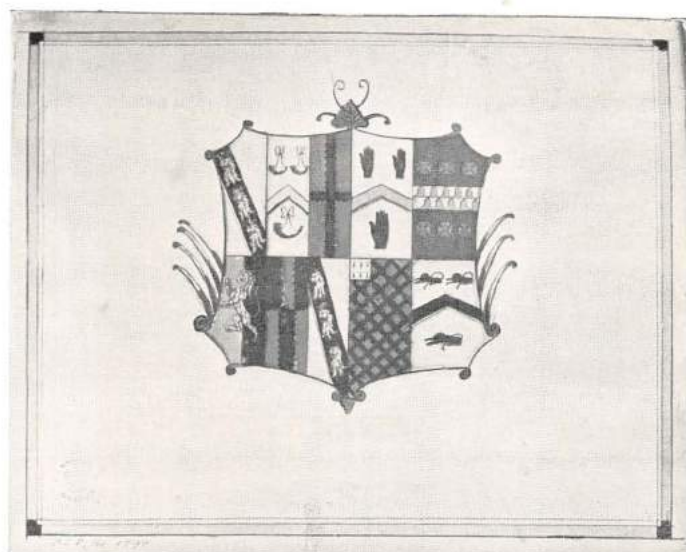
[*Endorsed*] ffor The Reverend Doctor Warly, Archdeacon of Colchester, att Witham, Essex.

Less than eight years after this letter was written John Wroth IV., being then in his 51st year, was buried at Loughton, on April 5th, 1718, but the only visible traces of his having lived there are an entry in the Parish Registers, and a pair of wrought iron gates, on which his initials, interwoven with those of his wife, are surmounted by the leopard's head crowned, which also appears on the seal of his letter to Dr. Warly. These gates, which stood on the river-side of the old Hall, now form on the otherside an entrance to the pleasaunce of the new one.³

¹ Fisher's *Forest of Essex*; and *St. James' Evening Post*, Apr. 5-8, 1718.

² B.M., Add. MS., 27, 997, fo. 94.

³ These gates are figured in a full-page plate in Ebbett's *Wrought Ironwork of the 17th and 18th Century*, where they are assigned to 1680 circa (*ex. inform. I. C. G.*). The leaden stags now surmounting the flanking pillars, were brought from Woodford Hall. The road which passed the gates, skirting the southern boundary-wall of the churchyard of St. Nicholas, was diverted to its present course in 1879.



HATCHMENTS OF THE EMINENT FAMILY OF WROTH AGAINST THE WALLS OF THE SOUTH SIDE OF THE CHANCEL IN LOUGHTON CHURCH—A° 1790, (BRIT. MUS. ADD. MS., 17. 460.)

The absence of memorials of any kind, both at Loughton and at Enfield, in the case of a family of such standing in the two counties, might lead one to suppose that monuments and inscriptions had, in the course of time, been ruthlessly destroyed. But such does not appear to have been the case. In a succinct account of the ancient church of St. Nicholas the Rev. David Thomas Powell, writing in 1790, says: "In the chapel on the north side of the chancel (which now belongs to Miss Whitacre, the Lady of the Manor,) against the walls are several Hatchments of the eminent family of Wroth, which are here drawn.¹ Their burial place is here, but there is no memorial or inscription whatsoever to them—not even the name—except these hatchments, some of which, decayed by age, have lately been taken down. The vault is only distinguished by an iron railing enclosing a small space on the north side."

I have not been able to identify all the many quarterings in the various shields so deftly drawn by Mr. Powell, who was a skilful artist as well as an able antiquary, but as some one with more skill in heraldry may hereafter find entertainment in doing so, I append the blasons in a note.

Of the Hall, a sketch of which Mr. Powell made, he writes that "it is a large building of brick edged with stone, having several stone pillars of the Grecian order attached to the front. I have heard that Inigo Jones built it. There is an extensive forecourt with brick walls, the entrance to which is by a large, handsome, open iron gate, having above it the cipher doubled of J. Wroth and the crest of Wroth."²

John Wroth IV. left no issue, but his will furnishes particulars as to several of his relatives.³ The manor of Loughton, with the advowson of the Rectory, he devised to his 'dear wife' for her life, with successive remainders over to his nephews, Henry and Robert (sons of his wife's brother), and to the then Earl of Rochford (son of her sister, Jane), and the heirs male of his body, lawfully issuing. He made special provision for the up-keep of the Hall, directing that,

¹ See the accompanying illustration.

² The large shield, impaling Maynard with three quarterings, contains in the 1st and 6th, ar. on a bend sa. 3 lion's heads er. ar. crowned or (*Wroth*); 2—ar. a chevron az. betw. three bugle-horns (*Durant*); 3—or a cross engr. gu. (*Hawley, Hawte*); 4—per pale az. and gu. a lion ramp. erm. (*de Norwich*); 5—per fesse sa. and or a pale engr. counterchanged, three eagles displayed or (*Stonard*). The shield surmounted by the Wroth crest—a lion's head er. ar. crowned or,—contains, in the 2nd quarter, sa. a cross croset erm. (*Durant, 1731*); 3—ar. six annulets gu. (*Avenell or de Plessis*); 4—ar. a bar az. [*or sa.*]; 5—gu. on a cross ar. seven eagles displayed sa. . . . ; 6—Stonard as above. The small shields from left to right exhibit ar. a chevron az. between three dexter hands gu. (*Maynard*); Wroth and Stonard quarterly, impaling Wroth; Wroth and Stonard quarterly; Wroth impaling gu. on a canton erm. a lion rampant sa. within a bordure; an annulet in chief or (*White, 1553*); Wroth impaling quarterly or and ar. gutté de sang, over all a bend sa. engr. charged with five cinquefoils; Wroth impaling sa. a roundel or between three hammers ar. *Add. MS.*, 17, 460, fo. 234.

³ P.C.C., 91, *Tenison*.

in the event of his wife's death, it should be let to some merchant or gentleman of reputation. Of his many half-brothers one only, Charles, was living at the time the will was made.¹ He was in the army, but had "been found very imprudent in the management of his own affairs, and an affluence of fortune would rather be a prejudice than a benefit to him." However, "to secure him in some measure the common necessities of life," the testator made a small and carefully safeguarded provision, to take effect if his brother were turned out, broke, or lost his Commission. To his half-sister, Dorothy he bequeathed an annuity of 15*l.*, to include 5*l.* charged on the Alderton Hall lands by his father, which land he had lately purchased from his half-sisters, Mary and Jane Sibella.² The residue of his estate, after payment of a small legacy to the Rector of Loughton, he left to his wife and sole executrix.

Charles Wroth, who was buried at Loughton on June 26th, 1721, seems to have made an unfortunate marriage, for almost the only document in the church-chest in which the family-name occurs, is the copy of an Order, made in 1712, on a successful appeal against Aldgate, for the removal from Loughton of his wife, Margaret Wroth, illegally sent thither by an order of two Middlesex Justices. In 1707 and 1708 other orders seem to have brought her to Loughton whence she was removed on appeal.³ She lived on until 1738, when leave to administer her goods was granted to John Moore, a creditor.

Elizabeth Wroth, after her husband's death, continued to live at Loughton, but not always, I think, at the Hall, which seems to have been occupied by a wealthy foreign family, named Suasso da Costa. In 1723 Baron Suasso's name occurs in a list of Riding Foresters,⁴ and the Parish Register records, under the dates 1732 and 1733, the burial of 'the Baron's butler,' and 'Lady Suasso's maid.' They were not improbably Jews, and a small roll, covered with texts of Scripture in Hebrew character, which was discovered in 1833 over the door of a room next the library in the old Hall, may have been placed there by them.⁵ In 1745 it was in the occupation of 'Hugh Roberts, esquire.'⁶

¹ Jane Wroth, in her Bill of Complaint (1709), speaks of Charles as being the only son of John Wroth by Dorothy, his second wife,—'only surviving son', would have been more correct. Of the daughters, Dorothy [Moore], Elizabeth [Palmer], Anna Maria [Sterne], Mary, and Jane Sibella, survived their father, but Elizabeth had already deceased when the Bill was drawn (Chanc. Proc.—Hamilton, 645).

² Certain documents relating to this estate still exist (*penes dom.*), recording proceedings to which Mary (1709) and Jane Sibella (1711), with their respective husbands, John Gough and William Hills, were parties. The ultimate sale, however, seems to have been effected by mortgagees in 1716-17.

³ Document in the chest in Loughton church-tower.

⁴ Fisher's *Forest of Essex*.

⁵ The roll, which is enclosed in a small cylinder, is in the possession of the Rev. J. Whitaker Maitland.

⁶ Lord Rochford to W. Whitaker, 1745 (*penes dom.*).

Mrs. Wroth probably rented a house on Golding's Hill, the copyhold estate in which she acquired, through trustees, in 1729.¹ This house, after passing through several hands and being much altered, was down to 1891 occupied by Mrs. W. W. Maitland, the widow of a subsequent lord of the manor, who had bought it somewhere about 1842.

'Madam Wroth' rarely failed to attend the Vestry Meetings, as her signatures in a volume containing a record of the proceedings thereat between 1720 and 1741, abundantly prove.² In 1721 she served as Overseer of the Poor, and the Epping Justices disallowed 4*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.* charged in her account, for putting posts and rails round a pond by the highway. The incriminated item seems, however, to have been allowed to pass in the account for 1722.

To judge from the wills of her relatives and her own, Elizabeth Wroth was on terms of intimate friendship with most of them. Many she outlived. In 1720 her brother, Robert, Major-General and Clerk Comptroller of H. M. Board of Green Cloth,³ and her nephew, Maurice, brother of Frederick, third Earl of Rochford, were buried at Loughton. And in 1723 Robert was followed thither by his widow.⁴ Mrs. Wroth herself lived to be seventy-three years old; but her turn also came, and, on December 12th, 1738, Elizabeth Wroth, 'Lady of this Manor,' and the last of the name to possess it, was borne to her unmarked resting-place in the little churchyard attached to the vanished parish church of St. Nicholas.⁵ Her will is a long and interesting document.⁶ Her 'black velvet suit' she desired to have made into a pall, which she bequeathed to a man and his wife for life, they to let the same out for hire, not taking more than ten, nor less than five, shillings for one funeral; on the death of these life-tenants, the pall was bequeathed for life to such person as the Vestry should nominate "to be the poorest person in the parish of Loughton"; "and so for ever, as long as the pall shall last. Her 'large Church Bible' she gave to Henry Alexander Gough 'now at Cambridge and whom I brought up,' with 20*l.* a year, until Church preferment provided him with a living, or livings, of the annual value of 100*l.*⁷

¹ Court Roll, April 29th, 1729.

³ His will is registered P.C.C., 97, *Shaller*.

² Minutes of Loughton Vestry—1720-1741.

⁴ Her will is registered P.C.C., 158, *Richmond*.

⁵ The ancient church (figured in *The Church of England Magazine* for May, 6th 1854,) was demolished about 1845, when the new church, dedicated to St. John Baptist, was erected on a new site. Such an act of Vandalism would, we venture to hope, be impossible nowadays. Other illustrations of it also exist, in addition to Mr. Powell's sketches in the *Add. MS.*, 17, 460.

⁶ P.C.C. 300, *Brodrepp*.

⁷ The Rev. H. A. Gough, who graduated from Clare College, Cambridge, in 1739, was her nephew, being a son of her husband's half-sister, Mary, wife of John Gough. He was Vicar of Thorp-le-Soken in 1745, and married Catherine Canham, who was there baptised February 11th, 1720, and there buried July 9th, 1752. A romancing account of her history is given in *Temple Bar*, Vol. 59, p. 341 (1880); and it is noticed in Beckett's *Romantic Essex*, p. 65 (1900). See also G.E.C.'s *Complete Peerage*, s.v. Rosebery.

Under the limitations created by her husband's will the manor and advowson passed to Mrs. Wroth's great-nephew, William Henry, fourth and last Earl of Rochford. In 1745 both were purchased from him by Alderman William Whitaker, in great part with the fortune of his second wife, Anne, whom he had married in 1739, and on whom the estate was settled for life, with remainder over to her issue.¹ Alderman Whitaker died in or about August, 1752, and his widow, Anne, on Sep. 24th, 1770.² To her succeeded her daughter, also named Anne, who lived to be eighty-four years old and died unmarried on Nov. 24th, 1825.³ By her the manor and advowson were devised to a stranger in birth, John Maitland, of Woodford Hall.⁴ He was succeeded by his son William Whitaker Maitland, who, after expending a large sum on the renovation of Loughton Hall, an illustration of which accompanied a preceding part of this paper, had the misfortune to see it perish in the flames on Sunday, December 11th, 1836.⁵ A new house was erected on the ancient site in 1879, by his third son and successor, the Rev. John Whitaker Maitland.⁶

NOTE.—The wills cited in the foregoing paper, with further details germane to its subject, will be found in a privately-printed book entitled *Loughton in Essex*, a copy of which (one of twelve) has been deposited at the British Museum. Another copy may be consulted at the Guildhall Library of the Corporation of London.

¹ Documents *penes scriptorem*.

² His will (codicil) dated July 29th, 1752, was proved on Dec. 1st (312, *Bettesworth*). Her will, 385, *Jenner*, and an entry in Loughton Parish Register. The *London Evening Post*, Aug. 13-15, 1752, records that on "Thursday Night, about Seven o'Clock, the Corpse of William Whitaker, Esq., was, after lying in State at Clothworkers Hall, carried in Funeral Pomp from thence, and interred at St. Botolph's, Aldersgate." His monument has vanished.

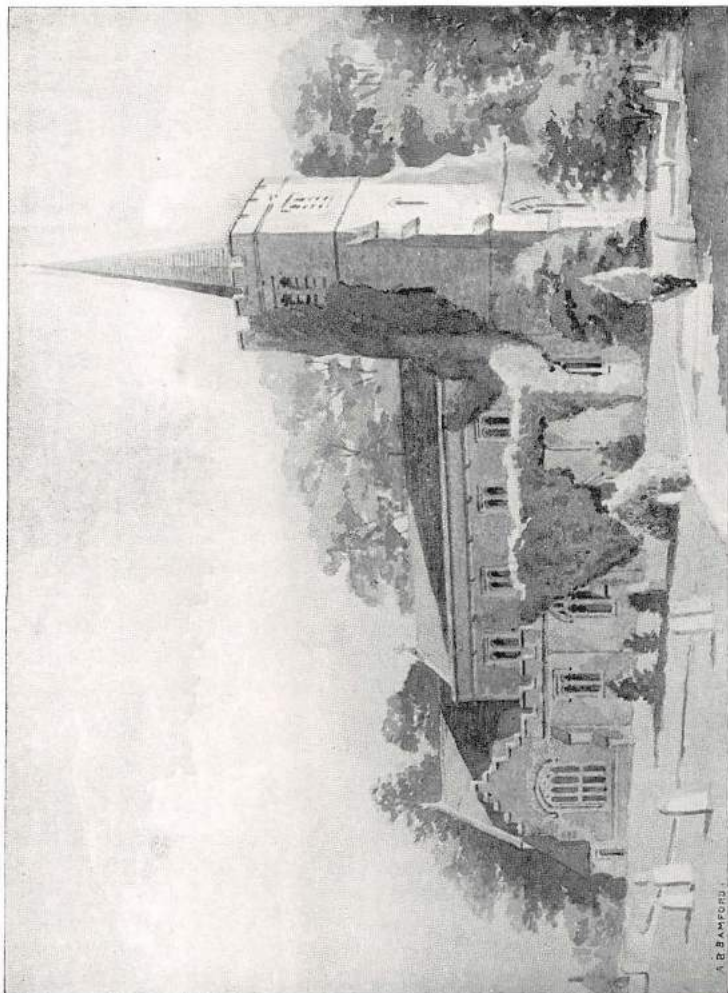
³ Mon. Inscription in Loughton (old) churchyard. Mr. D. T. Powell, in his account of Loughton (*Add. MS.* 17, 460), has the following note on Miss Whitaker. "Miss Whiteacre occasionally resided at Loughton Hall and kept it exactly in the state it was in Captain Wroth's time, but she principally lived at Kensington, where she was a very formall etequette Lady of the old school or court, and reconn'd very rich, living in good style. She had been sought in marriage when young by some even of rank and title, but ever avoided it. She died at Kensington and was here [*i.e.* at Loughton] interred."

It would appear that when Lord Rochford sold the estate, all the furniture, books, and MSS., accumulated by generations of the Wroth family, passed with it. If this was so, it would indeed be hard to overestimate the loss involved in the disastrous fire of 1836.

⁴ Epping Forest—Proc. of Commissioners, III., p. 2099 (1872-3).

⁵ *Essex Herald*, Dec. 13th, 1836; and *Essex Standard*, Dec. 16, 23, 30, 1836.

⁶ John, son of William Whitaker and Anne Maitland, was born, baptised, and died, November 24th, 1823.—*The Maitland Family*: G. R. Harrison (1869).



ST. MARY'S CHURCH, KELVEDON.

THE PARISH CHURCH OF S. MARY THE VIRGIN, KELVEDON (EASTERFORD).

BY THE REV E. F. HAY.

IN the year 1066, we find Agelricus, a Saxon noble, giving, with other lands, what has since become known as the manor of Church Hall, to St. Peter's, Westminster, Edward the Confessor confirming the gift a few days before his death. The patronage of the benefice remained with the monastery until the suppression. The rectory then was presented to the bishop of London, and the gift of the vicarage now belongs to the bishop of the diocese. An old terrier is extant, dated 1356, describing the tithe, glebe, and vicarage house, which the "religious men" apportioned to the vicar. Dr. Cutts, in his book entitled *The Middle Ages*, has drawn a conjectural plan of this rectory (vicarage) house and appended a description.

This church originally consisted of a nave with north and south aisles, a chancel without aisles, and a spireless tower at the west end of the nave, the nave and chancel having a high-pitched roof. The church was probably built at the end of the twelfth century. Some two hundred years later the nave roof was raised and the clerestory and the beautiful oak roof added. At some time or other (perhaps in the middle of the seventeenth century) a flat ceiling was put up, hiding the carved figures and the oak beams until 1844, when it was removed and the roof exposed and repaired. The spire was, no doubt, added when the clerestory was built, in order to preserve the proportions of the church.

In the roof are four pairs of half-length figures, lifesize :—

- (1) Bears a shield.
- (2) Holds a coronet and wears a cap.
- (3) Plays upon a pipe and wears a cap with a cross in front of it.
- (4) Holds a book in the left hand.

The four others on the opposite side correspond.

Round ornamental bosses depend from the ridge piece: the ties, rafters and purlins are all moulded.

The pavement was formerly of square red tiles incised with geometrical figures; one or two, of the Decorated period, and composed of white clay having ivy leaves painted on them, have been found.

A small brick newel stair, leading up to an archway in the tower, till recently existed in the west end of the south aisle, whence, by an oak staircase, the bell-chamber was reached.

It must have been about the year 1500 that the brick north chancel chapel was built by a London merchant, whose name is forgotten. His will was once traced, but has since been lost sight of. It is known, however, that he ordered his body to be buried before the image of the Blessed Virgin Mary: the niche which still remains was so placed that the chamfers of the arch allowed the worshippers to see the image as they entered the principal door of the church.

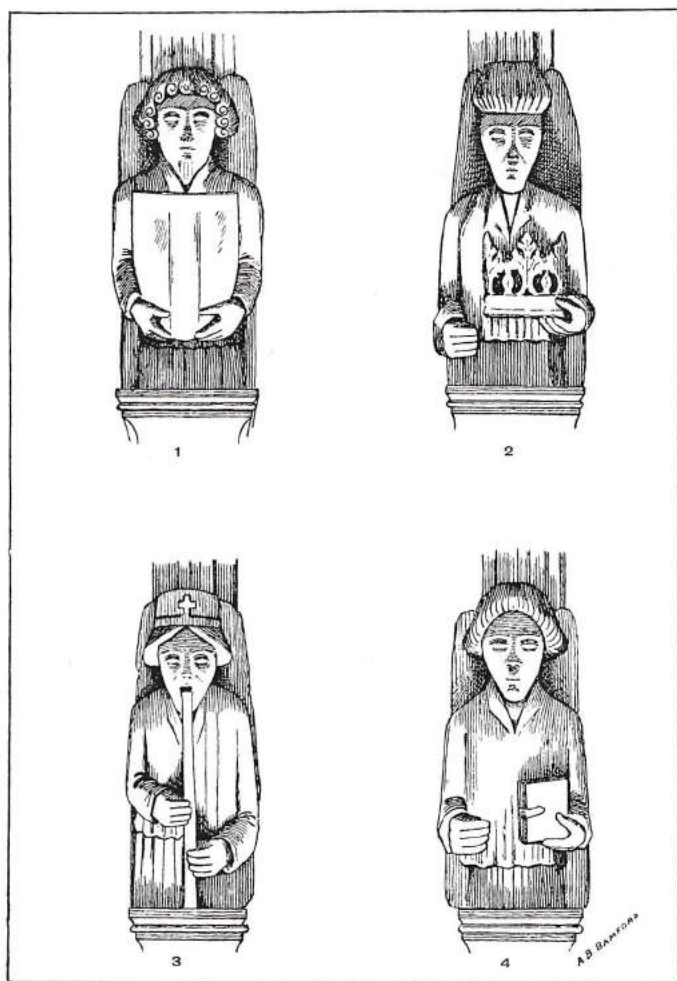
Fifty years ago there were traces of texts in this chapel taken from an early version of the Bible, enclosed in Elizabethan scroll-work borders. One of the texts was "Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect?"

The Rev. Chas. Dalton had the south chancel aisle built about the time the nave roof was unceiled, brick and stucco being used and looking like the rest of the church outside. Since then the plaster on the walls has been removed and the surface faced with flints, all except the south-east corner. The east window of this aisle was new, as there was none in the east wall of the south nave aisle; the two windows formerly in the south wall of the chancel were inserted in the new south wall, and an arcade made where the old south wall had stood; the piscina being in the way, it was placed in the new east wall; a low wall, breast high, divided the south chancel aisle from the nave aisle.

No remnant of the rood screen is left, only the traces of the openings in the wall for the stairway. There is a story, true or untrue, of its destruction as late as 1836 when, instead of the rood surmounting the screen, there were the royal arms of queen Anne, 1709. The rood was there in the fifteenth century, for the Marler family direct that their bodies should be buried in front of it. It was John Marler who left the alms houses and the village well to the parishioners and a small endowment for their maintenance. Another member of that family, Thos. Marler,¹ in 1474, left, among other legacies, 20/- for the making of a buttress on the south side of the church next to the chancel door. A sketch, made in 1837, does not show the buttress.

A more complete restoration followed in 1877. The square pews were swept away, disclosing two hagioscopes, and a window was found and opened out between the sanctuary and vestry; the doorway from the chancel into the vestry and north chapel was discovered to have been made out of a stone window frame.

¹ See *Society's Transactions*, O.S., Vol. i., p. 151.



KELVEDON CHURCH
CORBELS OF DEMI-FIGURES IN THE NAVE ROOF

Added to this, the chancel roof was raised and in place of the old three-light east window, Sir Arthur Blomfield inserted a five-light window, the sill being considerably raised. On the south side of the chancel the arcading, made in 1844 when the south chancel aisle was built, was improved, while a large portion of the outside walls was stripped of its plaster and faced with flints. The galleries were also removed, bringing to view the beautiful arch and window in the tower, in which are six bells. The two heaviest were made by Miles Gray 1608, 1615, two others re-cast by John Briant, 1803, another by J. Pleasant, 1705, the treble, a new one, by Messrs. Mears and Stainbank, 1895.

Of the various marble tablets on the walls the most noticeable is one to Thomas Crane who died 1654: it has some Latin lines in which the four seasons of the year are mentioned:—

Hic infra
Secure quiescit
Cinis Thomae Cranii
Nuper de Kelvedonia Generosi
Qui cana jam ineunte Hyeme
In roseo vero aetatis Junio
Et pleno felicitatis Augusto
Ad perfruendum perpetuo vere
Hinc
Multum undique ploratus
Decessit
Ætatis anno . . .
Novemb. die 16
Anno Dni 1654

See here thy state, frail man, as in a glass
Ev'n as thou art (be what thou wilt) I was.

This tablet, as well as some others, has been sketched in pen and ink form by Mr. A. Bennett Bamford.

There are tablets also to the Abdy family.

No old brasses are visible now. Mr. King noted some indents when he visited the church in 1863, and there are records of some inscriptions which have now disappeared from view. The most important, probably, was a slab with a brass effigy of a man in civil costume *circ. temp.* Henry VII. and an inscription plate.

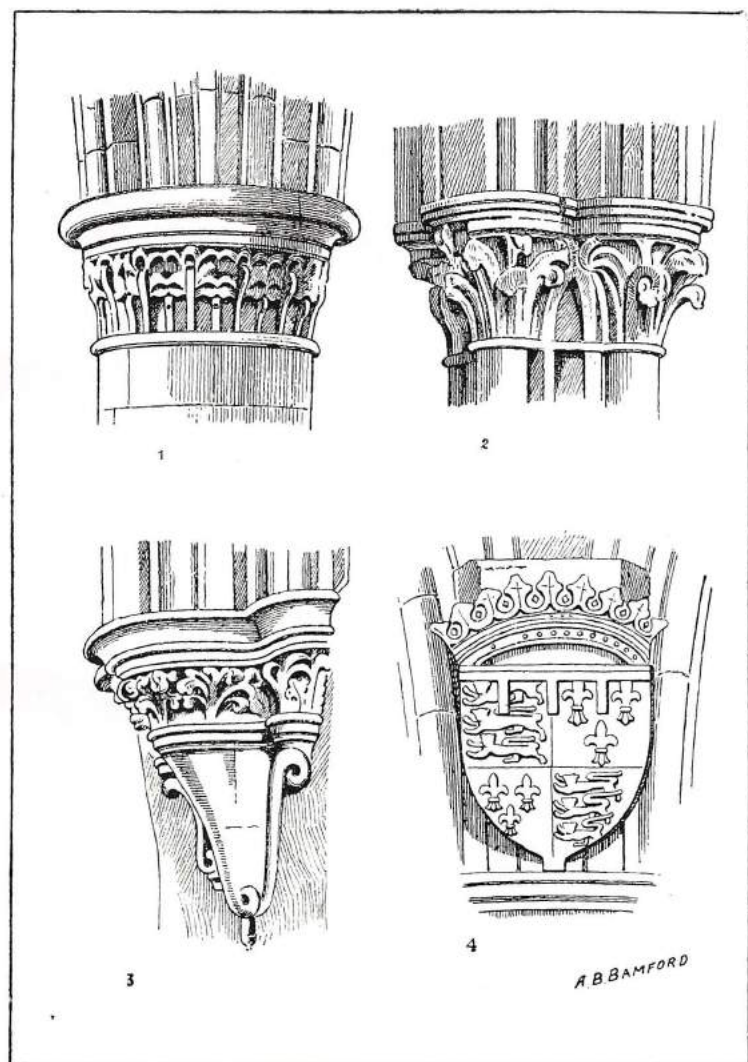
The pillars of the church are of different date, the oldest being the westernmost of the north side, recently repaired. The capital of the Early-English pillar next to it is a good example of stiff leaved

foliage; the mutilation of the pillar and arch is due to the pulpit having been attached to it and then removed. Half an original Early-English respond remains supporting the easternmost arch of the north nave arcade. On one of the south pillars is a carved stone shield let into the moulding of the arch and bearing the arms of England (1st and 4th) and France, modern, (2nd and 3rd), quarterly.¹

A few fragments of old glass have been collected and inserted in the head of one of the north aisle windows. Alas! only fragments of ornamentation—a sun, a bit of a belt, etc.

In 1859, after the death of the Rev. Chas. Dalton, vicar since 1804, a window, by Clayton and Bell, of two lights, representing St. Peter and St. Paul, was put up to his memory. Near it, is the Annunciation window erected recently to commemorate two of Mr. Dalton's daughters, Mrs. Frere and Miss Marianne Dalton. Messrs. Powell made the glass from the design of Mr. Louis Davis. The east window was filled with stained glass by Burlisson and Gryll and is in memory of some of the Western family, the crucifixion being the central scene; while the window in the tower was erected to perpetuate the memory of the last vicar, Rev. G. P. Bennett, and his wife. Messrs. Laver and Westlake designed the glass, the subjects being St. Peter and Dorcas.

¹ There is a good deal of uncertainty as to whose arms these are, and as to when they were placed in their present position. Holman, in his manuscripts in the Colchester Museum, says: "Affixed to a pillar of the south aisle of the church is an escutcheon containing the arms of England and France, a label of three points, at the top a ducal coronet." Mr. H. W. King, our late honorary secretary, must, I think, have trusted to someone else, for the description of details, for he says, in reference to the arms.—"Over the easternmost pillar on the south side, are carved the arms of France (ancient) and England quarterly, with a label of 3 points: over the shield is a coronet composed of fleurs-de-lis. These can, I think, be none other than the arms of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, or those of his son Henry of Bolingbroke who each bore their arms with a label, ermine, though the ermine is not apparent. The arms are therefore of later date than the column, and point to the period of the Edwardian work." Now, from the illustration of the arms in this paper, it will be seen that the shield bears England and France (modern) quarterly with a label of three points, surmounted by, what appears to be, a ducal coronet, for the ornamentation more nearly resembles strawberry leaves than fleurs-de-lis. John of Gaunt's arms were France (ancient) and England, quarterly, with a label of three points of France (three fleurs-de-lis on each). His son, Henry of Bolingbroke, bore, before his accession as Henry IV., France (ancient) and England, quarterly, with a label of five points of Brittany and France; points 1 and 2 ermine (three spots on each) 3, 4, 5, of France (three fleurs-de-lis on each). After his accession, Henry IV. bore France (modern) (3 fleurs-de-lis only) and England, quarterly. Charles V. of France had reduced the number of fleurs-de-lis to three about the year 1365 and Henry, when King, adopted this. The arms of Henry V., as Prince of Wales, more nearly resemble the arms in the church than any of those previously mentioned, being—France (modern) and England, quarterly, with a label of three points, only the arms in the church are England (1st and 4th) and France (2nd and 3rd), but this may be an error on the part of the sculptor. It would be interesting if we could find sufficient proof to associate these arms with the beautiful oak roof, which was evidently added during the reign either of Richard II. or Henry IV., probably the latter, as one of the demi-figures on the hammer-beams (see illustration) holds in his hand a crown, very similar to the one worn by the effigy of Henry IV. on his tomb in Canterbury Cathedral. Perhaps some members of the Society can throw more light on the subject. [Note by Mr. A. B. Bamford.]



KELVEDON CHURCH.

NOS. 1, 2, 3, EARLY ENGLISH CAPITALS AND CORBEL, NORTH ARCADE.

NO. 4, CARVED COAT OF ARMS OVER EASTERNMOST CAPITAL, SOUTH ARCADE.

The font, which is a stone one, was presented by the Rev. Chas. Dalton when he had completed fifty years of his ministry here. It replaced a wooden structure, the pedestal of which may have been of oak, but the octagonal basin is said to have been of deal.

On the occasion of the visit of the Society, two sets of altar vessels were examined, the older consisted of silver chalice with paten as a cover, date 1562, with Elizabethan scroll band beneath the lip, and on the paten, similarly decorated, the words "For the Parish of Kelvedon." The suggestion is that Queen Elizabeth, disapproving of the spoliation of the church-goods, ordered several silver sets of vessels to be made and given to those parishes which had lost them.

The small set is an exact *copy* of the Nettlecombe chalice and paten, the oldest hall marked chalice known (1479) and of most beautiful design. The gift was made in 1896.¹

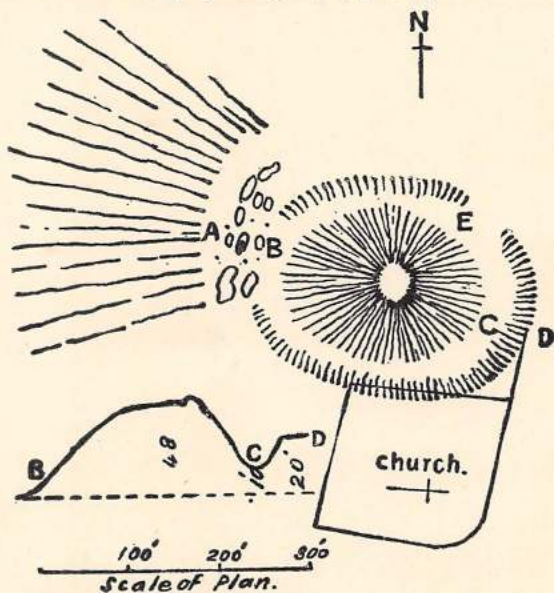
¹ The illustrations for this paper were drawn and presented by our member Mr. A. B. Bamford. Two of the blocks were kindly lent by the Rev. E. F. Hay and the third by Mr. Bamford. Ed.

BURES MOUNT.

BY I. CHALKLEY GOULD.

THIS ancient fortress is of the most simple type—just a high mound with an encircling fosse or moat, but its simplicity renders it of special interest—it is unique in Essex.

We have low mounds, banked round their crests, as at Elmdon and Berden, and high mounts with the typical bailey attachment at Ongar, Pleshey, Canfield, and elsewhere, but no other high mount than this, stands unfurnished with projecting works, bailey or basecourt. Nor



BURES MOUNT, ESSEX.

- A. Bank destroyed by excavations.
- E. Bank removed by cultivation.

can I see traces of any contemporary earthworks near, unless it be a guarded way to the water supply, the little brook below on the west.

Morant, writing in 1768, says the mount "is now about 80 feet perpendicular, but it has been much higher, part of it having been cut away and thrown down, . . . it could not be less than 100 feet high, from the bottom of the dry moat."

I fear Morant must have sadly exaggerated, for its height is now but 48 to 50 feet, and could never have been greatly more, though, of course, the filling of the moat, which goes on gradually and always, would account for some lessening of the comparative altitude.

Measurement of the summit shows the present area to be about 56 feet from north to south, and 42 feet from east to west; a lesser space than this would have been insufficient for a defensive building of any useful dimensions, therefore it is probable that the summit has not been much, if to any extent, lowered, since the mount was constructed.

The large area of ground covered by the mount, and its great height, show that immense labour must have been involved in its construction. There is no indication of the use of stone about the place, and it may be that this, like many other fortresses, was furnished only with timber-built defences. That timber defences, suitably constructed, formed efficient protection, may be judged from the pictures the Bayeux Tapestry gives of such forts in Brittany in the eleventh century.

Fifty years ago most antiquaries would have claimed ancient British origin for this mount, or at least Roman creation; twenty years since we should have said Saxon or Danish, but the researches of recent years have shown that most moated mounts (especially those with base courts) are of Norman days, some of the time of the Conquest, others, may be so late as the days of anarchy, when Stephen was reigning, but not ruling. Whether the simple character of this fort may not indicate much earlier date, I am not prepared to say; possibly a careful examination by excavation might give us certainty in place of speculation.

Whatever its date of origin, we have fairly good evidence of its occupation. Finding Morant inaccurate in his measurement, I thought his history might be equally unreliable, and wrote Mr. J. Horace Round, who has been studying the Domesday evidence for the forthcoming "*Victoria History of Essex*." This is the reply he was good enough to send:—

"Morant does muddle the history a little, but not much. Roger of Poitou had Bures and Bergholt in Domesday. His Honour passed, under Henry I., into the hands of Stephen, afterwards King. Stephen also obtained the Malet Honour of Eye. This led, as often, to a confusion, by which Bures and Bergholt were said to be held of the Honour of Eye.

Anyway, the Sackvilles got the joint estate, as under-tenants, under Henry I., and the manors were theirs for some centuries. They were people of some importance, and, under Stephen, were closely connected with the 'Anesti' family, whose castle at Anstey, Herts, was a moated mound.

I have been disposed to think that Mount Bures may have been the castle of the Sackvilles, raised perhaps in the anarchy under Stephen, or possibly under Henry I."

SOME INTERESTING ESSEX BRASSES.

BY MILLER CHRISTY, W. W. PORTEOUS, AND E. BERTRAM SMITH.

(Continued from vol. viii., p. 285.)

THE Essex Brasses treated by us in the following pages form, for the most part, a somewhat miscellaneous, though interesting, series. They include, however, the entire series to be found at Writtle.

We shall be grateful for any additional information which our readers may be able to supply us with.

For help and information, we are indebted to many friends and correspondents. Chief among these is the Rev. H. L. Elliot, of Gosfield, whose knowledge of the heraldry of Essex Monuments is unrivalled. Without his assistance, we should have been unable to solve many difficult heraldic points. We have to thank also Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A.; the Rev. T. L. Papillon, vicar of Writtle; and the Rev. Benjamin Wright, rector of Sandon. We are indebted also to the Society of Antiquaries for permission to reproduce, from old rubbings in the Society's Collection, several portions of brasses which are now lost.

BOCKING.—*Effigy of Oswald Fitch, Gentleman, with Foot-legend.*
Date 1613.

This brass, though of common type, is an unusually excellent and well-engraved example of its kind. It lies in the chancel.

The effigy (25½ inches high) represents the man standing full-faced and wearing neck-ruff, doublet, breeches, hose, shoes tied with bows, and a long civilian over-gown with false-sleeves. The expression of his face and the long pointed beard indicate that he reached a very advanced age. The figure is intended, without doubt, as a portrait.

The inscription (8 by 21 inches) is in Latin. Translated, it reads:—

Here lies the body of Oswald Fitch, Gentleman, who, during life, lived at Bocking, in the County of Essex; who died the 28th day of February in the year of Our Lord 1612[-13] and in the tenth year of the reign of King James. Edward Jekill, Gentleman, his most sorrowful servant and one of his executors, as a token of the love which he always bore to the said Oswald, erected this monument on the 3rd day of June 1613.



HIC IACET CORP⁹ OSWALDI FITCH NVPER DVM VIXIT
DE BOCKING IN COMITATV ESSEXIA. GENEROSI QVI
OBIIT 28⁹ DIE FEBRVARIJ ANO DNI 1612 ANOQ REGNI
IACOBI REGIS DECIMO EDWARDVS I EKILL GEN⁹ SVVS
MOESTISSIMVS SERVVS AC VNVS EXECVTORVM SVORVM
AMORIS SVI PIGNORE QVEM ERCA DICTVM OSWALDVM
SEMPER GEREBAT HOC MONVMENTV POSVIT 3⁹ DIE IVNI 1613

OSWALD FITCH, GENTLEMAN, 1613, AT BOCKING.

According to Morant,¹ John Fitch, Esquire, purchased the manors of Boones and of Lyons, both in Bocking, from Thomas Goodwin, son of William Goodwin. He died on 12th October 1569, aged 26, and was succeeded by his brother, Oswald Fitch, whom this brass commemorates. He resided at Lyons and died, as stated, in 1613, when he was succeeded by another brother, Stephen. Edward Jekyll, Gentleman, who erected this brass, was probably the person of that name, described as "of London,"² who married Martha, daughter and heir of the Rev. James Fitch, D.D., Prebend of Rochester. He was therefore, probably a relative of Oswald Fitch, as well as his friend and executor.

FAULKBOURNE.—*Effigies of Henry Fortescue, Esquire, in Armour, four Sons and five Daughters (by his first wife), and one Son (by his second wife), with Marginal Inscription and four Shields. Date 1576.*

This composition is still quite perfect and in good condition. It lies in the chancel.³

The principal effigy (36 inches high) is full-faced and in full armour, with his head resting on his helmet. He wears moustache and short beard. His armour is of the usual Elizabethan type, the most striking feature of which is the skirt of mail, over which are

¹ *Hist. of Essex*, ii. p. 387.

² *Visitations of Essex*, p. 428.

³ It is figured admirably in Lord Clermont's *History of the Family of Fortescue* (London, second ed., privately printed, 1880), pl. facing p. 250.

broad tassets, consisting of five pieces, the uppermost of which is buckled to the lower edge of the cuirass.

The five sons (in a group of four and a single one) are all attired alike in the long civilian gown of the period, with large false - sleeves. Their gowns have, however, higher collars than is usual, and that of the single son is fur-lined, which is not usual in the case of sons. All have small ruffs at neck and wrists.

The five daughters (in one group) are all dressed alike. They wear plain gowns, very high at the neck, and with spirally-striped sleeves; also sleeveless over-gowns confined at the waist by a sash tied in a bow, large bonnets, and small ruffs at neck and wrists.

The inscription (on a fillet 2 inches broad) sets forth that Henry Fortescue, one of the four Esquires for the Body to Queen Elizabeth,¹ lord of the manor and patron of the living of Faulkbourne, married,



¹ Their duty was to watch the door of the Sovereign's bed-chamber while he or she slept

HENRY FORTESCUE, ESQUIRE, 1576.
AT FAULKBOURNE.

first, Elizabeth Stafford [daughter of — Stafford, Esquire, of Broadfield, Berks] (by whom he had four sons and five daughters), and, secondly, "Dame Mary Darrell" [a daughter of — Daniel, Esquire, first wife of Sir Edward Darrell, and afterwards married to Philip Maunsell, Esquire] (by whom he had one son), and that he died the 6th October 1576.

The four shields (placed at the corners) bear:—

(1.) Quarterly, 1st Fortescue,¹ 2nd Chamberlain,² 3rd Spice,³ 4th Montgomery⁴ (all for Fortescue).

(2.) Fortescue, Chamberlain, Spice, and Montgomery quarterly (as above), impaling Quarterly of six (three and three), 1st Stafford,⁵ 2nd Fray,⁶ 3rd Aylesbury,⁷ 4th Burdett,⁸ 5th Hastang,⁹ 6th Stafford; on the fesspoint of the quartered shield, a mullet for difference (all for Stafford).

(3.) Fortescue, Chamberlain, Spice, and Montgomery quarterly (as above), impaling Quarterly, 1st and 4th Daniel,¹⁰ 2nd and 3rd Daniel¹¹ (all for Daniel).

(4.) Fortescue, Chamberlain, Spice, and Montgomery quarterly (as above).

The Fortescues came into possession of Faulkbourne Hall in January 1494-5, and sold it about 1637 to Sir Edward Bullock. Henry Fortescue (a son of John Fortescue and his wife Alice: born Montgomery) was born in 1514, succeeded to the estate in 1518, and was probably the builder of the present beautiful red-brick mansion—one of the most charming Elizabethan houses in Essex. (He died as stated already) on the 6th of October 1576, having been married, first, to a daughter of — Stafford, Esquire, and, secondly, to the lady commemorated by the next brass to be noticed. His son Francis (by his first wife), who succeeded him, died in 1588.¹²

¹ [Azure,] on a bend engrailed [argent,] cotised [or] a mullet for difference.

² [Arg.] fretty [sable]; on a chief [argent] three roses [gules].

³ [Argent,] on a chief indented [gules] three martlets [or].

⁴ [Gules,] a chevron ermine between three fleurs-de-lys [or].

⁵ [Or,] a chevron [gules]; a canton ermine.

⁶ Ermine, a fess [sa.] between three beehives [or].

⁷ [Azure,] a cross [arg.].

⁸ [Azure,] on each of two bars [or] three martlets [gu.].

⁹ [Azure,] a chief [gu.]; a lion rampant [or] over all.

¹⁰ [Argent,] a pale lozengy [sable].

¹¹ [Argent,] a tiger statant regardant [gules].

¹² See Morant, ii. p. 117, and *The Visitations of Essex*, pp. 398 and 570.

FAULKBOURNE.—*Effigy of Dame Mary Fortescue (formerly Maunsell : before that Darrell, and called by that name in the Inscription : née Daniel), widow, with Foot-legend, a lozenge-shaped Escutcheon, and three Shields. Date 1598.*

This brass is complete and in excellent condition. It lies in the chancel.¹

The effigy of the lady 22½ inches high) has a half-turn to the right, as though engraved originally to accompany an effigy of one of her husbands, of which, however, there is no sign. The features are those of a very elderly lady and are intended, no doubt, as an actual portrait. She wears the characteristic costume of the period—French bonnet, neck-ruff, long-waisted bodice, and over-gown tied at the waist by a sash, but open below showing the elaborate arabesque design embroidered on the front of the skirt of her under-gown. Holman calls her “a matron “in a venerable dress.”

The inscription (10 by 21 inches) relates that the lady [a daughter and heiress of —

Daniel] had been married, firstly, to Sir Edward Darrell, Kt. (by whom she had a daughter, Eleanor); secondly, to Philip Maunsell, Esquire (by whom she had a son, Rice); and, thirdly (as his second wife), to Henry Fortescue, Esquire, of Faulkbourne²

(by whom she had a son, Dudley). She outlived her third husband twenty-two years, dying on the 7th October 1598.



HERE LYETH THE BODY OF DAME MARY DARRELL
WIDDOWE FIRST WIFE TO S^r EDWARDE DARRELL
KNIGHT BY WHOME SHE HAD ISSE ELEAN^r DARRELL
AFTER MARYED PHILLIP MAVNSELL ESQUIRE BY
WHOME SHE HAD ISSE RISE MAVNSELL AND LASTLY
MARRIED HENRY FORTESCUE ESQ. SOWIER FOR THE
BODY TO OVR SOVERAIGNE LADY QUEENE ELIZABETH
LORD AND PATRON OF THIS PLACE BY WHOME SHE
HAD ISSE DUDLEY FORTESCUE SHE DEPARTED
THIS LYFE Y^e 7. DAY OF OCTOBER. ANO DNI 1598



DAME MARY FORTESCUE (OR DARRELL). 1598,
AT FAULKBOURNE.

¹ It is figured in Lord Clermont's *History of the Family of Fortescue*, pl. facing p. 250.

² See *ante*, p. 23. He died 6th October 1576.

The bearings on the lozenge-shaped escutcheon give the lady's paternal coat and those on the three shields (which are placed at the other three corners) indicate her three marriages.

The lozenge-shaped escutcheon bears Quarterly, 1st and 4th Daniel, 2nd and 3rd Daniel,¹ for the lady's paternal coat.

The first shield bears quarterly, 1st Darrell,² 2nd Chichely,³ 3rd Horne,⁴ 4th Roydon,⁵ impaling Daniel quarterly (as above), for Sir Edward Darrell, her first husband.

The second shield bears, quarterly of ten (four, three, and three), 1st Maunsell,⁶ 2nd Mandeville,⁷ 3rd Mandeville,⁸ 4th Golding,⁹ 5th Penrice,¹⁰ 6th ———?,¹¹ 7th De Brewes,¹² 8th Maunsell,¹³ 9th Kene,¹⁴ 10th Kene,¹⁵ all impaling Daniel quarterly (as above), for Philip Maunsell, Esquire, her second husband.

The third shield bears Quarterly, 1st Fortescue, 2nd Chamberlain, 3rd Spice, 4th Montgomery,¹⁶ impaling Daniel quarterly (as above), for Henry Fortescue, Esquire, her third husband.

The inscription already given and what has been said as to the genealogy of her last husband imparts all the personal information necessary as to this lady.

HORNCURCH.—*Effigies of Thomas Hone, Gentleman, his Wife, six Sons, and six Daughters, with Foot-legend. [A Shield lost.] Date 1604.*

The inscription and the two groups of children still remain affixed to the original slab, which lies in the chancel. The two effigies, having become detached from the slab, have been refixed to a new slab, which lies also in the chancel. In our figure, we have brought the various parts together again.

The effigy of the man (13 inches high) is attired in the usual civilian costume of the period — large neck-ruff, a tight-sleeved doublet

¹ For these coats, see *ante*, p. 25.

² [Azure,] a lion rampant [or,] armed, langued, and crowned [gules].

³ [Or,] a chevron between three cinquefoils pierced [gules].

⁴ [Argent,] on a chevron [gules] between three bugle-horns stringed [sable] as many mullets [or].

⁵ Chequy [argent and gules,] a cross [sable].

⁶ [Argent,] a chevron between three maunches [sable].

⁷ [Or,] three bars [azure].

⁸ Gules,] an escarbuncle of eight points [or].

⁹ [Argent,] three mullets [gules].

¹⁰ Per pale indented [argent] and [gules].

¹¹ Two lions statant gardant in pale.

¹² [Azure,] semée of crosses crosslet and a lion rampant [or].

¹³ [Argent,] leaning on a tower [sable,] a ladder in bend sinister [or].

¹⁴ Ermine, a cross flory [sable].

¹⁵ [Azure,] on a fess between two chevrons [or,] three double-headed eagles displayed [gules].

¹⁶ For these four coats, see *ante*, p. 25.

buttoned down the front, and a long gown with large spirally-striped false sleeves.

The effigy of the lady (13 inches high) is attired very plainly in French bonnet, neck-ruff, and a plain over-gown enormously set-off from the hips, as was customary at the time.

The children are dressed very much as are their parents, but the sons wear short cloaks of later fashion than that worn by their father.

The inscription (5½ by 14¾ inches) commences with a Latin text (*Sicut in die honeste ambulemus*),¹ and relates that Thomas Hone, of Garolens,² Gentleman, died the 7th September 1604, aged 63 years. Of his wife, whose effigy appears with his own, nothing is said.

The shield now lost bore, according to Holman, the arms of Hone.³

This Thomas Hone was a son of William Hone, of London, one of the Judges of Guildhall, by Joan, sister of Anthony Browne, Esquire, of Little Casterton, Rutland. He married Jane, daughter and heir of Rafe Allen, Proctor of the Arches.⁴



THOMAS HONE, GENTLEMAN, 1604,
AT HORNCURCH.

¹ Let us walk honestly as in the day (Romans xiii. 13).

² Garolens "may be an error for "Gardens" (otherwise Lees Gardens or de Gardens), for there is in Horncurch an estate so called (see Morant, i. p. 69).

³ In the *Visitations of Essex* (p. 220) these are given, for one branch of the family, as Sable, a cross tau between three mullets argent, and, for another branch, Sable, a lion's head erased between three mullets argent. Holman says this shield bore, a bear's head erased muzzled between three estoiles, two and one, for Hone.

⁴ See the *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 220 and 423.

LOUGHTON.—*Effigy of George Stonard, Esquire (in Armour), and Mary, his Wife, beneath an arched Canopy; all engraved on a single Plate (slightly mutilated). [Inscription, Shields, and Effigies of several Sons and six Daughters lost.] Date 1558.*

This brass is unlike any other we have in the county and is probably of foreign workmanship. It was formerly in the chancel of the old church,¹ but is now affixed to a new slab in the chancel of the chapel adjoining the Hall. Haines does not mention this brass separately, but he appears to describe it in part as that of Abel Gwilliams (1637), which he had not seen.² Holman, writing on the 26th and 27th January 1719-20, says:—

In the same [north] Isle, near the north wall, is a gravestone of gray marble [bearing] the effigies of a man and woman in Brass; the Man in Armour; hands folded; they are standing. At the head [is] an Escoch. for Stonard, but gone. At their feet, on a plate of Brass, this Inscription:—'Here lyeth Buryed the Bodies of George Stonarde, Esquyre, and Mary his Wife; whyche George decessyd the xxv day of November in the yere of our Lorde God M. CCCC. LVIII; on whose Soules Ihū have M'cy.' At his feet was the effigies of severall Sons, torne off. At her feet [are] effigies of 6 D'rs, still in being.



GEORGE STONARD, ESQUIRE, 1558, AT LOUGHTON.

The inscription remained, apparently, till at least 1814. The county historians, Salmon,³ Morant,⁴ and Ogborne⁵ all mention it.

The plate is rectangular (24 by 20 inches). A portion is lost from the centre of the upper edge. Three thick round fluted columns, one on each side and one in the middle, support a double round-arched canopy, beneath which the figures (both 20½ inches high) stand, in the attitude of prayer, each having a half-turn towards the other.

¹ See Salmon: *Hist. of Essex* (1740), p. 39.

⁴ *Hist. of Essex* (1768), i. p. 163.

² *Manual*, p. 60.

⁵ *Hist. of Essex* (1814), p. 254.

³ *Hist. of Essex* (1740), p. 39.

The figure of the man represents him short-haired and bare-headed, but with beard and moustache. His armour is of the Early Elizabethan period, but the pauldrons are unusually large and the skirt of mail unusually long, extending beyond the tassets. His sabbatons are less broad-toed than had been usual at a somewhat earlier period. His cuirass is scolloped in front.

The lady wears the pedimental head-dress which, at the date to which we assign this brass, had been superseded generally by the Paris bonnet. Its side-lappets are pinned up. The pendant veil at the back has been represented originally by white-metal let in. In other respects, her costume is characteristic of the period, except that her standing collar is exceptionally high and elegantly embroidered, and her false-sleeves unusually capacious.

In 1552, the rectory of Loughton was granted to George Stonard and Edward Stacy jointly, and they presented to it on 18th March 1554-5.¹ The Stonards held also the manor of Loughton, which descended, after George Stonard's death, to his eldest son John. By the marriage of his daughter and heiress, Susan, with Sir Robert Wroth, of Durance, in Enfield, the manor of Loughton passed to the Wroths, who long held it.² Francis Stonard, Esquire, of Stapleford Abbots, another of the sons of George Stonard, died 13th September 1604, and was buried in the church there.³

NORTH OCKENDON.—*Effigy of Thomasyn Badby (formerly Lathum: née Ardall), with Foot-legend (mutilated) and three Escutcheons. [Remainder of the Foot-legend and a fourth Escutcheon lost, but the Escutcheon known from an extant Rubbing.] Date 1532.*

Up to at least the year 1872, this brass lay in the nave.⁴ Salmon says⁵ that, in 1740, it was "near the pulpit." Some portions have, however, long been detached from the slab. Palin, in 1872, gave⁶ that portion of the inscription which still remains with a note:—"Some broken pieces in the possession of the clergyman. The "brasses not known where they were situated in the Church." Mr. Chancellor says⁷:—"In 1877, these brasses . . . were lying loose "in the vestry. It was then stated that they were found under the

¹ Newcourt: *Repertorium*, ii. p. 396. Extracts from George Stonard's will (P.C.C. 41, Welles) have been printed by Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A., in *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, n.s., viii. p. 149.

² Ogborne: *Hist. of Essex*, p. 225.

³ Morant: *Hist. of Essex*, i. p. 163; see also the *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 212, 280, and 330.

⁴ See Palin: *More about Stifford* (1872), p. 115.

⁵ *Hist. of Essex*, p. 276.

⁶ *Op. cit.*, p. 121.

⁷ *Ancient Sepulchral Monuments of Essex* (1890), p. 188.

"tower. They may have been moved there at the time when Sir "Gabriel Pointz made the alterations in the Pointz Chapel." Since then, the effigy has been taken from the floor and affixed, with the

portions formerly loose, to the wall in the Pointz Chapel, one of the three remaining shields being fixed above the head of the effigy and the other two on either side.¹ In our figure, however, we have placed the shields as they were placed originally, as shown by an old rubbing now in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries.

The effigy (28½ inches high) represents the lady full-faced, which suggests that originally effigies of her two husbands may have been placed on each side of her. Her hands are raised in front of her, and placed flat against her breast—not brought together in the usual attitude of prayer. On her fingers are five rings. She is attired in the long gown of the period, which is cut low at the neck, allowing the partlet to be seen, and girt loosely at the waist by an embroidered girdle, the long end of which hangs to her feet.



THOMASYN BADBY, 1532, AT NORTH OCKENDEN.

Its sleeves are extremely loose, with wide furred cuffs, which allow the close-fitting sleeves of an under-garment to be seen at the wrists. She wears also the pedimental head-dress, the front lappets of which

¹ Mr. Chancellor figures the brass, as now fixed, from a drawing (*op. cit.* pl. lv.).

(of embroidered velvet) hang down on either side of her face. The hinder portion appears to have been represented originally by white-metal or enamel let in.

The inscription (originally $4\frac{3}{4}$ by about $23\frac{1}{2}$ inches) has lost about six inches at the right-hand end. It was perfect, however, in 1720, when Holman wrote, and his notes enable us to give (in brackets) the wording of that portion now lost. Thus amended, the inscription reads :—

Here vnder lyeth the body of Thomasyn badby [late wife of Roger] badby, Gent', and first wyfe of Rob't lathum, Gent', [daughter and heyre of] | Willelm Ardall, Gent'; which Thomasyn deceasyd the [last daie of June] | in ye yere of our Lord God a Thousand v Hund[ryth xxxii]; | On whos soule And all Crysten Soules All [mighty Jhu have Mercy.]

The first shield (now above the lady's head) bears Lathum, of North Ockendon.¹

The second and third shields (now on each side of the figure) Lathum, impaling Ardall.²

The fourth shield (now lost) bore Lathum, with a mullet on the first plate for difference.³

The lady in question was daughter and heiress of John Ardall, of Stifford.⁴ She married, firstly, Robert (in some manuscripts styled William) Lathum, Gentleman, of North Ockendon, to whom she brought the manor of Stifford, and the Lathoms thereafter quartered the arms of Ardall with their own. By him, she had two sons, Thomas (died 1563) and Raufe (died 1557). She married, secondly, Richard Badby (not Badley, as stated⁵), Gentleman, of Layer Marney. By him, she appears to have had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Robert Cammocke, Gentleman, of Layer Marney (died 1585), a brass to whom exists at Layer Marney.⁶

RETTENDON.—*Effigies of a Civilian (slightly mutilated), his first and second Wives, and three Sons and four Daughters (all on one plate) by his first Wife. [Effigy of his third Wife, Foot-legend, and Groups of Children by his second and third Wives, all lost.] Date about 1535.*

This incomplete composition, still affixed to its original slab, lies loose in the north aisle. The plates which still remain are much

¹ Or, on a chief indented [azure], three plates, within a bordure compony [argent and gules].

² [Argent.] a chevron between three estoiles of five points [gules].

³ Our figure of it is from the old rubbing in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries.

⁴ In the *Visitations of Essex*, p. 69, he is said to have died in 1432; but this is impossible as his daughter died in 1532.

⁵ *Visitations of Essex*, p. 69.

⁶ Foregoing from a pedigree compiled by Geo. Harrison, Windsor Herald, and printed by Palin (*More about Stifford*, pp. 34-35); and the *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 69 and 170.

battered, but the effigies of the two ladies are of interesting and uncommon type. All the effigies, especially that of the man, have very ugly features.

The effigy of the man (17 inches high) occupies the second place, reckoning from left to right, and all three wives have a half-turn towards him. His feet are lost. He is represented full-faced, and wears a doublet or coat reaching to the knees, confined at the waist by a sash tied in a knot, and having tight sleeves with small frills

at the wrists. Over all, he wears a long fur-lined civilian gown, open down the front, reaching to his ankles, and having very large long false-sleeves.

The two wives (each 16½ inches high) are dressed almost alike. Both wear the pedimental head-dress (some of the lappets of which are looped up) and long over-gowns, cut very low at the neck, where the under-gown is seen, with very long skirts, the bottoms of which are turned up to the waist and held there by a band passing over the hips. This curious, and by no means elegant,



A CIVILIAN AND THREE WIVES, ABOUT 1535,
AT RETTENDON.

fashion was prevalent at the period to which we assign the brass.¹ The sleeves of the gowns have small frills at the wrists—a first suggestion, perhaps, of the large frills which became so prevalent later. The costumes of the two ladies differ only in that the first has her gown fur-lined and fur cuffed, while the second has no fur, and that the second has a lower neck than the first.

The inscription (4½ by 23 inches) is lost.

The sons and daughters face one another in two groups engraved on one plate. All are attired as are their parents, except that the

¹ Other examples of it are found in Essex at Great Coggeshall and Toppesfield.

daughters have their hair long and hanging down their backs, as was usual with maidens. The plates depicting the children of the second and third wives, now lost, bore, apparently, about two sons and two daughters and about four sons and four daughters, respectively. If so, the man commemorated had *nineteen* children.

In the absence of the inscription, one cannot say who he may have been.

RETTENDON.—*Effigies of Richard Humfrie, Gentleman, and his three Sons, with Foot-legend. Date 1607.*



HERE LYETH INTERRED Y BODY OF RICHARD HUMFRIE
GENT: HALFE BROTHER TO RICHARD CANNON ESQ:
WHOM Y SAID RICHARD CANNON MADE HIS HEIRE
WHO HAD ISSVE RICH: WILLEM & EDMOND & DIED Y
XXI OF DECEMBER IN Y YEARE OF O LORD GOD 1607



RICHARD HUMFRIE, GENTLEMAN, 1607,
AT RETTENDON

This is a very good example of a brass of somewhat ordinary type. It lies in the north aisle.

The effigy (23½ inches high) is engraved with a half-turn to the left, as though intended originally to face a wife. He wears the ordinary civilian dress of the time.

The three sons, are represented kneeling on tasselled cushions on a chequer-paved floor, instead of standing, and are attired in the shorter sleeveless cloak which belongs to a style of costume slightly later in date than that of their father. They wear swords and are engraved unusually well on a large rectangular plate.

The inscription (5¼ by 20 inches) relates that Richard Humfrie, Gentleman (half-brother and heir of Richard Cannon, Esquire), died the 21st December 1607, having had three sons, Richard, William, and Edmond.

This Richard Humfrie (or Humfrey) was son of Richard Humfrie, of London, by his wife, a daughter and co-heir of — Warner, of

London. He succeeded to the manor of Rettendon, the manors of West Hanningfield, Perages, and Chervilles, in West Hanningfield, and other property, on 7th November 1606, on the death of his father, and died himself, as stated in the inscription, rather more than a year later, on 21st December 1607. By his wife Alice, a daughter of — Hill, he had three sons—Richard (of Rettendon, who married Mary daughter of Sir Samwell Sands, Kt., of Ombersley, Worcestershire: died 1635), William (of whom we find nothing recorded), and Edmond (of Rettendon, a Captain in the Essex Trained Band in 1643). His descendants held the property till about 1727.¹

RUNWELL.—*Effigies of Eustace Sulyard, Esquire (died 1547), in Armour, and his wife Margaret, (formerly Bassett: then Sulyard: afterwards Ayloffe: née Forster: died 1587), both kneeling, with Inscription below and three Escutcheons above. Date (of erection) 1587.*

This composition is perfect and is a good example of a type of mural brass which was not uncommon at the period. It is affixed to the north wall of the chancel. Both effigies kneel facing one another, in the attitude of prayer, on cushions, before fald-stools, on which are open books, and each has a half-turn towards the spectator.

The man (12 inches high as he kneels) is bare-headed. He wears (for a reason to be explained later) armour of a style some forty or fifty years later than his death, together with a short beard and a small neck-ruff. His sword hangs at his right side, being so represented probably because it would hardly be seen if shown, as is usual, on the left.

The lady (11½ inches high as she kneels) wears the Paris bonnet, neck-ruff, under-gown confined by a sash at the waist, and long over-gown which were usual at the period.

The inscription (7 by 23½ inches) commemorates Eustace Sulyard, Esquire, of Flemyngs, in Runwell, and his wife, Margaret, [a daughter of Robert Forster, of Little Birch, by Margaret, eldest daughter and heiress of William Tending, of the same place], who was married, firstly, to Gregory Bassett, Esquire, of Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall, (by whom she had a daughter, Dorothie, wife to Anthony Maxey, Esquire); secondly, to the aforesaid Eustace Sulyard (by whom she had Edward, Mary, Margaret, Jane, Anne, and Brigett: he died the 26th February 1546-7²); and, thirdly, (as his second wife) to William

¹ See Morant: *Hist. of Essex*, ii., pp. 138-40, and the *Visitations of Essex*, p. 425.

² See Morant, ii., p. 42.

Ayloff, Esquire, of Brittons, in Hornchurch (by whom she had no children). She died on the 5th February 1586-7. The lady is described as "Margaret Ayloff, widowe." This, and the



fact (already noticed) that the male effigy wears armour of a style some forty or fifty years later than his death, shows clearly that the brass was laid down at the time of, or soon after, her death in 1587: not at the time of his death in 1547.

The arms on the three shields indicate the lady's three marriages.

EUSTACE SULYARD, ESQUIRE, 1587, AT RUNWELL.

The dexter shield bears:—Quarterly, 1st and 4th Bassett,¹ 2nd and 3rd Heende,² impaling Quarterly, 1st and 4th Forster,³ 2nd and 3rd Tendring,⁴ for Gregory Bassett, Esquire, her first husband.

The middle shield bears:—Sulyard,⁵ impaling Forster and Tendring quarterly (as above), for Eustace Sulyard, Esquire, her second husband.

The sinister shield bears:—Ayloff,⁶ impaling Forster and Tendring quarterly (as above), for William Ayloff, Esquire, her third husband.

¹ [Or,] a fess dancetty ermine, between three pomegranates slipped and leaved [proper] (borne by Bassett as the heir of Barr).

² [Argent,] on a chevron [azure] three escallops [of the field]; on a chief [azure] a lion passant gardant [of the field].

³ [Azure,] a lion rampant [argent, goutty purple]. (The goutties are, however, omitted.)

⁴ [Azure,] a fess between two chevrons [argent].

⁵ [Argent,] a chevron [gules] between three pæmons reversed [sable].

⁶ [Sable,] a lion rampant guardant [or], collared [gules], the collar charged with three crosses formée [of the second]. On the Ayloff monument in Hornchurch Church, however, and in Burke's *General Armory*, the arms of Ayloff are given as: Sable a lion rampant or, collared gules, between three crosses formée of the second.

The inscription, noticed above, affords so much genealogical information concerning the persons commemorated that little more is necessary. It appears¹ that the lady's step-son, William Ayloff, of Brittens (son and heir of the William Ayloff above mentioned by his first wife) married Jane Sulyard, a daughter of his step-mother by her former husband, Eustace Sulyard.²

SANDON.—*Effigies of the Rev. Patrick Fearne, Rector of the Parish, and Wife (both kneeling, and engraved upon one Plate), with Inscription and Mouth-scrolls. [Date 1588.]*

This composition is perfect, and is mural (as it was intended to be) on the north wall of the chancel. It represents a post-Reformation clergyman and his wife, and is almost our only example of such. The effigies (both 9½ inches high as they kneel) kneel on tasselled cushions, in the attitude of prayer, before a table, on which are open books.

The clergyman appears to wear the ordinary civilian attire of the period. He is bare-headed and has beard and moustache.

The lady wears also the ordinary attire of the period, though she affords an early instance of the wearing of the broad-brimmed hat.

The very simple inscription (2 by 17¼ ins.) says merely, "Here lyeth buried the corps of Patricke Fearne, Clarke, late parson of this parishe of Sandon," and is remarkable for being undated. The use of the word "corps" is not common.



REV. PATRICK FEARNE, 1588, AT SANDON.

The mouth-scrolls are inscribed: "Godes Wrath is pacified" (over the man) and "Through Iesus Christ Crucified" (over the woman).

¹ *Visitations of Essex*, p. 141.

² Extracts from Eustace Sulyard's will, which is of considerable interest, are printed in the *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Society*, iii. (1865), pp. 180-183.

According to Newcourt,¹ Patrick Fearne became rector of Sandon on 31st May 1567, in succession to Richard Alvey, and was succeeded, on 13th January 1587-8, by Thomas Goddard. The parish register contains the following entry:—

1587-8.—Patrick Fearne, P'son of Sandon, was buried the 6 of January.

SOUTHMINSTER.—*An Achievement of Arms belonging to William Harris, Esquire, High Sheriff of Essex, with Motto (all on one Plate). [Effigies of William Harris, his three Wives, and thirteen Children (eight by the first wife, one by the second, and four by the third), with Inscription, all lost.] Date 1556.*

The only portion now remaining of this large brass is a rectangular plate (17½ by 16½ inches), on which is a shield bearing the arms and crest of the Harris family.² Around it is very voluminous mantling, and below, on a scroll, the words:—

Terra terram tegat: Demon peccata resumat:

*Mundus res habeat: Spiritus alta petat.*³

The whole is admirably engraved. The lower part of the plate is bent and broken, evidently in an attempt to wrench it violently from the stone. The brass now lies in the chancel, but has apparently been moved there. Holman in his manuscript History of Essex, written about 1710, says:—

In the northeast corner of the Church is an alter-tomb of grey marble, on which is a plate of Brass, with an escutcheon, crest helmet, and mantling—namely, a Bend engrailed charged with 3 cinquefoils: Crest, a Buck's head couped. Under it, a plate with the following in Old English Letters:—*Terra terram* [&c., as above]. On the wall, over the tomb, on a plate, is a Man in Armour, kneeling, with his 3 Wives and 13 Children: viz., behind the 1st wife 8, [behind the] 2nd 1, and [behind the] 3rd 4, but the plate on which was the Inscription is gone.



ARMS OF WILLIAM HARRIS, ESQUIRE,
1556, AT SOUTHMINSTER.

¹ *Repertorium*, ii. p. 518.

² [Or.] on a bend engrailed [azure] three cinquefoils pierced [or]. Crest: a buck's head couped chequy [argent and azure], attired [or].

³ Earth covers earth; the Devil hath his sins.

The world his gea: his Soul high heaven wins.

In the absence of the inscription, we should have difficulty in identifying precisely the individual commemorated by this brass, were it not for the coat of arms, which shows that it commemorates some member of the Harris (or Harrys) family; and other evidence shows that that member was William Harris, Esquire, who was Sheriff of Essex in 1556. Extracts from his will¹ have been printed by Mr. H. W. King.² In it appears the following very precise direction as to the construction of his tomb:—

I direct my body to be buried either in the parish church of Southminster or Prittlewell, in such place of the Church as heretofore by mouth I have partly declared; a Tombe of Marble to be set upon my place of burial; to be closed with bars of iron of convenient height for the saving of the said tombe; and to be colored with redd color, set in oyles; wher uppon I will that they shall bestowe twentie poundes of currant money of England, and more if that be not sufficient, by the discretions of myn ov'seers; upon the tombe, ther shalbe mencion made of me and all my wyves and posteritie, and our names and the names of every child that I had severallye by every wief, for thavoyding of contention hereafter for title of my landes; for that I had my said children by severall venters: And also I will that these wordes followinge shalbe set either upon my tumber or upon the wall next my tombe—*Terra terram* [&c., as shown].

Elsewhere in the will, he speaks of "Agnes my wief" and of "my four sonnes—Vyncent, Arthur, Christofer, and Edward."

Morant says³ that William Harris died on the 21st September 1555, which is exactly a year too early. He died in 1556, during his year of office as Sheriff. Machyn thus records his burial⁴:—

The xxvj day of September was bered in Essex, at Southminster, on[e] Master William Har[r]ys, Sheriff of Essex [and Herts], notabulle ryche both in landes and fermes, . . .

From what follows, it is clear that his funeral was a very imposing ceremony, attended by "mony morners."

As to the genealogy of this William Harris, little clear guidance can be obtained from the county historians. Salmon says⁵ that he held the manor of Cage, in Southminster, from the Bishop of London (Esc. July 3rd, 3 and 4 Phil. and Mar.). Morant adds⁶ that he acquired that manor and other property in Southminster early in the sixteenth century; that he was succeeded by his son William; that another son, Edward, held the property in 1574; and that it remained in the possession of his descendants, who inter-married with good county families, till about the end of the century. From the *Visitations of Essex*,⁷ we gather further that the William Harris

¹ Dated 12th September and proved 14th November 1556 (24 Ketchyn).

² *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, iii. (1865), pp. 183-186.

³ *Hist. of Essex*, i. p. 366.

⁴ *Diary* (Camden Soc., 1848), p. 115.

⁵ *Hist. of Essex*, p. 401.

⁶ *Hist. of Essex*, i. 366.

⁷ See pp. 4, 9, 121, 169, and 415.

in question was of Southminster¹; that he married, firstly, Joan (or Johanna) Smith, daughter and heir of John Smith, of Norton, Essex, by whom he had William (he married Jane, daughter of — Semer, of Braughing, Herts), Richard,² Phyllis (she married Bartholomew Averill, of London), and Susan (she married John Ayloff, son and heir of Sir John Ayloff, Kt.); that he married, secondly, Joan Cooke, daughter of — Cooke, of Bocking, Essex, by whom he had a son, Arthur; and that he married, thirdly, Anne [? Agnes] Rutter, daughter of — Rutter, of London, by whom he had Christopher (he was of Shenfield, Essex, and married Mary, daughter of James Gedge, of Shenfield), and Edward. Fuller says that his year of office as Sheriff of Essex and Herts was completed by Thomas Sylesden, Esquire; also that several of his descendents were Sheriffs of Essex in the reign of Elizabeth.

Apparently, this William Harris had no connection with the Harrises of Crixea, as has been supposed by the editor of Machyn's *Diary* (p. 352) and others.

STIFFORD.—*Effigies of William Lathum, Gentleman, and Suzan his Wife, with Foot-legend, one large Shield, and two smaller Shields. Date 1622.*

This brass, though perfect, is a good deal battered.⁴ Palin, writing in 1871, says:—"It formerly lay near the middle of the east end of the chantry floor, with the heads towards the east, but has been 'reset and fixed in the east wall [of the south chancel aisle].'" It still remains in this position. The effigies (both 18½ inches high) appear, from the position of their feet, to be walking towards one another.

The man wears a large neck-ruff, a buttoned doublet, and a long fur-lined civilian gown, with large striped false-sleeves. The fur, which shows at the turned-back edges and round the neck, is represented by small dots, instead of stripes, which are more usual on brasses.

The lady wears also a large neck-ruff, a long-waisted bodice buttoned down the front, and a plain over gown, with long hanging false-sleeves. The skirt of the gown is somewhat set off from the hips, but less so than was the fashion at an earlier date.

¹ This is spelled "Sudmeset" and "Sudmester," which the editor of the *Visitations* erroneously supposes to mean Somerset!

² Perhaps a misprint for Vincent (see above).

³ *Worthies* (1662), vol. 1, p. 344.

⁴ Palin gives (*Stifford and its Neighbourhood*, facing p. 56) a poor sketch of it.



HIERE VNDER LYETH Y BOONES OF WILLIAM LATHUM
GENTE LATE LORD OF STIFFORD & SUZAN HIS WIFE WHICH
Y SAID WILLIAM WAS Y SONE OF THOMAS LATHUM LATE
OF NORTHKENDON ESQ.; DECEASED WHO WAS Y SONE &
HEIRE OF ROB: LATHUM DECEASED SOMETIME LORD OF STIF-
FORD & Y SAID WILL: DYED Y 6 DAY OF UGCENS: AN DNI:
1622 & Y SAID SUZAN WAS Y DAUGHTER OF SYMON SAMPSON
OF CARSEY IN Y COUNTIE OF SUFFOLKE ESQUIRE DECEASED
WHICH Y SAID SUZAN DYED Y 26 OF AVG. AN DNI 1622

WILLIAM LATHUM, GENTLEMAN, 1622,
AT STIFFORD.

The inscription, noticed above, gives all necessary information as to the genealogy of William and Suzan Lathum, of Stifford. Their descendants continued, for several generations, to own the manor of Stifford.*

STIFFORD.—*Effigy of Ann Lathum, aged 17, with Foot-legend.*
Date 1627.

This brass, says Mr. Alfred Heales, F.S.A.,⁵ “formerly lay near
“the east end of the chantry floor, at the extreme north side, but is

The inscription (8 by 20½ inches) records that William Lathum, Gentleman, (son of Thomas Lathum, Esquire, of North Ockendon, who was son of Robert Lathum and Thomasina, *née* Ardall, his wife¹), late “Lord of Stifford,” died 6th December 1622, his wife Suzan (a daughter of Symon Sampson, Esquire, of Carsey [? Campsey], Suffolk) having died three months previously, on the 26th August.

The dexter shield (placed over the man’s head) bears Lathum and Ardall quarterly,² with a crescent on the fess point of the quartered shield for difference.

The sinister shield (placed above the woman’s head) bears Sampson³ (the lady’s paternal coat).

The larger shield (placed in the centre) bears Lathum and Ardall quarterly, as above, impaling Sampson, as above.

¹ See *ante*, p. 30.

² For these arms quartered, see *ante*, p. 32. The border compoy, argent and gules, which there appears is, however, here omitted from the arms of Lathum.

³ [Argent] a cross botonée [gules] between four escallops [sable]. The cross is covered with small dots, which are, however, not intended to represent the colour.

⁴ See Morant, i., p. 97, and the *Visitations of Essex*, p. 69.

⁵ See Palin’s *Stifford and its Neighbourhood*, p. 57.

"now [1870] set against the east wall [of the south chancel aisle]." It remains still in that position. The design is fairly-well engraved, and is interesting as representing a young girl.¹



HERE VNDER LYETH THE BODY OF
ANN LATHVM Y DAUGHTER OF THOMAS
LATHVM OF STIFFORD GENT? WHO
DIED THE 25th DAYE OF DECEMBER
1627 IN Y 17 YEARE OF HER AGE.
Behold in me the life of man
Compard by Dauid to a span
Who in my strength death cald away
Before the middle of my daye
Let freinds & parents weepe no more
Hers all the odds I went before
And let them sone their liues amend
That death may be a welcome freind

ANN LATHUM (AGED 17), 1627,
AT STIFFORD.

The effigy (12½ inches high) has a slight turn to the left, and appears, from the position of the feet, to be represented as walking, though the hands are in the attitude of prayer. The lady appears to have a very short squat figure, owing to the fullness of her attire—a neck-ruff, a bodice cut low and square at the neck, and a loose flowing over-gown, open down the front, the lower corners being slightly turned back, with some kind of a light cloak hanging from the shoulders down her back. The head-dress is unusual, consisting of a kind of hood or wide bonnet (something like the Paris bonnet), which allows the hair to be seen in rolls at each side.

The inscription (11¼ by 15¼ inches) relates that Ann Latham,

who died on the 25th December 1627, aged 17 years, was a daughter of Thomas Latham, Gentleman, of Stifford. This is followed by a neatly-expressed eight-line verse alluding to the lady's early death. Near the upper edge of the plate, on either side, is a curious scroll-ornament.²

Apparently the young lady in question was a daughter of the Thomas Latham, "of London," and his wife Elizabeth (*née* Barnard) who are mentioned in the pedigree of Latham given by Palin.³

¹ Palin gives (*op. cit.*, pl. facing p. 57) a very poor sketch of it.

² Mr. Heales says (*op. et. loc. cit.*) "The effigy always was about two inches from the inscription."

³ *More about Stifford*, (1872), p. 34; see also the *Visitations of Essex*, p. 69.

STIFFORD.—*Effigy of Elizabeth Lathum, wife of Thomas Lathum, Gentleman, with Foot-legend. Date 1630.*

Mr. Heales says¹ this brass “formerly lay in the floor of the “chantry, near the south-east end, the head towards the east, but is “now reset and fixed in the east wall [of the south chancel aisle].”²

The lady (13½ inches high) is turned slightly to the right, and appears to be walking. She wears neck-ruff, a plain under-gown with peaked stomacher and sleeves confined tightly at the elbow, but very full elsewhere, and with frilled cuffs; also an over-gown opening down the front, the edges being drawn together below the waist by four pairs of ribbons tied in large bows, but open and turned back at the bottom. Her head-dress consists solely (so far as can be seen) of a kerchief or veil which hangs down behind almost to her feet. Possibly this may be taken as evidence of widowhood.

The inscription (13 by 17¼ inches) records that Elizabeth Lathum, wife of Thomas Lathum, Gentleman, of Stifford, died the 14th September 1630, aged 37. Then follows an eight-line verse of similar nature and complementary to that, already noticed, to Ann Lathum, who was a daughter of the lady under notice.

Apparently, the lady was the Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Barnard, citizen of London, who married the Thomas Lathum described in Palin's pedigree³ as “of London.” They had a son Thomas, who is mentioned in the pedigree, which makes, however, no mention of their daughter, Ann, who died young, but she is noticed in the *Visitations of Essex* (p. 69).



HERE VNDER LYETH THE BODIE OF ELIZABETH
LATHVM THE WIFE OF THOMAS LATHVM OF
STIFFORD GENT WHO DYED THE 14TH DAY OF
SEPTEMBER 1630 IN THE 37 YEARE OF HER AGE
YET ONCE AGAINE BEHOLD AND SEE
THE FRAYLETIE OF THIS LIFE IN ME
AND AS T WAS SAYD TO ME BEFORE
LET FREINDS & PARENTS WEEPE NO MORE
SO I MAY NOW THE PHRASE RETVRNE
LET CHILDREN ALL FORBEARE TO MOVRNE
AND LET THEM ALL IN LOVE REMAYNE
AND BE PREPAR'D HEAVEN TO ATTAINE

MISTRESS ELIZABETH LATHUM, 1630,
AT STIFFORD.

¹ See Palin's *Stifford*, p. 57

² Palin gives (*op. cit.*, facing p. 57) a poor sketch of it.

³ *More about Stifford*, p. 34.

UPMINSTER.—*Effigy of Geerardt D'Ewes, Esquire (in Armour), with Inscription. [Another large and two small Inscriptions and six Shields lost.] Date 1591.*

Of this brass, Holman, writing from the 10th to 13th October 1719, says:—

In this Isle leading to the Isle of the Church is a large grave stone of gray marble.

At the Head, on the right [dexter] side, is an Escoch., as in Weever,¹ being the antient Armes of the family of D'Ewes, Lords of Kessell.² Under it, this Inscription in capitals:—*Antiqua in-signia fam-iliæ de Ewes Dynastarum de Kessell.*

[At the head,] on the left [sinister] side, [an] Escoch. containing the Arms since borne by this family: [Or.] 3 Cinquefoils [should be quatrefoils pierced, 2 and 1, gules]: Crest, On a torse, a [wolf's] Head erased; a collar on its neck. Underneath [is] this Inscription in Capitals:—*Insignia Gesta ab Eorum Posteris.*

Betwixt these Escoch. [is] the effigies of a man, cumbent, in Armor, hands folded; under his head a pillow with 4 tassels; treading on his crest, viz a [wolf] cumbent.

At ye bottom, on ye right [dexter] side,³ an Escoch. [bearing Argent], a chevron [gules] with 3 Lozenges [argent] between 3 goats' heads erased [azure, collared and attired or], 2 and 1; in [should be, on a] chief [sable] a Lyon current gardt [or, for Hind].

At the bottom, on the left [sinister] side,³ the old Arms of D'Ewes [as above, but without crest.]

[In the middle,] at y^e bottom, on a plate of Brass in Capitals [this Inscription]:—

*Ad Memoriam Æternam Geerardt D'Ewes, Filij Primogeniti Adriani D'Ewes, ex Illustri et Perantiqua Familia Des Ewes Dynastarum ditionis de Kessel in ducatu Gelriæ oriundi, et Aliciæ Ravenscroft conjugis suæ, viri singularis sub hoc marmore tumulati. Qui obiit die xii Aprilis Anno Domini 1617 DXCI, Unico relicto sui ipsius et Graciæ Hind primæ suæ conjugis Filio et Hærede Paulo D'Ewes, Armigero (qui duxit in uxorem Sissiliam Filiam unicam et Hæredem Ricardi Simonds de Coxden in Pago Dorsetiensi, Armigero), et unica Filia Alicia nupta Gulielmo Latham de Upminster in Comitatu, Essex, Armigero. Qq' Geer. fuit D'n's Man. de Gaynes.*⁴

Lower down, on the right [dexter] side, [an] Escoch. of 2 peeces; the 1st peece of 4 parts—(1) [Or] 3 cinquefoils [should be quatrefoils pierced, gules], 2 and 1, [for D'Ewes], (2) a chief nebulé [should be, per fess nebuly, azure and argent, for Van Hulst], (3) a carbuncle [should be a catherine wheel] within a Border jesticne

¹ See *Ancient Funerall Monuments* (1631), pp. 653 and 654.

² Weever gives the arms on this shield as [Or.] a fess vair between three quatrefoils [gules]. Crest: on a Cap of Maintenance, two wolves' heads erased, facing opposite ways and charged with a quatrefoil.

³ Holman here means, not really at the bottom of the entire brass, but on a level with the bottom of the effigy he has just mentioned.

⁴ Haines says (*Manual*, p. 63) that the inscription was lost when he wrote in 1861. It may be translated:—To the everlasting memory of Geerardt D'Ewes, a remarkable man buried under this stone, eldest son of Adrian D'Ewes, of the illustrious and ancient family of D'Ewes, Lords of the Dominion of Kessel, in the Duchy of Guelderland, and of Alice Ravenscroft, his wife; who died the 12th day of April in the year of Our Lord 1617 [=1591], leaving, by Grace Hind, his first wife, an only son and heir, Paul D'Ewes, Esquire (who married Cissilly, only daughter and heir of Richard Simonds, of Coxden, in the county of Dorset, Esquire), and an only daughter, Alice (who married William Latham, of Upminster, in the County of Essex, Esquire); which said Geerardt was Lord of the Manor of Gaynes [in Upminster]. The inscription, as printed above, is corrected to some extent from Weever.

(?) [should be within a double tressure flory, for Van Loe], (4) as ye first. The 2nd peece thus:—[a drawing of a shield bearing, Per fess, sable and argent, a pale counterchanged, 3 trefoils slipped of the second, for Symonds].

On the other [sinister] side, [an] Escoch. of 2 peece—1st peece Quarterly 1st and 4th Latham, 2nd and 3rd [Argent], a chevron between 3 estoiles, 2 and 1, [gules, for Ardall, with a martlet on the fess point of the quartered shield for difference]. [The] 2nd peece bearing D'Ewes's coat [as above].

Between these [two last mentioned] Escoch., on a plate of Brass, [is] this Inscription in Capitals:—

Egregiâ natus Geardt de Stirpe propinquûm
 Gueldrorum hic felix ossa tegenda tegit,
 Scilicet invidia fatorum ipse ante sepultus
 Quam vitâ orbatus, mors ita sacra quies.
 Stemata namq: Deus modo deprimit et modo ditat
 Ne nobis cœli gaudia terra ferat.
 Fundamenta tamen proli struxissi regaudet
 Primævû ut poterint comemorare DECUS
 Hinc proavos superans claros virtute ferendi
 Non fit ONUS sed erit posteritatis HONOS.



GEERARDT D'EWES, ESQUIRE,
 1591, AT UPMINSTER.

In short, when Holman wrote, in October 1719, the brass was still quite perfect, and his description of it agrees exactly with the figure of it which Weever gave nearly one hundred years earlier.¹ We are able to state with certainty, therefore, that the brass consisted originally of the effigy, two main inscriptions, six shields (three on each side), and two small inscriptions relating to two of the shields. Of all these parts, the effigy and the chief inscription now alone remain, and the latter is so filled with paint and dirt that it is impossible to obtain from it a rubbing sufficiently good to reproduce.

The effigy is now attached to the north wall of the north chancel aisle (known as the Gaynes Chapel), with the inscription-plate immediately below it. It is engraved, as were many effigies of the

¹ *Ancient Funerall Monuments* (1631), pp. 653-654. Weever's figure is spread, however, over the two pages noted and the inscriptions are set up in type. He says that, because the brass "is replenished with many particulars touching the antiquity and ensignes of this family, I have beene more exact in the full delineation thereof in the figure following."

period, on a plate which is somewhat larger than the design engraved upon it, though its outline is roughly that of the design. It is 23 inches in height and, for the most part, about $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in width, though narrowing for some distance below the middle to about $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches only. In most similar cases, the plate was rectangular. The effigy represents the man full-faced, his hands raised in the attitude of devotion (though the fingers only touch), his head resting upon a very large tasselled cushion, and his feet placed upon the back of a crouching wolf of very fierce aspect. He is attired in the armour of the Elizabethan period, namely, a helmet ridged in front, epaulières of seven overlapping plates, tassets, jambs, large genouillères, and long pointed sollerets slightly turned up at the toes. His sword is placed behind. Dispersed over the figure is much shading, accomplished by means of cross-hatched lines. The effigy is probably of foreign workmanship. It is unusual for an English effigy of the period to be represented as actually wearing the helmet.¹

The ancestors of Gerhardt D'Ewes (says Morant²) settled in England in the reign of Henry VIII. Weever gives³ a woodcut of the effigies, in stained glass, of his father, Adrian, and his mother, Alice, (*née* Ravenscroft), formerly in one of the windows of the church of St. Michael Bassishaw, London. Gerhardt D'Ewes (otherwise Garret Dews) was a printer and carried on business at the Sign of the Swan in St. Paul's Churchyard, where he issued, between 1552 and 1587, some thirteen books, all of small importance. His device ("two in a garret, casting dewes at dice") formed a rebus on his name. He became free of the Stationers' Company on the 4th October, 1557. In 1587, he became Lord of the Manor of Gaynes, in Upminster, which he held till his death. His only son, Paul D'Ewes (1567-1631), one of the Six Clerks in Chancery, was of Stow Hall, Suffolk, and father of Sir Symonds D'Ewes (1602-1650), the antiquary.⁴

WILLINGALE DOE.—*Effigy (slightly mutilated) of Ann Sackville, Widow (née Torvell), with Foot-legend (mutilated) and four Shields. Date 1582.*

In 1740, when Salmon wrote, this was in the chancel. It is now in the aisle.

The lady (24 inches high) wears the characteristic costume of the period—French bonnet, small ruffs at neck and wrists, and an

¹ The effigy is also figured by Suckling (*The Architecture, &c. of the County of Essex*, 1845, plate facing p. 55).

² *Hist. of Essex*, i. p. 108.

³ *Ancient Funerall Monuments*, p. 698.

⁴ See *The Dic. of Nat. Biography*.

over-gown, tied at the waist by a sash, but open down the front, displaying the elegant arabesque design embroidered on the front

of the under-gown. A small portion of the lower edge of the skirt is broken from the dexter side.

The inscription ($5\frac{1}{2}$ by $19\frac{1}{4}$ inches) is mutilated, a considerable portion being lost out of the middle. We are able, however, to supply from other sources,¹ the missing portion of the legend, which appears to have read:—

Here lyeth buried A[n]n Sackfild],
Widdowe, Daughter of | Homfrey
Torrell, of [Torrell's Hall, in] the
County of Essex, Es[qu]ier, late
Wyfe of Jo[hn] Sackfild, of] Buck-
hurst, in ye County | of Sussex,
Esquier; whi[ch] Ann departe]d
this World the xiiiith | daye of
Aprill, in the ye[re] of Our L[ord]
God 1582, and in | the yere of her
Age fou[r] score].

The four shields all bear Sackville² impaling Torrell.³

The lady in question was, as stated, a daughter of Humphrey Torrell, Esquire, of Torrell's Hall, Willingale Doe, Sheriff of Essex and Herts in 1503 and 1509.⁴



Here lyeth buried
Homfrey Torrell of
quier late Wyfe of Jo
of Sussex Esquier who
daye of Aprill in the y
the yere of her Age fou

Widdowe daughter of
the County of Essex Es-
quier late Wyfe of Jo
of Sussex Esquier who
daye of Aprill in the y
the yere of her Age fou



MISTRESS ANN SACKVILLE, 1582,
AT WILLINGALE DOE.

¹ Salmon: *Hist. of Essex* (1740), p. 239; Morant (1768), ii., p. 479, note J; and Wright: *Hist. of Essex* (1835), ii. p. 233, n. Apparently the inscription was still complete when Wright wrote.

² Quarterly [or and gules]: a bend vair over all.

³ [Gules,] a fess between three bull's heads couped [or].

⁴ Salmon (*Hist. of Essex*, p. 238) confuses her with another Ann, daughter of a later Humfrey Torrell, of Torrell's Hall.

WRITTLE.—*Twelve Compositions, ranging in date from c. 1420 to 1617.*

Suckling, writing in 1845, says¹:—"Writtle Church must, at one "period, have possessed a fine collection of sepulchral brasses, as the "numerous matrices, robbed of these ornaments, evidently prove."

Some two hundred and thirty years earlier (probably about 1610), the church was visited by Nicholas Charles, Esquire, Lancaster Herald (died 1613), who made notes on the arms and inscriptions he then saw. These notes are now among his heraldic collections in the British Museum.² We have found them of considerable use, as will be seen in what follows.

Four of the inscriptions Charles notes down (apparently not literally) seem to have belonged to monuments not now existing.³ These are:—

(1). "Hic jacet Willm^s Skrene et Agnes vx^r eius."

(2). "John Bernes, sometyme Sewer to K. E. S.,⁴ obijt 1485, and "John Bernes, obijt 1525," with two shields, (1) Berners,⁵ and (2) Quarterly, 1st and 4th Berners,⁶ 2nd and 3rd ————?⁷

(3). "Thos. ffige and Margaret his wyffe, one of y^e 2 d. & heires "of Ralffe Toppesfield Esq. He deceased in Aprille 1513 and had "issue 1 sonne & 2 daughters," with two shields—(1) Figg^s (2) ———?⁸ The Figg or Fyge family was seated at Writtle and Pleshey in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.¹⁰

(4). "Johanne, sometyme wyffe of Wm. Wyborne, d. & heire of "Thomas Hyde, who died 1487,"¹¹ with one shield—Hyde.¹²

In what follows, we take account of thirteen compositions now or recently existing, in whole or in part, and of three others now lost, of which Holman has preserved some record in his manuscript History of Essex preserved at Colchester Castle. The Writtle portion of this manuscript seems to have been written about 1722.

¹ *Memorials . . . of the County of Essex*, p. 140.

² Lansdowne MS. 874 fo. 83a.

³ Weever (who probably had access to Charles's MSS.) also gives (*Funerall Monuments*, p. 656) the third and fourth of the following inscriptions.

⁴ King Edward the Sixth.

⁵ Quarterly [or and vert], in the first quarter an annulet for difference.

⁶ Quarterly [or and vert], overall a label for difference.

⁷ A bend.

⁸ Azure, on a bend or, three mullets pierced gules.

⁹ Gules, a fess between three fleurs-de-lys, argent.

¹⁰ See *Essex Review*, iii. p. 137.

¹¹ In the churchyard, at the east end of the church, lies a large slab in which are cut matrices for a civilian and his wife of about this date, with matrices also for a foot-legend and two shields at the two lower corners. The upper part of the slab, which bore, doubtless, matrices of two more shields, is missing.

¹² Argent, a chevron or between two mullets in chief gules and a cinquefoil in base of the same.

At the vicarage are preserved four plates (three shields and a group of sons) which have become loose during the last twenty or thirty years. The vicar intends to have them refixed shortly.

The information given by Haines¹ about the Writtle brasses is unusually incorrect. He has confused more than one of them together.

I.—[*A Scroll inscribed "Mercy" (the sole remains of a very fine brass). Recently lost.*] Date about 1420.

This scroll (4 inches in length) has been lost since Haines wrote in 1861. For a rubbing of it, we are indebted to Mr. Mill Stephenson. The Society of Antiquaries possesses another. Even the slab to which it was affixed has now disappeared. It was very large and bore what must have been once an exceedingly fine brass. Buckler, speaking of the slabs which lay in the nave in 1856, says²:—



A SCROLL BELONGING TO A FINE BRASS,
ABOUT 1420, FORMERLY AT WRITTLE.

"Among them, one deserves particular attention, from its size and evident importance. It measures eight feet six inches by four feet six. In the centre are the outlines of an inscription plate and two figures, life size. Five other small brasses, in the form of ribbon-scrolls, were dotted on each side of the stone. The only piece of metal left out of the whole is one of these [ten] scrolls. It is inscribed 'Mercy.'"

We know of no clue to the identity of the persons commemorated.

II.—[*Effigy of a Person in a Shroud (?) , with Inscription. Now lost.*] Date about 1490 (?).

The slab bearing this matrix lies in the north aisle. A modern inscription has been cut in it above the matrix.

The matrix (33½ inches high) doubtless once contained an effigy, but is of such a tall, narrow, and unusual shape that we can imagine nothing it can have represented, except a shrouded corpse.

The inscription was large (10½ by 24½ inches).

III.—[*Effigies of a Man in Armour [of the Bedell Family], his Wife, six Sons, and two Daughters, with four Shields (one mutilated).* [Inscription lost.] Date about 1500.

This brass lies beneath the chancel arch, in a position where it receives much wear, which has done, and is doing, it serious injury.

¹ Manual, p. 65.

² Twenty-two of the Churches of Essex, p. 207.

It should be covered by a piece of matting. The shields are in specially bad condition, owing to the soft white-metal, formerly inlaid in them, having been worn away. Suckling speaks¹ of having figured both effigies, but gives only a figure of the lady, which Haines imagines² to represent one of the ladies shown on the Heveningham brass (No. V.).

The man (31 inches high) has long hair and is attired in armour of the Early Tudor period, the most striking feature of which is its short skirt of mail, its huge pass-guard on the left shoulder, and its broad-toed sabbatons.

The figure is poorly engraved, especially the lower part, the legs being of awkward and unnatural shape and the sword blade not in a straight line with the hilt.

The lady (30 inches high) is attired in the usual costume of the period, but is poorly represented. Her girdle-end is of usual length and terminates in a tassel.

Both sons and daughters are of the type usual at the period.

The inscription ($5\frac{1}{2}$ by $32\frac{1}{2}$ inches) was lost when Suckling wrote in 1831.



A MEMBER OF THE BEDELL FAMILY, ABOUT 1500,
AT WRITTLE.

¹ *Memorials*, &c., p. 143.

² *Manual*, p. 65.

The four shields bear :—

(1) Bedell (mutilated).¹

(2) Paly of four, and the last division divided also per fess—1st St. John (?),² 2nd Pateshull,³ 3rd Norbury,⁴ 4th Crozier,⁵ 5th D'Abernon.⁶ The arrangement of the five coats on this shield is very peculiar.

(3) Bedell (as no. 1).

(4) St. John and others (as no. 2).

Haines says that this brass commemorates a member of the Hyde family. There were (as has been seen) Hydes at Writtle, but the arms on this brass appear not to be those of Hyde. The Rev. H. L. Elliot believes that the brass belongs to a member of the Bedell family which held Bedell's Hall (now in Chignal Smealy, but formerly a detached portion of Writtle) from the time of Henry III. onwards.⁷ The coats on the four shields certainly lend much support to this supposition; for the families of D'Abernon, Norbury, Crozier, and Bedell were connected by marriages.⁸ There is, however, nothing to show the precise connection in the case of the man commemorated by this brass.

IV.—*Effigies of a Civilian, his four Wives, and 21 Children (in three families).* [*Foot-legend lost.*] Date about 1510.

We have in Essex no other instance of so large a family as that belonging to the man of unknown name here represented. The man stands in the middle, full faced, with two wives on his right hand and two on his left, all having a half-turn towards him. All the effigies are about the same height—namely 17½ inches. The brass lies in the chancel. Haines assigns⁹ the three groups of children to another brass (No. V.), described hereafter.

The man wears the long, fur-lined, wide-sleeved, fur-cuffed, civilian gown of the period, and broad-toed shoes. A large gypcière hangs from his girdle on his left side.

The four wives are attired almost identically. Each wears the pedimental head-dress (the lappets of which appear to have been let

¹ [Argent] a chevron between three mullets [gules].

² [Argent?], on a chief indented [gules?] two mullets [or?] pierced.

³ [Argent], a fess [sable] between three mullets [gules].

⁴ [Sable], a chevron between three bull's heads cabossed [argent].

⁵ [Sable], a cross between four gadflies erect [or].

⁶ [Azure], a chevron [or].

⁷ See Morant, ii., p. 67.

⁸ See *The Visitation of Surrey* (Harl. Soc., 1899), p. 221.

⁹ *Manual*, p. 65.

in with white-metal) and a long, close-fitting, tight-sleeved, fur-cuffed gown, cut low and square at the neck, fur-trimmed at the bottom, and confined above the hips. The girdles of the first, second, and fourth wives are fastened in front by a metal clasp, resembling two rosettes, from which an ornament of some kind hangs by a chain; but the third wife has the embroidered girdle, with buckle and long pendant end, reaching nearly to her feet.

The 21 children (10 boys and 11 girls) belong evidently to four families, though they are represented in three groups—(1) 2 girls, 2 boys, and 2 girls, (2) 1 boy and 5 girls, and (3) 7 boys and 2 girls.



A CIVILIAN, ABOUT 1510, AT WRITTLE

The first group represents, doubtless, the children by the first two wives, below whom they are placed. The sons are attired as is their father, but without the gypcière and fur-trimming. The daughters resemble their mothers, except that they lack the girdle and fur-trimming and the hair of most of them hangs down their backs, showing that they were unmarried.

The inscription ($2\frac{1}{2}$ by $27\frac{1}{4}$ inches) is lost.

We know not who these effigies represent,

V.—*Effigies of Thomasina Thomas (formerly Bedell : before that Berdefeild : née Heveningham), of her father, Thomas Heveningham junior (in armour), of her grandfather, Thomas Heveningham senior (in armour), and of her grandmother, Thomasina Heveningham, with four Shields. [Foot-legend lost.] Date 1513.*

The large slab (94 by 48 inches) to which this brass is affixed is much battered. When Haines wrote, it lay in the chancel and was partly covered.

Lately, it has been affixed bodily to the east wall of the south chapel. The effigies are large, being all about 30½ inches high, except that of the second lady, which is half-an-inch less. They are somewhat unusually arranged, the two men being in the centre and the two women outside. The first couple are full-faced, but the other couple have a half-turn towards one another. Suckling speaks¹ of having figured three of the effigies (the fourth having been covered in his day), but no figure of them appears in his book.



MISTRESS THOMASINA (BORN HEVENINGHAM), HER FATHER, GRANDFATHER, AND GRANDMOTHER, 1513, AT WRITTLE.

Haines erroneously attributes² to this brass the 21 children (in three groups) belonging to the civilian with four wives already noticed (No. 4). There were never any children belonging to the brass.

The armour of the two men differs in trifling details only. It is in the style known as the Early Tudor, the most noticeable features

¹ *Memorials, &c.*, p. 140.

² *Manual*, p. 65.

of which are the large pauldrons on the shoulders, the short skirt and collar of mail, and the ugly broad-toed sabbatons.

Both ladies wear the pedimental head-dress, with long embroidered lappets hanging down in front, and long, low-necked, tight-sleeved gowns, having large furred cuffs, and girt at the waist by heavy embroidered girdles, the long ends of which, after passing through large buckles, hang almost to the ground. In attire, the two ladies differ only in the pattern embroidered on the lappets of the head-dress and the girdle.

The inscription ($7\frac{1}{4}$ by $43\frac{1}{2}$ inches) was lost when Holman wrote, about 1722, but it existed up to about 1610, when Charles copied it as follows¹:—*Hic jacet Thomasia f. et hæres Tho. Heveningham junioris, Armig. filii et heredēs Tho. Heveningham senioris, armigeri, et Thomasiæ consortes sue; qui quidem Thomasia dicta filia et hæres primo nupta fuit Tho. Berdefield, sc^{do} Johanni Bedell, et ultimo Waltero Thomas, gen.; et obiit die martijis vicesimo p^{mo} Junij 1513; et qui quidem Tho. Heveningham senior et Thomasia consors ei., ac Tho. Heveningham iunior jacent partim sub isto lapide, et partim magis directe coram Jmagine S^{co} Trinitatis; quor^{um} aiab^{us} propicietur deus.*²

The four shields bear:—

- (1) Heveningham,³
- (2) Berdefield (or Bardfield)⁴ impaling Heveningham.
- (3) Bedell⁵ impaling Heveningham, and
- (4) Thomas (or Ap Thomas)⁶ impaling Heveningham.

From the inscription, we may conclude that the brass was laid down by Thomasina Thomas (*née* Heveningham) to the memory of herself, her father (Thomas Heveningham junior), and her grandparents (Thomas Heveningham senior and his wife Thomasina), whom the effigies are intended to represent. It is, however, unusual for a brass thus to represent a lady, her father, and her grandparents;

¹ *Weever* also gives it (*Funerall Monuments*, p. 656), probably from Charles's Collections.

² Here lies Thomasina, daughter and heir of Thomas Heveningham the younger, Esquire, son and heir of Thomas Heveningham the elder, Esquire, and Thomasina his wife; which same Thomasina, daughter and heir as aforesaid, was first married to Thomas Berdefield, secondly to John Bedell, and lastly to Walter Thomas, Gentleman, and died the twenty-first day of June 1513; and which said Thomas Heveningham the elder and Thomasina his wife and Thomas Heveningham the younger lie partly under this stone, and partly more immediately before the image of the Holy Trinity; upon whose souls may God have mercy.

³ Quarterly [or and gules]; on a bordure engrailed [sable], eighteen escallops [argent]; in the first quarter a martlet [sable] for difference.

⁴ [Argent], on a bend [gules], three fleurs-de-lys [or]. (The tinctures of this and the two following coats are taken from Charles's Collections).

⁵ [Argent], a chevron between three mullets [gules]; an annulet [or] for difference.

⁶ [Sable], three sinister hands expanded [argent]. This coat (which appears to be that of Gunter) was borne probably by Walter Thomas as heir to his mother, who was of that family and the heiress probably of her father.

and the arrangement is, in this case, especially curious, inasmuch as the four shields bear, respectively, the lady's own paternal coat and those of her three husbands, who are not otherwise represented, apparently, on the brass.

We know little of Messrs. Berdefield, Bedell, and Thomas, husbands, successively, of Thomasina Heveningham. Of Thomas Berdefield, indeed, we know nothing. Morant does not mention John Bedell, but he was, doubtless, a member of the family (already mentioned) which held Bedell's Hall, in Writtle. Walter Thomas (or Ap Thomas) was the son of Thomas Ap John, of Croghowell (or Crickhowell), by Joan his wife, daughter of William Gunter, of South Wales.¹ In his will, dated 25th March 1542-3,² he describes himself as "of Writtle" and directs that his body shall be buried beside the bodies of his father and mother, in the chapel of St. Michael the Archangel, in the parish church of Crughowell, in Wales. He was evidently a man of considerable property and left money towards the high altar and the repair of the fabric of Writtle church. Morant says he died holding the manor of Shakestones, in Writtle, on the 14th April 1543.

VI.—*Effigy of Constance Berners (Maiden), with Inscription and two Shields. [Two other Shields lost.] Date 1524.*

This brass is small and poorly engraved, but it is one of our few Essex examples of a brass laid down specially to commemorate an unmarried lady.³ It lay formerly in the north aisle, but the slab bearing it has been affixed recently to the east wall of the south chancel aisle.

The effigy (15 inches high) represents the lady wearing the long, low-necked, tight-sleeved gown of the period, confined at the waist by a girdle without pendant, and the pedimental head-dress, which has, in this case, no back to it, allowing the lady's long hair to hang down her back. The long loose hair and the lack of a pendant to the girdle are the usual signs of maidenhood. The lady's age at death is not stated.

The inscription (19 inches by 3½) requests prayers for the soul of Constance, "meyden doughter" of John Berners, Esquire, who died the 12th May 1524.

The four shields were placed at the corners. All are now lost, but they remained when Holman wrote, about 1722, and he says they all

¹ See *The Visitations of Essex*, p. 310.

² P.C.C., 8 Spert.

³ Other examples are those of Margaret Beriffe, 1536, at Brightlingsea, and Grace Latham, 1620, at Upminster.



Of no thank yu for the soule of ourne Berners
 myn daughter of John Berners esquire which dyed
 the xij day of may An d m cc lxxiiij who soule may god



MISS CONSTANCE BERNERS, 1524,
 AT WRITTLE.

bore the same arms. That in the lower sinister corner remained on the slab until recent years, and a framed rubbing of it, presented by Hannah Louisa Barlow in 1896, hangs in the tower. It is now preserved at the vicarage, together with another shield belonging to this brass. Both bear, Quarterly, 1st and 4th Berners,¹ 2nd Gessors (or Gisours),² 3rd St. Germyn.³

Miss Constance Berners was a daughter of John Berners, Esquire, of Turges (now Sturgeon's), in Writtle, by his second wife, Constance, daughter of Sir Robert Pakenham, of Stretham, Surrey. This John Berners died, apparently, in 1525, and his tomb in Writtle Church

appears to have existed when Charles made his notes.⁴ His wife died in 1522, two years before her daughter.

VII.—*Three Shields belonging to Judge Richard Weston. [Three other shields lost?] Date 1572.*

These three shields are let into panels on the side of an ancient altar-tomb of Purbeck marble, standing against the north wall of the chancel. "This tomb [says Buckler⁵] was used in ancient times as "the Easter Sepulchre. The top is a thick slab of Purbeck marble, "and the moulded plinth is upon a foundation of the same material." It appears never to have borne an inscription. Above it is a large undated mural monument, of alabaster and coloured marbles, of about the year 1650, to Sir Edward Pinchon and his wife Dorothy (*née* Weston), in the florid symbolical style of the period, with angels, rocks, sickles, wheat-sheaves, fans, shovels, and other emblems of eternity and agriculture.

¹ Quarterly [or and vert]: in the first quarter, a crescent for difference.

² [Argent,] billetty and a lion rampant [or], within a bordure.

³ [Gules], a fess embattled [argent] between three leopard's faces [or].

⁴ See *ante*, p. 48.

⁵ *Twenty-two Churches of Essex*, p. 204.

The three shields bear :—

- (1) Weston,¹ impaling Quarterly, 1st Catesby,² 2nd Montford,³ 3rd Brandeston,⁴ 4th Cranford.⁵
- (2) Weston only, and
- (3) Weston, impaling Quarterly, 1st and 4th Barnby (or Burnaby),⁶ 2nd and 3rd ———?⁷



SHIELDS ON TOMB OF JUDGE WESTON, 1572, AT WRITTLE.

There can be no doubt, we think, that these shields are those of Richard Weston, one of the Judges of the Common Pleas (appointed 1559), who resided at Skreens, Roxwell, and was thrice married—first, to Wyborow (or Wiburga), daughter of Anthony Catesby, of Whiston, Northants, and widow of Richard Jenour (died 1542), of Dunmow Essex (she died in 1553⁸); secondly, to Margaret, daughter of Eustace Burnaby; and, thirdly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lovell, of Astwell, Northants, who had been married previously to Anthony Cave and John Newdigate. He died the 6th of July 1572.

At the same time, there are puzzling points. In the first place, though the shields belong undoubtedly to Judge Weston, the tomb appears to be of earlier date. Suckling says it is “in the style of the fifteenth century,” with which we agree. Possibly an earlier tomb was utilized. Further, there is no shield to represent the Judge’s third wife Elizabeth Lovell, as, surely, there ought to be.

Some light appears to be thrown upon the matter by Charles’s Manuscript Collections. He speaks of a memorial (kind not stated,

¹ Ermine; on a chief [azure] five bezants; a martlet [gules] charged with a mullet [or] for double difference.

² [Argent], two lions passant guardant in pale [sable], crowned [or].

³ Bendy of six [azure and or], a bordure [gules].

⁴ [Or] two bars [gules], over all a bend [azure].

⁵ [Gules], a fret [or] and a chief [argent].

⁶ [Argent], two bars [gules], in chief a lion passant [of the second]. (Traces of red colouring still remain in the lion).

⁷ Ermine, on a chief [azure] two mullets [or].

⁸ See *The Visitations of Essex*, pp. 222 and 319. Other authorities say she was a daughter of Thomas Catesby, of Seaton, Northants.

but apparently an altar-tomb) to "Judge Weston, of Skreen, in y^e "pish of Writtle [should be Roxwell], wth theise six [shields] on his "tomb":—

- (1) Weston, with crest¹;
- (2) Tichborne ?,² impaling Quarterly, 1st and 4th Cave,³ 2nd and 3rd ———?⁴;
- (3) Weston, impaling Tichborne ?;
- (4) Weston, impaling Catesby, Montford, Brandestone, and Cranford quarterly;
- (5) Weston, impaling Quarterly of eight, 1st Lovett,⁵ 2nd Turvill,⁶ 3rd Billing,⁷ 4th Lovett (as above), 5th ———?,⁸ 6th ———?,⁹ 7th ———?,¹⁰ 8th Drayton¹¹;
- (6) Weston, impaling Quarterly, 1st and 4th Barnby, 2nd and 3rd ———?¹²

Now, of these six shields, numbers (1), (4), and (6) are, we assume, those already described above. But what has become of the other three? On the tomb, as it stands, there is no sign of their former presence. The only suggestion we can make is that originally the tomb was not let partly into the wall, as now, but stood clear of it, as an altar-tomb, and that the three shields now missing were let into corresponding panels on the side now let into the wall. If so, they may be there even now, but hidden in the wall. The tomb may have been moved when the large monument to Sir Edward and Dorothy Pinchon (*née* Weston) was built above it.

VIII.—*A Shield belonging to John Pinchon, Esquire. [Effigies of John Pinchon, his Wife, and their four Sons, with Foot-legend and three Shields lost.] Date 1573.*

This brass appears to have been complete, except the effigies, when Holman wrote. He says of it:—

In the same [north] aisle [is] a gravestone of Gray Marble: at the 4 corners of it an Escoccheon: At the head, on the right hand, Pinchon: At the left hand,

¹ A Moor's head and shoulders, wreathed about the shoulders [all proper].

² Vairy [argent and sable], on a chief [or], an annulet [gules].

³ [Azure], fretty [argent].

⁴ Ermine, on a bend [sable] three wolves' (?) heads [argent].

⁵ [Argent], three wolves passant in pale [gules].

⁶ Ermine, a bordure [sable] bezantée.

⁷ [Argent], a cross voided between four crosses crosslet [gules].

⁸ Two bendlets between six ——— (?).

⁹ Per pale, on a chevron three ——— (?).

¹⁰ A chief indented.

¹¹ [Argent], a cross engrailed [gules].

¹² Ermine, on a chief [azure ?] two mullets [or].

Empson Quarterly impaling Orchard : At the bottom, on the right side, Pinchon : on the left, Empson as aforesaid : [in the middle] the effigies of a man and woman, but torn off : At their feet, on a plate of brass an Inscription, in Gothick characters, in three long lines :—



SHIELD BELONGING
TO BRASS OF JOHN
PINCHON, ESQUIRE,
1573, AT WRITTLE.

Here lyeth John Pynchin, Esquier, who decessyd ye 29 daye of Nouēber A^o 1573 | Jane his wife a widow he left, of whom he 4 Sonēs had. He bequeathed his body to y^e | Earth fro' whence it cam and his Sowle to God that gave the same.

Under the man, on a plate of Brass, the effigies of 4 Sons.

The shield which remains is now loose at the vicarage. It appears to have come from either the upper sinister or the lower dexter corner of the composition, but is not correctly blazoned by Holman. It bears Quarterly 1st and 4th Empson,¹ 2nd and 3rd Orchard.²

John Pinchon, who was of Writtle, married Jane, daughter of Sir John Empson, Kt., one of the hated Ministers of Henry VII., who was beheaded on the 17th August 1509.

IX.—*Effigies of Edward Bell, Gentleman, his wife Margaret, and three Sons, with Foot-legend and a Shield. [Effigy of a Daughter lost, but known from an extant Rubbing] Date 1576.*

This brass (which lies in the nave) has recently been uncovered and is, consequently, not mentioned in Haines. It is in good condition and perfect, with the exception of the effigy of the daughter. This has been lost since 1880, for the Society of Antiquaries possesses a rubbing of it, of about that date, from which our figure is copied. The fact that the female effigy is in two halves and that a semicircular piece of brass has been let into the sinister side of the male effigy, near the middle, in a very curious manner, leads one to surmise that both effigies are palimpsest.

The man (20 inches high) wears a beard and moustache and is attired in the long, fur-lined, civilian gown of the period, with large false-sleeves. He wears a small ruff round his neck and frills round his wrists.

¹ [Argent,] two bendlets engrailed [sable].

² [Gules,] a chevron between three pears slipped and pendant [or]



Here lyeth the bodie of Edward Bell gentleman.
who decessed the xxiii daye of Januarye .1576.
being then 48 yeres of age. by Margaret wyfe.
one he had he had three sonnes William Edward
and James and a daughter named Anne



EDWARD BELL, GENTLEMAN, 1567. AT WRITTLE.

The lady (19½ inches high) is also of a very ordinary type. The only feature she presents which is in the least unusual is the stand-up collar.

The children are attired exactly like their parents.

The inscription (5 by 17½ inches) relates that Edward Bell, Gentleman, had, by Margaret his wife, three sons (William, Edward, and James) and a daughter (Anne), and that he died the 23rd of January 1576.

The shield bears Bell,¹ impaling Quarterly of nine (3, 3, and 3) 1st Barlee,² 2nd Lanway,³ 3rd Attlee,⁴ 4th Belhouse,⁵ 5th Pateshall,⁶ 6th Waldene,⁷ 7th Breton,⁸ 8th Norwood,⁹ 9th Peryent.¹⁰

Edward Bell came, apparently, from Gloucestershire. His wife was a daughter of John Barlee (or Barley), of

¹ Ermine, on a chief [sable], an escallop, between two bells [argent].

² Ermine, three bars wavy [sable].

³ [Or], a water-bouget [sable], within a bordure [of the second] bezanté.

⁴ [Argent], on a cross [azure] five [bezants].

⁵ [Argent], three lions rampant (2 and 1) and as many crosses crosslet fitchy (1 and 2) [gules].

⁶ [Argent], a fess [sable] between three crescents [gules].

⁷ [Sable], two bars and in chief three cinquefoils [argent].

⁸ [Azure], two chevrons and in chief two mullets [or].

⁹ Ermine, a cross engrailed [gules].

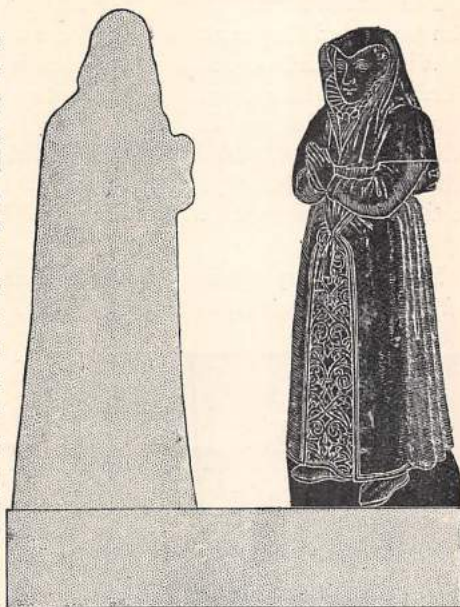
¹⁰ [Gules], three crescents [argent].

Stapleford Abbots.¹ Their daughter Anne was the first of the four wives of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Kt. (d. 1647), who has been styled "the father of English Colonization in America," and by him she had four sons and two daughters.²

X.—*Effigies of Rose, wife of William Pinchon, Esquire, and six Sons.* [*Effigies of her Husband and three Daughters, with Foot-legend and Achievement, lost.*] Date 1592.



When Haines wrote, the slab bearing this brass lay in the north aisle. It is now affixed bodily to the east wall of the south chancel aisle. The composition was complete in Holman's day, but the male effigy (22 inches high), the group of daughters, and the inscription were lost, when Haines wrote in 1861. The achievement has been lost of late years, but there is, in the tower of the church, a framed rubbing, presented by Hannah Louisa Barlow in 1896, which shows it, and the Society of Antiquaries has another which also shows it. The group of sons is now loose and preserved at the vicarage.



The effigy of the lady (21 inches high) is represented wearing a neck-ruff and a plain over-gown, tied at the waist by a sash, but open



WILLIAM PINCHON, ESQUIRE, AND WIFE ROSE,
1592, AT WRITTLE.

¹ Harl. MS. No. 1541, fo. 199 (*Visitations of Essex*, pp. 150 and 545).

² She is described, by some error (*Visitations of Essex*, p. 150), as having been one year and three months old on the 9th April 1604. See also Baxter's *Life of Sir Ferdinando Gorges*, (Prince Society, Boston, 1890).

below to show the elaborate embroidery of the under-skirt. Over her head and shoulders, she wears a calash or light shawl.

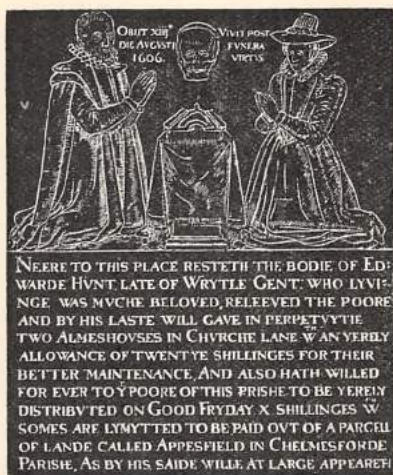
The sons are represented kneeling and all attired alike. The foremost was much larger than the others; behind him were three in a row; and behind them two in a row.

The inscription ($4\frac{1}{2}$ by $19\frac{3}{4}$ inches), now lost, existed up to the time of Holman, who gives it as follows:—"Here lieth buried the body of William Pinchon, Esquire, who had to wife Rose, daughter of Thomas Reeddin, and had issue by her 6 sones and 3 daughters. He deceased the 13th of Octob. 1592."

The achievement bore Quarterly 1st and 4th Pinchon,¹ 2nd Empson,² 3rd Orchard,² with the crest of Pinchon.³

William Pinchon was a son of John Pinchon, Esquire, of Writtle (died 1573), whose brass has been noticed above. He married Rose, daughter of Thomas Reddinge, Esquire, of Pinner, Middlesex, by whom he had (with other issue) Sir Edward Pinchon, Kt., of Writtle, who married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Jerome Weston, Kt., of Roxwell, and sister of Richard, Earl of Portland.⁴

XI.—Effigies of Edward Hunt, Gentleman, and Wife (both kneeling), with Inscription. (All on one rectangular Plate.) Date 1606.



EDWARD HUNT, GENTLEMAN, 1606,
AT WRITTLE.

This brass plate (20 by $16\frac{1}{2}$ inches) is affixed to the wall of the north aisle.

Both effigies kneel on tasselled cushions, placed on either side of a fald-stool, on which are two books. Both wear large neck-ruffs and the ordinary attire of the period. The lady has the tall-crowned wide-brimmed hat, with wreathed band. Above the stool is a skull affronté.

The inscription records that Edward Hunt, who was of Writtle and much beloved, had left by will two almshouses in Church Lane, and 20 shillings yearly for the maintenance of the

¹ Per bend [argent and sable], three roundles (2 & 1) within a bordure engrailed, all counterchanged.

² See *ante*, p. 59.

³ A tiger's head erased [azure], crined and armed [or].

⁴ See *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 266 and 470; also Charles's Collections.

poor, together with 10 shillings yearly, chargeable on land called Appesfield, in the adjoining town of Chelmsford, to be given to the poor on Good Friday in each year, "as by his said wille at large appeareth." The two almshouses still stand, immediately adjoining the church. They are ancient timbered buildings, and quite the most picturesque of the cottages surrounding the very picturesque village green.

Legends above the fald-stool give the date of his death (13th August 1606) and an appropriate motto (*Vivit post funera virtus*).

Although the lady is represented, the inscription does not allude to her. Haines says she died in 1605, which information he must have derived from some other source.

XII.—*Effigies of Edward Bowland, Gentleman (died 1609), and his wife Jone (died 1616), with two Foot-legends. Date 1616.*



HERE LYETH BVRYED THE BODY OF EDWARD
BOWLAND GENTLEMAN WHO DEPARTED
THIS LIFE WITH BLESSED MEMORYE THE
14 OF SEPTEMBER 1609

HERE LYETH JONE THE WIFE OF EDWARD BOWLAND GENT
WHO DYED THE 18 OF AUGVST ANN^o DNI 1616

TWELVE YEARES SHE LIVDE A HAPPY WIFE,
THE REST WAS BVT A LYNGRINGE LIFE
HEE LEFT TO LIVE) SHEE LEFT ALONE
DID LEAVE TO JOY HE BEINGE GONE,
BVT NOWE (AS HER DESIRES DID CRAVE)
SHE LYES WITH HIM WITH IN THIS GRAVE.

This lies in the middle of the chancel. There can be little doubt it all was laid down on the death of Edward Bowland in 1609, except the lower inscription relating to his wife, which was added, doubtless, after her death seven years later. It is perfect, there having never been children or shields. The effigies are well engraved. They stand on pedestals and have a half-turn towards one another.

The man (23½ inches high) is of ordinary type and bearded. He wears a large neck-ruff, doublet, breeches, hose, and low shoes, with a long wide-collared gown with false-sleeves over all.

EDWARD BOWLAND, GENTLEMAN 1609, AT WRITTLE.

The lady (22½ inches high) wears the high-crowned broad-brimmed hat over the French hood. Her neck ruff is very large; her bodice striped horizontally; and her gown much set off from the hips.

The upper inscription states that Edward Bowland died on the 14th September 1609: the lower, that his wife Jone died on the 18th August 1616. The fact that, for twelve years, she had "lived a happy wife," and that, for seven more years after his death, she had led "a lingering life," wishing only to join him in his grave as at last she did, is well expressed in a six-line verse.

XIII.—*Two Shields belonging to John Browne, Esquire. [An Achievement lost. The Inscription is cut in the stone.] Date 1617.*

This lies in the south chancel aisle.

The shields (which Haines assigns to about 1580) bear¹:—

- (1) Browne² impaling Tyrell,³ and
- (2) Browne (as above) impaling Bird.⁴



SHIELDS BELONGING TO BRASS OF JOHN BROWNE, ESQUIRE, 1617, AT WRITTLE.

The achievement (9 by 8 inches), placed below the shields, is lost.

The inscription is now so worn that only the beginning remains legible. It is in Latin and relates that the bodies of John Browne (who died the 2nd of September 1617) and his two wives lie below. The first wife was Gertrude Tyrell, (daughter of Sir Henry Tyrell, Kt., of Heron), by whom he had six children. The name of the second wife is now undecipherable, but Morant says she was Elizabeth Bird (daughter of George Bird, Gentleman), by whom he had four sons, one of whom (Henry) was knighted.

¹ The dotting which covers the field of both shields has no heraldic significance.

² [Argent], on a chevron [gules] three roses [of the field]; a crescent in chief for difference.

³ [Or], two chevrons [azure], a bordure engrailed [gules].

⁴ [Argent], a cross flory between four martlets [gules]; on a canton [azure], a mullet for difference.

XIV.—[*Inscription to James and Margaret de Tame. Now lost.*]
Date about 1450 (?).

Holman says:—

In the South Aisle of the Church, near the Aisle of the Chancel, is a Grave Stone of Grey Marble, with this inscription on a plate of Brass, in Gothick Letters:—*Hic jacet James de Tame et Margareta uxor ejus; Quo' aiab' p'piciet' D's. Amē.*

XV.—[*Effigy of Johane Wybam (or Wyborne ?), with Foot-legend and Shield. All now lost.*] *Date 1487.*

Holman describes this brass as follows:—

Under the Arch of the North Aisle, or leading to it, is a Gravestone of Gray Marble: At the head, an Escoccheon, gone: Underneath, the effigies of a Woman in Brasse inlaid; her hands folded: At her feet this Inscription, on a Brass plate in Gothick Characters:—

Pray yow of your Charitie
 To say a Paternoster & an Ave
 For the Sowle of Johane,
 Sometyme wyfe of William Wybam,
 Daughter & Heyre of Thomas Hyde,
 That J. H. C. give that Sowle Good Spede.
 Yn the Monthe of August, the day xv,
 Yn ye yere of Owre Lord God M^oCCCClxxxvij,
 That Soule departed the Body ryghte
 To the Mercy of Jhu must of myghte

Holman adds that “Weever gives¹ a lame account of this “Inscription” and that “several of the first lines are . . . [much] “worne out by frequent calcation.”

XVI.—[*Effigy (half length) of William ———— (?) with Inscription. Now lost.*] *Date 1503.*

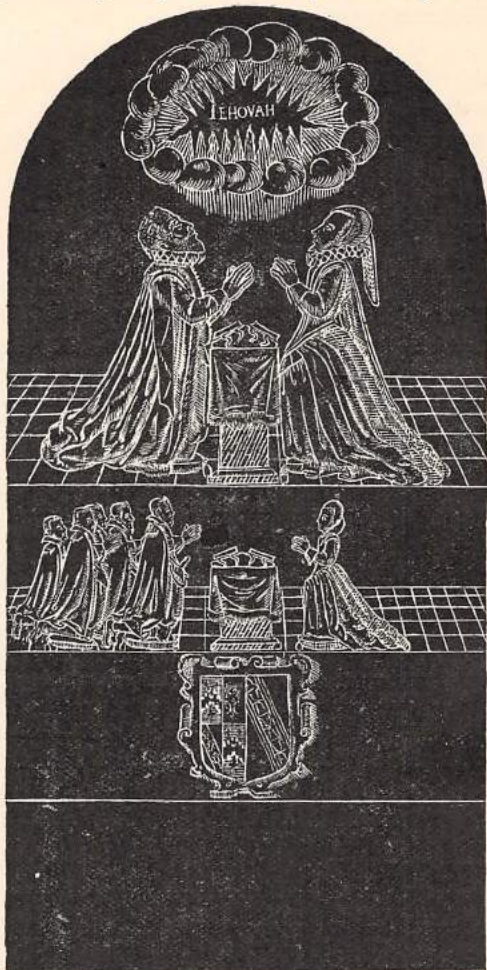
Holman tells us all we know of this lost brass. He says:—

Close under the Pews on the same side [south side of Chancel] a gravestone of Gray Marble: on it the effigies of a Demy Man in Brass, hands folded: under it, on a plate of jet marble inlaid, this Inscription in Gothick Characters, not all legible, part being worn out:—*Hic jacet Dñō Willms ————; qui obiit x^o die Augusti A^o Dni M^o V^o tercio cujs anime p'picietur De'. Amen.*

¹ *Funerall Monuments*, p. 656. Weever apparently derived his information from Charles' Collections.

GREAT YELDHAM.—*Effigies of Richard Symonds, Esquire, his Wife Elizabeth, and their five Sons and one Daughter, all kneeling, with Shield; all on one large Plate. [No inscription.] Date 1612 (or 1627?).*

The plate (26½ by 13 inches) on which this composition is engraved has a rounded top. It is affixed to the west wall of a chapel on the south side of the nave. The design upon it is unfinished, lacking the inscription. This was intended, apparently, to occupy the lowest of the four compartments into which the surface of the plate is divided, which compartment is blank. The effigies are all shown in full profile, which is unusual. They all kneel, in the attitude of prayer, upon tasselled cushions, on a chequer-paved floor. Before them are tables on which are open books. The features of most of the figures are very ill represented.



RICHARD SYMONDS, ESQUIRE, 1612 (?), AT GREAT YELDHAM.

In the uppermost compartment, which occupies nearly one half of the whole plate, are the two principal effigies, facing one another and gazing upwards. They are attired in the usual costume of the time—the man in neck-ruff, doublet buttoned down the front, breeches, and long civilian gown with false-sleeves: the woman in neck-ruff, kerchief or veil hanging behind her head, a light cloak hanging from

her shoulders, a long-waisted bodice, and a skirt much set-off at the hips. Her hair is brushed backwards and upwards in a manner by no means elegant. Above their heads, and the object of their gaze, is the word *Jehovah*, encircled by rays of light issuing from an orle of clouds.

In the second compartment are the five sons, kneeling in a group and facing the daughter, with a table between them. They are dressed in a style of costume somewhat later than that worn by their father. They wear doublets, breeches, sleeveless short cloaks, and swords. The daughter is dressed as is her mother, except that she lacks the kerchief, light cloak, and neck-ruff.

In the centre of the third compartment is a small shield, surrounded by scroll-work and bearing, Quarterly, 1st and 4th Symonds,¹ 2nd ————?,² 3rd ————?,³ impaling Plumbe.⁴

The fourth and lowest compartment is blank, as stated already.

The armorial bearings on the shield enable us to assign this brass with certainty to Richard Symonds, Esquire, of The Pool, in Great Yeldham, which he acquired through his marriage, on 9th January 1580, with Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Plumb (or Plume), of Great Yeldham. He was a Cursitor in Chancery and resided at The Pool, where he died the 8th July 1627, his wife having predeceased him on 24th January 1611-2.⁵ Not improbably the brass was engraved shortly after the death of his wife, the inscription being omitted pending his own death (the monument being intended clearly to commemorate both); but, apparently, it was never added. This is the more remarkable considering that his descendants remained in possession of the estate for nearly a century. One of his descendants was Richard Symonds, who made the heraldic and genealogical "Collections" relating to Essex (3 vols.) now in Herald's College. Unfortunately, they are not accessible to Essex searchers.

¹ [Azure,] on a chevron engrailed between three trefoils slipped [or], a crescent for difference.

² Three eagles displayed, two and one.

³ On a bend three eagles displayed.

⁴ [Ermine,] a bend vairy [or and gules,] between two bendlets [vert].

⁵ Morant, ii. p. 302; see also the *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 470 and 495.

ESSEX FIELD-NAMES.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part VIII.—THE HUNDREDS OF DUNMOW AND WITHAM.

THIS, the penultimate instalment of the field-names of the county, so far as they are recoverable from the Tithe Commutation Awards, brings us within measurable distance of the goal towards which our steps have for eight years and sometimes a little wearily, been consistently directed.

On the apex of the roughly triangular Hundred of Chelmsford stands the southern extremity of the Hundred of Hinckford. Both are flanked by the Hundreds of Dunmow and Witham, which rest on two sides of the Chelmsford triangle, and together contain very little short of 100,000 acres. This area is divided up into forty parishes of which all, save one (Tiltey), are represented in the Tithe Apportionments. The field-names to be found in these are numerous, as might be anticipated, but less interesting than one hoped, seeing that the area to be worked was in the middle of the county and perhaps less subject to the influence of change than some others.

Now and again, however, obsolete words emerge, as in 'Cuts Croutch' (presumably Cuts Cross); and in 'Houghty Crout' and 'Maiden Crout', in which the second word represents the Middle-English 'crote,' a clod. Minchin Field recalls the nuns; and Gang-bridge Mead, the beating of the bounds at Ascensiontide. Hangman's Croft and Gallows Croft serve to remind us of the time when the King's peace did not envelope the land. 'Jack Eases' would have more interest, if we had been told that the historic youth of that name left Hampshire for Essex, after his marriage with the incomparable Agnes. 'Three Journeys'

probably represent three day-works, 'jornee' being the Middle-English equivalent for a day's work; and 'screed,' meaning a shred or cutting, dates from the same period. Paradise, Piccadilly, and Plaguesomes, with 'Please your Honour,' may be cited, together with Bellows Snout, Bunkers Hill, Buffalo Field, Goggles, Crooked Anthems and Mugbeggars, as oddities not easy of interpretation. Jesus Croft exhibits a somewhat rare instance of the secular employment of a sacred name in this country.¹ One 'Vineyard' only occurs.

PARISHES.

(Continued from Vol. VIII., p. 298.)

(Dunmow Hundred.)

- 320 Barnston
- 321 Broxted
- 322 Canfield, Great
- 323 Canfield, Little
- 324 Chickney
- 325 Dunmow, Great
- 326 Dunmow, Little
- 327 Easter, Good
- 328 Easter, High
- 329 Easton, Great
- 330 Easton, Little
- 331 Lindsell
- 332 Mashbury
- 333 Pleshey
- 334 Roothing, Aythorp
- 335 Roothing, Berners
- 336 Roothing, High
- 337 Roothing, Leaden
- 338 Roothing, Margaret
- 339 Roothing, White
- 340 Shellow Bowells

- 341 Thaxted
- 341a Tiltey²
- 342 Willingale Doe
- 343 Willingale Spain

(Witham Hundred.)

- 344 Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall
- 345 Braxted, Great
- 346 Braxted, Little
- 347 Coggeshall, Little
- 348 Cressing
- 349 Fairsted
- 350 Faulkbourne
- 351 Hatfield Peverel
- 352 Kelvedon
- 353 Notley, Black
- 354 Notley, White
- 355 Rivenhall
- 356 Terling
- 357 Ulting
- 358 Witham

¹ A curious instance occurs in the will of Robert Stacey, of Holyfield, in Waltham Abbey, dated Feb., 1719-20, where a farm is said to abut on 'God Almighty pear-tree.' (*Excheq. Dep. and Sp. Com. (Essex)* 7 Geo. I.).

² No award.

LIST OF FIELD-NAMES OCCURRING IN THE FOREGOING PARISHES.

NOTE:—In the following lists the numerals put after each name indicate the parishes (see above) in which the name occurs. Where the same name is found twice or oftener *in the same parish*, one numeral serves for all instances.

Abbots Croft, 321; — Field, 358; — Ley, 331; — Mash Wood, 354	Almshouse Field 320
Aben, Long 325	Aly Field and Pasture .. 335
Abrahams Grave 344	Amberden Mead 341
Acre Bit, 338; — Lands (17a.), 350; — Shot, 339	America 320, 323, 325
Act Field, Great and Little, 327	Amos, Little 345
Adams, 348; — Wood, 354	Anderson Field 355
Agers Field 355	Andrews Shot 336
Aggot, Great and Little, .. 353	Angel Field 352
Agus 325	Angles, Great and Little.. 348
Airling 351	Ants Garden 339
Airlings Field 351	Apple Croft, 339; — Field, Great and Little, 322
Ailey Field, 339; —, Long and Short, 339	Apple-tree Field, 328, 348, 351, 355
Albons Chase, 320; — Swans Field, 320	Appleford Bridge Meadow 345
Alder Carr, 346; — Ground, 358; — Field, 329; — Mead, 341	Appleton Yard 355
Alderbridge Mead .. 348, 354	Apps, Great and Little .. 337
Aldercalf, 354; — Field, 348	Apley Field 325
Alders Wood 349	Archers Ley 328
Algars Field 349	Ardley, Great, 325; — Wood, 349
Aling, Great and Little, 329; — Pasture, 329	Argyles 328
All Docks 332	Arks Grove 321
Allaker 358	Arnolds, Great and Little, 325
Allen, Little 351	Arnt Field, Long and Short, 329
Allens Field 339	Ash Croft, 331; — Field, 341, 348; — Field Hoppet, 322; — Ground, 323, 325, 326, 327, 331, 347; — Grove Wood, 321; — Meadow, 341, 354; — Plant, 355; — Plant Field, 348; — Plant Meadow, 354; — Plantation, 344, 351; — Spring, 322
Allings Croft 329	
Allshotts 325	
Almonds Field 328	

- Ashes Field 348
 Ashleys 327, 356
 Ashlins, Great and Little, 323
 Ashweldowns 335
 Assers Field 327
 Asses Pasture 327
 Augur Land Spring 328
 August 329
 Avesey Wood 329
 Ayres, Lower 336
 Aythorp Mead 334
- Baalam, Great and Little, 351
 Bachelors Wood 320
 Backside Field 347
 Bacon Field 334
 Bacons Mead 322
 Badams 327
 Badsberry Warren 344
 Bags Field 341
 Bagsbury 349
 Bailey Hook Meadow . . . 341
 Bairds Common 322
 Bakers, 325; — 4-acres, 352; —
 Ley, 329; — Mead, 342;
 — Pasture, 353
 Balance 323
 Baldwins Ley 331
 Balls 358
 Bambury Cross Field . . . 336
 Bandlay, Further and Little,
 335
 Bank Croft 326
 Bannerly 354
 Banquetting Field (ar. 7a.) 341
 Bar Croft, 334; — Field, 325,
 341, 357; — Mead, 326;
 — Mead Spring, 326
 Bardfield Green Field . . . 341
 Baredown Field 353
 Bargains 321
 Barkers, 349; — Field, 341;
 — Mead, 341
- Barley Croft, 341; — Croft Ley,
 341; — Moors, 356
 Barlings, Great and Little, 341
 Barnland, Great Plough, . . 325
 Barn Shot 341
 Barnard, 348; — Ley, 345
 Barnards, 341; — Rice, 328
 Barren Moor Field 327
 Barrets Field 328
 Barrow Field, Great & Little, 355
 Barrs, 321; —, High, 325, 341;
 — Field, 321, 350
 Bartons, Lower 338
 Bastards Field, 328; — Ley, 353
 Basters Pasture 324
 Bat Field 322
 Batemans 355
 Bath Mead 342, 343
 Bayleys Spring Field . . . 343
 Bays Croft 333
 Beach, The, 328; — Field, 327;
 — Field, Little and Great,
 340; — Slipe, 343
 Bean Acre, Little (4a.), 335;
 — Croft, 338, 355
 Beards Chase, 339; — Croft, 336
 Bearmans, 336; — Field, 355
 Bears, Upper and Lower, 329
 Beauchamp Mead 335
 Beaver Downs 351
 Beech Field 335, 338
 Beeders Field 326
 Beef Field 320
 Beggar Field 325, 326
 Beggars Bread, 356; — Bridge
 (ar.), 356; — Hall Field,
 356; — Hoppet, 336
 Belhams 351
 Bell Bexon, 321; — Croft, 358;
 — Field, 354, 358; — Ropes
 329
 Bellows Snout 353
 Bells Pasture 348

- Belt, The 351
 Bench Croft 334
 Bennetts 348
 Bernish Croft 335
 Berrys, Great and Little, . . 331
 Berwick Common 333
 Berwicks Mead 351
 Besems, Upper and Lower, 356
 Betseys, Part of, 325; —, Great
 and Little, 355
 Bevins 325
 Bexley Common 322
 Bexon, 321; — Mead, 321; —
 Piece, 321; —, Bush, 321;
 —, Pool, 321
 Bials Hoppet 343
 Bicknors Ley 336
 Bigland Shot 356
 Biggen Field 358
 Biggots 322
 Bigwoods Wood 325
 Billet Field 343
 Bingens Meadow 341
 Binnards 331
 Binots 345
 Birch Field, 351, 357; — Hoppit,
 340; — Piece, 344
 Bird Field 341
 Birds Croft, 329; — Field, 328,
 348; — Hoppet, 325; —
 Orchard, 325
 Birdseye Field 351
 Bishops, 353, 356; — Wood, 352
 Bittons Acre 321
 Black Acre, 325, 327, 331, 338,
 354; — Croft, 321, 328, 340,
 344, 358; — Land, 334, 358;
 — Lands, 333, 336, 339, 343,
 351; — Pasture, 328; —
 Piece, 325, 342; — Barn
 Field, 353; — Pond Field, 347
 Blackmore Ley 341
 Blackshots 349
 Blackways 354
 Blackwood Field 325
 Blake Field 327
 Blakes 328
 Blakeleys, Hither & Further, 339
 Blasters, Great and Little, 343
 Blatches, Great 326
 Blatchingdon 328
 Blind Hobbs, 339; — Lane
 Field, 351
 Blixes 349
 Bloodys, Upper and Lower, 356
 Blooming Piece 323
 Blowers, 348; — Pasture, 341
 Blue Field, 331; — Barn Mea-
 dow, 341; — Mead, 351;
 — Gate Field, 339
 Boar Field, 342; — Ley, 325
 Boards 332
 Bobs Field, 355; — Pightle, 341
 Bocking Field 353
 Bog Field, 348, 351; — House
 Field, 352
 Bogs Wood 320
 Bolts Croft 325
 Bombay Lands 348
 Bones Grove, 343; — Pasture, 331
 Bongers, Great and Little, 343
 Bonnets, Little 336
 Bonny Field, 325; — Field Croft,
 331
 Boon Shots 347
 Border Field 351
 Borders Field 324
 Borough Field 339
 Boroughs, The, 330
 Boulwoods 355
 Bounces Land 355
 Bounds 351
 Bouts, 320; —, Part of, 336
 Bow Croft Ley, 341; — Field,
 350; — Sash, 327; — Sash
 Field, 332

- Bower Field, Great & Little, 353
 Bowling Green (ar.) . . . 351
 Bowster Down . . . 341
 Bowyers, 326; — Field, 353
 Box Iron Field . . . 346
 Boxley Field . . . 322
 Boxers . . . 341
 Boxes Field, Great and Little,
 329
 Boyers Land . . . 325
 Boys Croft, 328; — Field, 326,
 328, 331
 Boytens . . . 355
 Boyton Field, Great and Little,
 339
 Bracelings . . . 351
 Bracklin Field . . . 325
 Bracks . . . 321
 Bradley Meadow . . . 353
 Bradleys . . . 358
 Bradwell Field . . . 352
 Braffin . . . 322
 Brake Field . . . 356
 Brakey Field . . 351, 352, 354
 Bramble Croft, 321, 339, 356;
 — Field, 325, 342
 Brambles . . . 351
 Brands, 326; — Spring, 325
 Breach, 327, 358; — Ley, 338;
 —, Great and Little, 323;
 —, Hither and Further, 325;
 —, The Long, 329; —,
 Home, 352
 Breaches . . . 327
 Breaky Field, 351; — Leys,
 356; — Piece, 341
 Breech Pit Field . . . 352
 Breeches . . . 340
 Breechings . . . 357
 Bretains Mead . . . 356
 Bretts Field, 323; — Land, 339
 Brewers Field . . . 345
 Brewhouse Wood . . . 351
 Brick Clamps, 352; — Clamps
 Moore, 333; — Field, 331,
 339, 352; — Ground, 321,
 325, 330; — Holmes, 327;
 — Kiln Field, 349, 351, 355;
 — Ley, 334; — Mead, 322,
 336, 356; — Pasture, 325,
 336; — Mead, 341; —
 Slopes, 328; — Land Mead,
 342; — Ley Field, 326
 Bridge Hopes, 337; — Mead, 327
 Bridgemans Field . . . 351
 Brights Field . . . 329
 Brinkleys . . . 325, 326
 Broad Arrow . . . 336
 Broady Field . . . 323
 Broadwater . . . 327
 Brockleshotts . . . 335
 Brockwell Field . . . 352
 Broken-back Field . . . 325
 Bronger, Hither . . . 342
 Brook Piece . . . 322
 Brookhall Field . . . 352
 Brookhouse Meadow . . . 355
 Brook-More, Upper . . . 357
 Brooks, Great and Little . . 352
 Broom Field, 320, 325, 344, 346,
 348, 350, 351, 352, 354, 355,
 357, 358; — Hill, 321, 348;
 — Hills, 325, 329; — Lands,
 354; — Ley, 355; —, Lower,
 325
 Brooms, 320, 325, 358; —, Great
 and Little, 326
 Broomwell Lees . . . 356
 Brown Common . . . 348
 Browns Field, 358; — Ground,
 341; — Nose, 345
 Broxted Croft . . . 321
 Brumbles, Faulkbourne . . 358
 Buck Field . . . 341
 Budges . . . 329
 Buffalo Field . . . 345

- Bugg Field 355
 Buggs 326
 Bulford Piece.. .. 348, 353
 Bullace, Great and Little, 356
 Bullen, Great and Little, 329
 Bulls Moon 358
 Bullwood Field 348
 Bumby Field 332
 Bumfords, 357; — Mead, 351
 Bumpstead Wood 325
 Bung Row Field 346
 Bunkers Hill Field 346
 Bunters, Great and Little, 345
 Burchells 349
 Burghy Field.. .. 358
 Burgy Field, Great & Little, 355
 Burn Fire Field 328
 Burnt Ash, 327, 332; — Field,
 320, 325, 341, 342, 345; —
 House Field, 328, 333, 334,
 344, 352; — Ley, 328, 337,
 357; — Park, 335
 Burrows 327
 Burrs Meadow 348
 Burshots, Hither and Further,
 335
 Burton Ley 325
 Burtons Field 341
 Bury Chase, 351; — Croft, 336,
 339; — Field, 322; — Old
 and New, 325; — Spring,
 The, 336; — Wood, The,
 336; Wood, Old, 349
 Burying Mead 342
 Bushet, The, 351, 357
 Bushwood Field, 321; — Pas-
 ture, 323
 Bushy Lees, 320; — Ley, 328;
 — Park, 335
 Bustlers 348
 Butchery, The, (meadow 6a.) 350
 Butlers Orchard 320
 Butt Field 352
 Butters, 325; — Upper and
 Lower, 327
 Button Seed 323
 Byatts Croft 321
 Cable Field 325
 Cacklers Mead 336
 Cadges Moor 325
 Cage and Yard 358
 Cake Lays 339
 Calf Pasture, 321; — Spring,
 325
 Calfs 323
 Callingham Mead 321
 Callis Caltes, 336; — Field and
 Mead, 334
 Callous Field and Mead 328
 Calverts Pasture 351
 Calves Cot Hill, 353; — Ley,
 341; — Pasture, 322, 354;
 — Pightle, 321
 Calfs Shot, 320; — Shot Mead,
 320
 Cambridges 329
 Camica Leys 355
 Cammoys Hall Farm .. 339
 Cammocks 342
 Camp Field, 348; — Leys, 322
 Campen Meadow 355
 Campins 358
 Canary Field 346
 Candles 329
 Canfield Field, Little, 323; —
 Mead, 336
 Cangle 329
 Canterbury Field 332
 Canters Moors 330
 Cape Mead Pasture 329
 Cape and Lees 356
 Capes Acre.. .. 320
 Caps, Great and Little, 352
 Capps 326
 Cares Field 325

- Carraway, Hither, &c., 356; —
 Bottoms, 345; — Field, 346,
 348, 351, 358
 Carters Croft, 325, 353; — Field,
 322, 331, 333
 Carvers 325
 Casting Baileys 358
 Castings, Great & Little, 344, 355
 Castor Field, 351; — Field,
 Upper, Lower & Great, 326
 Catchmens, Hither & Further, 342
 Catharine Field 341
 Catos Field, 321; — Mead, 321
 Cats Ley, 331; — Tail Meadow,
 347
 Candles Field 334
 Causeway Field 336, 348
 Cavils, Upper and Lower, 320
 Chaff Croft 323
 Chalk Croft, 338; — Field, 327,
 328, 333; — Hill, 321, 341;
 — Meadow, 345
 Chalks Mead 337
 Chalky Field 351
 Chamberlain 323
 Chambers, 336, 352; — Croft, 348
 Chances Field, Old, 345
 Chandlers, Lower 351, 357
 Channocks, Upper & Lower, 351
 Chantry Wood 346, 358
 Chapel Croft, 325; — Field, 322,
 325, 328, 331, 340
 Chapmans Leys, 336; — Field,
 334
 Charnocks Wood 320
 Chase, 320, 325, 328, 333, 351;
 —, The, 321, 325, 327, 330,
 348, 352; — Field, 321, 322,
 336, 337, 345; — Ley, 355
 Chasen Field 334
 Chaseway, 321, 324, 326, 329,
 332, 341, 343, 355, 357, 358
 Cheffock, 3-acre, 325
 Cherrups 322
 Cherry Field, 321; — Mead,
 352; — Orchard, 326, 351
 Chess Green, Great & Little, 325
 Chest, The 331
 Chickney Croft 324
 Child Wood, Great & Little, 344
 Clilds Field, Great & Little, 336
 Chill Field (or Gill) 336
 Chimney Mead 351
 Chip Yard (ar. 6a.) 341
 Chipping Hill Meadow 358
 Chirups 323
 Chisel Tye 328
 Chisels Field 328
 Chissell Mead 339
 Chitlands 321
 Chittys, Little 326
 Christmas Croft, 336; — Field,
 332
 Church Field, 320, 324; — Land,
 333; — Moors, 331; —
 Warren, 344
 Circuit Field 351
 Clapdog Field, 344; — Orchard,
 344
 Clapgate, 356; — Field, 320,
 322, 328, 343, 349; —
 Pasture, 332
 Clapgates 342
 Clamp Hills 355
 Clappon Field, Upper & Lower,
 334
 Clarkes Croft, 325; — Field,
 321, 328; — Ground Field,
 328; — Ley, 355
 Clarreys Warren 344
 Claypit Field, 323, 325, 329, 330,
 341, 351
 Claypits 328, 351
 Clay Shots 346, 358
 Clays, Hither and Further, 327
 Clerks Field, Old 342

- Chicken Field 339
 Climmer Cocks 334
 Cloak Field 356
 Clobbs Mead .. 325, 236, 327
 Cloghan Green Field .. 337
 Close Hedge Field .. 341
 Closiers Field 323
 Clotty Pieces 358
 Clubbs Field 325
 Clunch Field 321
 Coal Field 345
 Coat Field 328, 357
 Cobbins, 349; — Lane Field, 325
 Cobbs Croft, 325; — Field, 321;
 — Wood, 321
 Cobhams 345
 Coblers Hall 345
 Cock a beris Top Field 345
 Cock Field, 321, 330; — House
 Field, 337; — Shots, 341
 Cocks Croft, 329, 356; — Holmes,
 339; — Hope, 337; — Land,
 325, 349; —, Little, 358
 Cockernames 322
 Cockshill Field 329
 Cocksmiths 339
 Codlins 323
 Coe Field 341
 Coes Barn Field .. 325
 Cogwheelers 348
 Coldhams 336
 Cole Field, 352; — Mead, 325;
 — Spring, 329
 Colemans 349
 Coles, 326; — Barn Field, 325;
 — Field, 353; — Green, 325
 Colins 344
 College Field 333
 Collesbrook, Upper & Lower, 353
 Colliers, 355; — Field, 325
 Collingtons, Great & Little, 321
 Collins, Great and Little, 325;
 — Field, 348
 Collis Pasture 325
 Colly Field 356
 Colsens Comb 335
 Coltrots, Great and Little, 326
 Colville Hall Wood .. 339
 Combing Shots, Great and Little,
 348
 Combs, Upper 329
 Combwells, Great 328
 Come Hook 325
 Comewell Mead 335
 Common, 334; —, Great, 329;
 —, Long, 321; —, Middle
 (In), 341; —, The, 322, 328,
 336, 337; — Field, 328, 332,
 333, 341; — Gardens (ar.),
 346, 352, 355; — Mead, 339,
 344; — Meadow, 345, 352, 357
 Conduit Field 335
 Coney Bars, 356; — Borough,
 336, 358; — Field, 341; —
 Furrows, 346; — Grove,
 (grass) 352; — Hill, 341, 344
 Congous Grove 333
 Conybeares 327
 Cooks Croft, 325; — Field, 325,
 326, 328, 331, 333, 358; —
 Mead, 351
 Cookstools 336
 Coolers, Great 342
 Coopers Field, 339, 341; —
 Mead, 351
 Copland 330
 Copper Croft 349, 356
 Coppice Grove 321
 Copt Hall Field 341
 Copy Field, 325, 327, 337; —
 Pasture, 328; — Wood,
 328; — Yard, 341
 Copyhold Field 342
 Corner Croft 348
 Cornish Meadow 341
 Coslands, 6-acre 328

Cotcroft, Upper and Lower, 352
 Cotcrofts 352
 Cottis Field 356
 Cottons Field 328
 Court Croft, 329; — Field, 332,
 341, 347
 Courts, Spring and Lower, 329
 Couches 349
 Cow Croft, 321; — Leas, 325
 Cowel Eaves 355
 Cowells Field.. . . . 328, 331
 Cowhill Ley 358
 Cowlands 351
 Cowleaze Ley 326
 Cowleys, 352; — Mead, 352
 Cowlins 328, 333
 Cox Croft 325, 326, 328, 331
 Coxall Shot 352
 Coxtons Field.. . . . 322
 Coys, Great 322
 Cozelings, Part of, . . . 355
 Cozenhall 348
 Crab Field, 351; —tree Field,
 321, 341, 345; — Park, 349;
 — Pasture, 323
 Crabbs Croft, 321, 341; — Ley,
 322; — Mead, 336; —
 Meadow, 352
 Crack Bones 356
 Craddocks 325
 Crammers 348
 Cranham 321
 Cranes, 325; — Field, 328; —
 Yard, 324
 Craw Field 326
 Craw Shots 348
 Crayborn Mead 324
 Cressing Field . . . 348, 350
 Cricketts, Upper and Lower 320
 Criss Field, Old, . . . 327
 Crix Meadow, 351; — Purse, 351
 Crockey 357
 Croft Common, Old . . . 322

Croft Field 351
 Crook Acre 325
 Crooked Anthems, 322; — Bakers,
 349; — Croft, 358; — Field,
 349, 351; — Macks, 349
 Croppy Croft 339
 Crosiers, Long 336
 Cross Croft, 325, 331, 334, 335,
 342; — Field, 339, 341,
 343; — Leys, 341; — Path
 Field, 322, 325, 342, 345,
 347, 352, 354, 355, 356, 358;
 — Path 5-acres, 341; —
 Path Warren, 344
 Crotch Field 358
 Crotched Ways, Great & Little,
 354
 Crouch Field 327
 Crow Field.. . . . 356
 Crowdales 341
 Crowlands 349, 353
 Crowley Down 341
 Crown Field 351
 Crows Ley 321
 Croxon Field 356
 Croxons Field 321
 Crushley, Great and Little, 348
 Crusleys 355
 Cuckoo Piece 322
 Cuckoos 356
 Cumbershots 327
 Cummels, Upper 322
 Cunneries 325
 Curse Field, Great . . . 336
 Cursey Croft 340
 Cut Bush, 322; — Hedge Field,
 347
 Cutlers Green Field . . . 341
 Cuts Crouch 357
 Cuttress, Middle & Further, 354
 Daffodil Pasture 329
 Daffy Yard, The 344

- Daisleys, Further 331
 Daisy Pasture 338
 Dame Perry's Field 342
 Dams, First 352
 Damson Croft 356
 Dawns, Little, 333
 Daws 354
 Day Field 328
 Dead Field, 336; — Mans Hill,
 352; — Mans Mead, 339
 Deal Pasture, The, 358; —
 Tree Field, 322; — Tree
 Meadow, 341
 Dealery Meadow 344
 Deans 348
 Dean Acre 326
 Debden Field 341
 Decoy Pond Mead 356
 Deeks Field 344
 Deer Meadow 344
 Deers Field 349
 Delvitt Field 321
 Dengie, Great and Little, 358
 Dennis Pasture 329
 Dewberry Field 348, 352
 Dewlips, Great and Little, 341
 Dial Pasture, 327; — Yard, 342
 Dick Field, 325; — Mead, 350,
 358
 Dicks Croft, 331; — Field, 325;
 — Ley, 341
 Diggins Mead 342
 Dights Field 327
 Dines Field, 345; — Wood, 349
 Dirty Croft 331
 Ditch Field 320
 Dobbs 339
 Dobs Field, 336; — Meadow,
 328; — Wood, 334
 Dobbinghole Piece 352
 Dobbynotts, 352; — Meadow,
 352
 Dock Mead 351
 Dockett Field 341
 Doctors Field 355
 Dodge Shoes 335
 Dodges 327
 Does, Great and Little, 322; —
 2-acres, 334
 Dog-Kennel Field 348
 Doggets, Great and Little, 341
 Domes 320
 Dole Field, 323, 327, 341 (*see*
 Dool)
 Doley Field 355
 Dool Comewell, 335; — Field,
 325, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332,
 356 (*and see* Dole); — Ley,
 330
 Dooley Field 329, 348, 352, 355
 Dorrents, Great and Little, 352
 Double Rows Hose, 339; —
 Shots, 332
 Dough Field 351
 Dove Hoppet 332
 Dovecroft Pasture 336
 Dovehouse, 336, 351, 355, 356;
 — Close, 339; — Croft, 328,
 334, 338; — Field, 320, 322,
 325, 329, 331, 342, 348, 349,
 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 358;
 — Hoppet, 328, 335; —
 Meadow, 347; — Pasture,
 325, 338, 341; — Piece,
 323; — Pightle, 324
 Dow Wood 331
 Down, The, 321, 341; — Field,
 339; — Hoppet, 339
 Downs, 341, 351; —, The, 329,
 351; —, Great and Little,
 328, 333, 336; — Long,
 349, 351, 353
 Dowsetts, 356; —, Upper and
 Lower, 332
 Dozentons 355
 Dragon Field 353

- Drapers, 349; — Croft, 329
 Dreams 340
 Drift Way 322, 325, 341, 345
 Duck Mead, 358; — Street
 Field, 330
 Ducketts 341
 Dukelands, Upper and Lower
 321, 341
 Dukes, 355; —, The, 352; —,
 Long, 351; — Field, 324, 351
 Duncocks 342
 Dunmow Field, 325, 327; —
 Ley, 320
 Duns, Great, 342; — Piece, 343
 Dunsells, Upper and Lower, 326
 Dunstalls, 325, 357; — Meadow,
 328
 Dunsteds 349, 356
 Dutch Barn 328
 Dyers Field 325

 Eagles 354
 Ealands 328
 Eaves, First and Second, . . 355
 East Field, 341; — Lands, 343
 Edmonds Croft 334
 Edwards Field 325
 Egypt Meadow 348
 Elbow Field, 320; — Spring, 325
 Elder Field 354
 Elliotts 346
 Ellis Field 328
 Elm Croft, 328; — Field, 341,
 343, 345; — Pasture, 322
 Embers 356
 Emblems 325
 Emmy Downs 328
 Empty Purse, 340, 343, 353; —
 Purse Field, 339
 English Croft 341
 Engolds Moors 325
 Entry, First and Second, 320
 Eppidge, Great and Little, 325

 Etch, Great Oat, 325
 Evans Hoppet 322
 Ewell Bridge Meadow, 352; —
 Field, 345
 Ewens, First and Second, 341:
 — Field, 341
 Ewes Meadow 329

 Fair Bottoms, 358; — Croft, 328;
 — Field, 345; — Mead, 321
 Fairsted Croft 349
 Falling Ley 356
 Fan Field, 341; — Mead, 320; —
 Meadow, 320; — Wood, 321
 Fannins Grove 349
 Fare Field 329
 Farmers Field, Old, 322
 Farthing Field 351
 Farthings 351
 Fast Meadow 342
 Featherbeds Field 352
 Fellers Field 336
 Feltons Field and Mead . . 339
 Fen, The, 353, 354
 Fennel, Great and Little . . 331
 Fennys, 339; — Land, 325
 Feoffee Land, 356; — Piece, 351
 Fern Croft 339
 Five Rood Field, 345; — Rood
 Piece, 344; — Corners, 344
 Fife Field 321
 Fishers 320
 Fillditch 328
 Fidgeons Croft 328
 Flacket Field, Upper and Lower,
 322
 Flanders 342
 Flat Field, 336, 337
 Flax Field 331 (*see also* Flecks
 and Flex)
 Flecks 355
 Fletchers Field, 325, 328; —
 Pasture, 353

- Flex Field 356
 Flood Field 351
 Floodgate Field 344
 Flourish Field 331
 Folly, The, 344; — Mill Meadow,
 341; — Field, 356
 Ford Field 325, 326
 Fore Berrys, 342; — Field, 325,
 326, 328, 329, 337
 Forest Field, Upper and Lower,
 354
 Fork Field 320, 325
 Fouchings Hoppet 335
 Four Gate 338
 Fowjons 320
 Fowlers Ley 323
 Fox Hatch 322
 Foxes Eyes 345
 Foxholes 329, 330
 Frank Martins Field 322
 Franks Common 322
 Frays Croft 338
 Free Croft 329
 Freeze Mead 341
 French Shooters Hatch 325
 Frenchs Field, 329, 348; —,
 Long and Short, 342
 Frenchlands, Great & Little, 321
 Friar Lye, Great and Little, 334
 Friars, 354; — Field, 353
 Fridays 323, 325, 341
 Frist Ley 322
 Frying Pan Pasture 349, 354
 Full Mead 330, 339
 Fullers Mead 325
 Furlong Field 341
 Furnells, Upper and Lower, 321
 Furze Field 345, 346, 358

 Gains Small, 320, 323, 329, 334,
 340, 341, 342, 343, 349, 353,
 356, 358
 Gall Thorp 344

 Galley Cable, 349; — Cable
 Wood, 349; — Croft, 350;
 — Gate, 322; — Gate Mead,
 323
 Gallow Wood Field 331
 Gallows Croft, 332, 356, 358; —
 Field, 325; — Land, 354;
 — Mead, The, 325
 Gambling Mead 326
 Games Land, 335; — Orchard,
 328
 Gammages 341
 Gang Bridge Mead, 340, 342,
 343; — Field, 340
 Gardners Ley 354
 Garlands 325, 345
 Garnets Pasture 356
 Garnish Hall Wood 338
 Garter Field 349
 Garrols Field 321
 Gashes, Great 357
 Gay Bush 334
 George Field 358
 Georges, 325; — Ley, 326
 Gepp Field 358
 Gibbons Croft, 330; — Ground,
 358
 Gibbs 325, 326
 Gilberts Field 341
 Gill Field (or Chill), 336; —
 Mead, 356
 Ginges 329
 Gipsies 341
 Glazen Wood Field 348
 Glebe Meadow, The Old, 345
 Glovers Croft 325
 Goat Lodge Field 345
 Godbuts Hoppet 336
 Godfreys 354
 Godmans 358
 Goggles 335
 Gogmans Spring 349
 Goldsmiths Ley 322

Gold Field 356
 Golden Field, 356; — Lands, 348
 Goldings 340, 342
 Good Easter Fields 327
 Goodfellows, Great & Little, 321
 Goodmans Field, 358; — Pasture, 328
 Goody Croft 348
 Goodys Field 344
 Goose Field, 329; — Marsh, 325; — Sickles, 351
 Gore Field 342
 Goshes 357
 Goslings .. 345, 352, 355
 Gossetts, Near and Further, 338
 Gowers, Further and Hither, 328
 Gowmans 328
 Grange Field, 345; — Stylestead, 322
 Granger 358
 Grant Field, Great 321
 Grants Field 321
 Grave Yard Field 341
 Gravel Croft, 323; — Field, 331; — Pit, 321, 354; — Shots, 325
 Gravel-pit Field, 326, 327, 328, 341, 345, 347, 350, 353, 354, 355, 358; — Field Spring, 341; — Hill, 329; — Pasture, 325; — Mead, 339
 Grays Land, 341; — Lane Comewell, 335
 Grazley, Upper and Lower, 355
 Green Crofts, 325; — Man Field, 346; — Street Mead, 334
 Greengoose 321
 Grunley, Great and Little, 325
 Greenocks 336
 Greenstreet Field 336
 Grey Hound Field 351
 Griggs Croft 331
 Grimery, Great, 356; — Meadow, 356

F

Groins 323
 Grooms Croft 328
 Grouts 320, 325
 Grove, The, 324; — Field, 320, 322, 323 (and many more); — Mead, 350; — Park Pale, 355; — Shot, 321
 Groves, Upper 322
 Grub Field 341
 Gruidle 329
 Gubbis Mead 342
 Gudgeons 323, 329
 Guilders 325
 Gull Hole 347
 Gulling Field 336
 Gundles, Great and Little, 356
 Gunnels Field 351
 Gunns, 322; — Hoppet, 325; —, 3-acre, 328
 Gussetts 325
 Gutteridge, Long & Little, 348
 Gutters, Further 321
 Hable Field 320
 Hack Pits 358
 Hackbush 343
 Hackney, 346; — Coach, 325; — Field, 352
 Hagbush, Great and Little, 334
 Hales Chase, 322; — Field, 331; — Mead, 323
 Half-Acre Betts 355
 Half-Yard, Great & Little, (12a. 3r. 24p., 9a. 2r. 35p.) 336
 Halfhide Field 355
 Halfway-house Field .. 325
 Hall Field, Great, 337; — Hook Row, 349; — Stokes, 325
 Halstead Field 336
 Hamilton, Great 357
 Hamage 328
 Hammells Field 358
 Hammonds, 356; — Meadow, 346

- Hampstead, Upper and Lower,
 325; — Field, 331
 Hamstalls 327
 Hamptons 358
 Hanchetts 341
 Hancocks Ley 325
 Handkerchief Hoppet . . . 332
 Handicrafts 352
 Handleys, Lower, 329
 Handsells Mead 325
 Hang Hilly, 358; — the Hill, 358
 Hanging Bags, 348, 354; —
 Pasture, 345; —, Upper
 and Lower, 345
 Hangman, 10-acre, 331
 Hangmans, 325; — Acre, 336; —
 Croft, 327; — Field, 340; —
 Spring, 340; — Wood, 331
 Hannahs, 320; — Chest, 341;
 — Hoppett, 320
 Harbushes 352
 Hardens, 322; — Hill, 352
 Hardings Pasture 341
 Hards Croft 341
 Hardy Works (ar. 5a.) . . . 322
 Har dys Park 335
 Hare Field, 347; — Broom,
 Great, 351
 Hares, 327; — Field, 328
 Harmans, Great and Little, 356
 Harp, The, 341; — Mead, 325;
 — Piece, 330
 Harringtons 330
 Harris' Pightle 344
 Harris Grove 351
 Harrods Meadow, 328; — Pas-
 ture, 354
 Harrow Crofts 344
 Harsted Field and Mead . . 341
 Hart, Old, 325; — Field, 322,
 352, 354; — Wood, 322
 Harts, 341; —, 5-acre, 358
 Harvest Down 337
 Harveys, 354; — Garden, 356; —
 Field, 349; — Meadow, 328
 Harwood, Great 324
 Hassage, First 321
 Hassetts, Great and Little, 321
 Hassy Fields 336
 Hastings 336
 Hatch Mead 322
 Hatcheldon Field 351
 Hatchers Grove 336
 Hatfield Field 358
 Hatley 322
 Hattree Field 325
 Hausy Down, 321; — Mead, 321
 Hawbridge Field 345
 Hawbush, 333, 357; — Field,
 354; — Park, 341; —
 Pasture, 354
 Hawk Weed Field 342
 Hawkins Croft 341
 Hawdowns 328
 Haws, Great 351
 Haydons, 351; — Pasture, 322
 Hayley Field 323
 Hays Croft, 329; — Wood, 353
 Hazel Field, 329; — Mead, 322
 Hazels, Great and Little, 328;
 —, Great, 324
 Hazelton Wood 354
 Hazletons 335
 Head Shot 349
 Heath Field 345
 Hedge Croft 329
 Hedgehog Field 342
 Hedgestones 322
 Hedgetons 322
 Hedgewicks 343
 Hempstall 328
 Heron Field, 342; — Ley, 327
 Herrings, Little, 321; — Wood,
 351
 Herriots 332
 Herts Field 326

- Hick Field, Great and Little, 334
 Hickley 329
 Hide, Long 337
 High Easter Croft 336
 Highgates 323
 Highmans Field 322
 Highwood Field 325
 Hills, Little, 325; — Old, 345
 Hitchens 355
 Hobbings 356
 Hobble Field 351
 Hobbs Acre, 339; — Field, 328;
 — Mead, 322
 Hockley Hills 325
 Hockleys 325
 Hoddens Piece 323
 Hodge Croft 352
 Hodleys Bit 358
 Hoe Field, 322, 339; — Mead, 324
 Hoeling Wood 324
 Hoggets Field 328
 Hoggs Meadow 352
 Hoglands 351
 Hoglind Wood 325
 Hog Park 348
 Hogs Croft, 351; — Meadow, 328
 Hogwells Pasture 351
 Holders Field 328
 Holdshots Field 352
 Hollace, Little 336
 Holland Field 321
 Hollies, Great and Little, 325
 Hollow Oak Field, Great & Little,
 330; — Tree Field, 331; —
 Tree Pasture, 327, 332
 Holly Field, 325; — Pasture, 356
 Holmes, 322, 337; — Field, 331,
 339
 Holt (*see* Ozier) 351
 Holton, Pond, 358
 Holts, Great and Little, 351;
 — Croft, 351
 Homestall, Great, 356
 Homestickles 328
 Honey Field 329
 Honeysuckle, Great & Little, 325
 Hongers Downs (*see* Hunger
 Downs) 325
 Hook Croft, 341, 348; — Field,
 325, 328, 329, 333, 344, 355;
 — Mings, 343; —, Upper
 Hall, 349
 Hookley Wood 356
 Hooks, 325, 343; — Field, 325
 Hoop (7a.) 355
 Hope, The, 340
 Hopes, The, 357; — Small, 348,
 355
 Hopkins Meadow, 328; —, Great
 and Little, 325
 Hoplongs Brook Field, 325; —
 Pasture, 325
 Hoppers 339
 Hop Croft 332, 341
 Hop-Garden, 322, 325, 327, 331,
 336, 348, 349, 350, 351, 355,
 357; — Field, 336; —
 Mead, 327, 334, 336, 343;
 — Pasture, 353
 Hop-Ground, 320, 321, 325, 328,
 337, 338, 341, 342, 345, 346,
 347, 352, 355; — Field, 341,
 345
 Hoppet, 320, 321, 323, 324, 325,
 327, 328, 331, 336, 338, 339,
 341, 343, 351, 357
 Hoppetts 329
 Hopping Ley 341
 Horham Mead 341
 Horhams 321
 Hornbeam Pasture 326
 Horne Field 345
 Hornells 351
 Horsecroft 353
 Horse Sows 325
 Horselings 355

- Horsely Hill 341
 Horseman Ley 358
 Horsenails, Short and Long, 343
 Horsley, Upper and Lower, 354
 Horsnells 332
 Hosit Meadow 330
 Hoskins 341
 Hosters 322
 Houchers Field 328
 Houchin 334
 Houghton, Pond, 351
 Houghty Crout 320
 How Croft, 321, 325; — Field,
 338, 341, 353, 354; — Field
 Coppice, 338; — Mead, 322;
 —, Wood Pasture, 323
 Howes Field 328, 333
 Howletts Wood 328
 Hubbards, 321; —, Old, 344
 Hull Croft 348, 355
 Hulls 327
 Hundred Acres (0.3.36.) 325;
 (1.2.20.) 330; (0.1.9.) 342;
 (0.3.27.) (0.1.36.) 344; (0.1.34)
 355; —, The, (1.0.28.) 349;
 — Barn Field, (5.3.12.) 349
 Hunger Ley 341
 Hungerdown, 324, 328, 330, 341;
 — Field, 345
 Hungerdowns . . 325, 328, 346
 Hungry Downs 321
 Hunts, 320, 325, 336, 341; —
 Wood, 320
 Hurds Field 328
 Hurrells, 349; — Mead, 351
 Husbands Field 337
 Husks 344
 Hutch Field 336
 Hutchens Croft, 321; — Croft
 Spring, 321
 Hutleys Field, 322; — Land, 335
 Huzleys 327
 Hyde, The, 341
- Ice Meadow or Hides Hoppet 342
 Ingrains 325, 341
 Inward Field 336
 Ireland 320, 331, 339
 Island, Great and Little, . . 325
 Ivetts Field 353
 Ivory, Great and Little, . . 356
 Ivy Chimneys 358
 Ivy-leaf Garden 320
 Ivy Wood 349
- Jack Croft, 332; — Eases, 342
 Jackets, Little, 356
 Jacks Croft 331
 Jacksons Field 358
 James Moors, Great and Little,
 341
 Jarvis Field 329
 Jaseys 345
 Jays, Great and Little, 341;
 — Field, 354; — Mead,
 341
 Jeffery Rolls 336
 Jeffreys 338
 Jenkin Shots 352
 Jenkins Field 331
 Jennets (Whites and) . . 336
 Jennings, 321; — Field, 321
 Jenny Croft 354
 Jepps Croft 332
 Jesus Croft 341
 Joan Simmers 341
 Jobs Treat, 328; — Wood, 351
 Jockilns 325
 John Meadow, Little, . . 355
 Johns Land 332
 Joiners Field 322
 Jones Field 331
 Joslins, 328; — Hoppet, 336
 Journeys, Three, 326
 Joyces Field 344
 Joys, 320; — Field, 328
 Judds Field, 337; — Mead, 336

- Kebley Field 348
 Kebleys Field 326
 Keers Mead 334
 Keffred, Great, 329; — Ley, 329
 Kelvedon Field 352
 Kemps, Long 349
 Kemptons 358
 Kentish, Upper and Lower, 344
 Kents Field 321
 Ketches 322
 Ketleys Field.. .. 326, 336
 Kettle Field 327
 Kew Pasture 325
 Keys, Great 347
 Kidd Common 321
 Kidds Common 321
 Kiffers 342
 Kilhouse Mead 327
 Killings 341
 Kiln Field, 329, 346, 348, 355;
 — Pasture, 326; — Shot,
 336; — House Field, 338;
 — House Hoppet, 336; —
 House Mead, 339
 King Field, 349, 350; — Wood,
 348
 Kings Croft, Great and Little,
 339; — Field, 326, 331, 353;
 — Land, 327; — Mead, 358
 Kingstons 328
 Kingsland, Great and Little, 341
 Kisse, The, 352
 Kit Howard, Hither, .. 351
 Kitchen Croft, (2a.) 321; (1.2.24.)
 325; (3a.) 331
 Kitchen Field:—This name oc-
 curs over forty times, and in
 twenty-six different parishes.
 The areas of the fields thus
 indicated vary between seven-
 teen and two acres. In one
 case (332) a Kitchen Field
 contained twenty-nine acres.
- Kitchen Mead, (5a.) 323; (1.1.27.)
 326; (2.3.17.) (3a.) (9a.), 327;
 (5a.) (5a.), 334; — Meadow,
 348; — Pasture (3a.), 322;
 (3a.), 326; (2a.), 330; (3)
 (3a.), 341
 Knapps, The 334
 Knee Field 358
 Knights 320, 342, 356
 Knockley Field 342
 Knolls, Little, 354
 Knowles Field 351
 Konjohns Hole 328
- L Field 350
 Lacey Field 350
 Lacies 324
 Lady Field, 355; — Lands, 343;
 — Leys, 336
 Ladies Field, 333; — Hole, 320;
 — Land, 327; — Tile, 333
 Lair Field 325
 Lamb Bones 342
 Lamballs Croft 352
 Lambert Hoppet 322
 Lambs Croft 349
 Lammers Land 354
 Lammas Mead 354
 Lancastrian School .. 358
 Lancers, Great and Little, 331
 Land Croft, 325; — Mead, 322,
 354; — Mead Field, 354;
 — Way (Wood), 335
 Lander Field 355
 Landley, Upper and Lower, 343
 Langham Lands 348
 Langleys, 322, 332; — Mead,
 342, 343
 Langlins, Upper and Lower, 334
 Lanhams Wood 355
 Lards Land 328
 Larks Field, Great 328
 Lavers Field 348

Lawn, The, 322, 342; — Long, 336; —, Part of the, 345; — Park, 335; — Wood, 335	Live Heriot 343
Lawrence Croft 336	Livermeres 322
Laxters, Great and Little, 351	Living Tree Ley 329
Layer Branch 353	Livings Mead 336
Lea Field, 352; — Lane Field, 345	Lobley Field 353
Leach Pond Ley Wood .. 352	Lockharts 328
Leaden Croft 322	Locust Croft 330
Leads, Great, 352	London Field 342, 358
Lean Bexon, 321; — Field, 321	Longs Pen 352
Leathern Bottle Field .. 328	Loopers Field 329
Ledgertons 329	Lopers; — Meadow, 341 ¹
Lee Moors 358	Lords Croft, 325, 330; — Meadow, 329, 344; — 7-acres, 322; — Wood Field, 334, 337
Leggetts Spring 321	Lost Croft, 354; — Field, 349; — Land, Hither and Further, 351
Leighs Field 351	Loucey 321
Leighton, Low 323	Loungers Mead 336
Lemon Brook, 325; — Pasture, 325	Lovells Field 328
Let Field, Great and Little, 333	Loves Field, 341; — Spring, 321
Levers Land 322	Lovett Barn Field 341
Ley, The, 321; — Hams, 325; — Hook, 341; — Lands, 336; —, Old, 320; — Pasture, The, 325	Low Cries and Pond Cries 329
Leys, Old 323, 339	Low Croft 321
Lie Alone 334	Lowes, The 355
Lime Field 328	Lows Field 325
Lime-Kiln Field 341, 357	Lucas Field .. 321, 326, 337
Lingot Field 352	Lucerne Field .. 328, 344
Linguards Field 328	Luckings Hoppet 327
Linkey Wood 344	Lucks Field 334
Links 355	Lukes Land, 343; — Mead, 326
Linstead Pasture 328	Lushbury Wood 349
Linton Field 331	Lye Field and Mead 334
Lions Field .. 331, 337, 344	Lynders Ley 353
Liran Wood 325	
Littlemores 344	Mab Field 339
Littleys, Great and Little, 346	Maceys Mead 327
Littlebury Wood 354	Madgemans Hoppet 337
Littley, 9-acre, 325	Maddocks 336
	Maggots, 328; — Mead, 358
	Maggs Croft 322
	Magpie Ley 341

¹ William Loper figures as a tenant in Broxsted temp. Edward II., in the Cartulary of Tilney Abbey.

- Maiden Croft, 323, 325, 339;
 — Croft Bottom, 349; —
 Crout Field, 320; — Crout
 Wood, 320
 Maidens Field 328
 Maids Croft, 354; — Field, 336;
 — Park, 341; — Plat, 341
 Maitlands 354
 Majors Field 325
 Mallerdines 341
 Mellers, Great and Little, 336
 Mallyans Lane Field .. 345
 Malting Field, 322, 325; —
 Pasture, 323
 Man Field, Little 325
 Mann Wood 339
 Manchester Field 342
 Manfield 325
 Mankins 333
 Mannings Hoppet, 340; —
 Mead, 339
 Manns Croft, 334; — Wood, 328
 Maple, Great and Little, 328; —
 Croft, 348; — Field, 339;
 — Mead, 336; — on the
 Nail (farm), 336
 Marble Piece 341
 Mares Parlour 321
 Margaret Shots 346
 Marks, Little, 349; —, Long, 325;
 — Spring, 325; — Wood,
 339; — Hill Wood, 325
 Marl Pits 358
 Marlin Field 332
 Marlines 348
 Marrowbone Field & Mead, 337
 Marshall Field 325
 Martin, Further and Old, 328
 Martins, 322, 341; — Meadow,
 355
 Marvel Field 343
 Marwell 349
 Marygold Field 356
 Mash 14-acres 341
 Mashbury, 343; — Field, 327, 332
 Mashgates 334
 Mashways, Great & Little, 339
 Masis Mead 332
 Masons Field 345
 Match Croft 322
 Matthews Field 329
 Mawbyns Pasture 330
 Maxeys Spring 344
 May Field 325
 Mays, 322, 325; — Pasture, 329
 Maylands 321, 358
 Mayletts 323
 Maynard 341, 349, 356
 Maypole Field 337, 341
 Mazeys Spring 344
 Measely Field 339
 Meeting Field 322
 Meg Pear-tree 355
 Mens, Broad, 358
 Michaels, Great and Little, 336
 Mid Croft 321
 Midleys 356
 Milbourns Field 330
 Mile-stone Field 351
 Miles Mead 342
 Mill Field, 321, 322, 323, 324,
 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 331,
 332, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338,
 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 345,
 347, 348, 352, 353, 354, 357,
 358; — Garden, 327; —
 Hill, 323; — Hill Field,
 341; — Hoppet, 327; —
 Lye, 334; — Marsh, 357;
 — Mead, 325, 334, 351, 356;
 — Meadow, 346, 358; —
 Pasture, 330
 Milldown 335
 Millers, 322; — Bleach, 333; —
 Mead, 341; — Pasture, 341
 Millets Meadow 341

- Millions 349
 Millstone Field 325
 Minchin Field 325
 Mings, Long and Short, . . 343
 Minums 341
 Mitchell 354, 356
 Mitchells Croft 325
 Moat, 323; —, The, 329; — Field,
 324, 327, 328, 334, 341, 343,
 349, 351, 356; — Lands,
 353; — Ley, (or Motley)
 336; — Pasture, 353
 Mob Trenches 349
 Mockstead 352
 Mole Field 327
 Mole-hill Ley, 341; — Mead,
 337; — Meadow, 333; —
 Pasture, 334
 Moley Leys 352
 Money Field 328
 Monk Field, 332; — Street Field,
 341; — Wood Field, 325
 Monks Field, 325, 334; —, Long,
 356
 Moon Mead 322
 Mooncroft 348
 Moor, 326; —, The, 328, 351,
 353; —, Great and Long,
 320; — Pasture, 320; —
 341; — Field, 341; —,
 Further, 355; — Hedges,
 326; — Lane Field, 326
 Moors, 322, 323, 358; —, The,
 321, 324, 325, 328, 329, 330,
 341, 344, 349, 352; —, The
 Old, 331; — Upper & Lower,
 328; — Pasture, 325, 345
 Morants Field 351
 Morlands 348
 Morrel Acre 322
 Mortells Spring 325
 Mortiers Hill 330
 Mosley, First Second & Third, 358
 Moss Field, 328, 341; — House
 Field, 329
 Mot Ley (or Moat Ley) . . 336
 Mother Crow 332
 Motts, 335; — Green Field, 327;
 — Meadow, 328
 Moulstrams 348
 Mount, The 322
 Mountneys Spring 335
 Mow Mead 334
 Mowlands 328, 339
 Much Field, 329; — Field, Great
 and Little, 321; — Little,
 356; —, Great, 356; —,
 10-acres, 356
 Muck Field 328
 Mucks Meadow 392
 Mud Field 351
 Muddox Spring 356
 Mudhall Ley 341
 Mugbeggars 355
 Munges 336
 Munns Field 328
 Muskets 343
 Mustards 349
 Myall Pasture 326
 Nash Long Field 339
 Nats Field 321
 Natsby, Upper 351
 Neales Field, 331; — Further, 336
 Ned Martins Park 341
 Neds Field 349
 Nells Field 350
 Nelly Pasture 348
 Nether Field, 320; — Wood, 325
 Nettle Spring 325
 Nettles Well 327
 New England 328, 348
 New-taken-in-Piece 337
 Newark Chase, 327; — Hall
 Field, 343
 Newells, 334; — and Everitts, 328

Newgate, Great, 324
 Newland Park 341
 Newlands, 321, 324, 341, 343,
 346, 352, 353
 Newless 341
 Newman Field 325
 Newmans, 336; — Bottom, 330
 Newneys 356
 Nickles Croft, 354; — Cross
 Field, 353
 Night Croft 327
 Nightingales Field . . . 328
 Nightless, 332; — Long, 357
 Nine Corners, 322, 347, 328, 359
 No Mans Piece 325
 Noke Field and Pasture . . 339
 Nokes, Great and Little, 356; —
 Field, 348; — Sparlie, 328
 Nook Field 358
 Norfolk 326
 Norman Mead 356
 Normans Mead 356
 Norrels Pasture 356
 North Field 323
 Norwich Yard 336
 Notley Field, 350; — Thrifts, 353
 Nounsley, 351; — Field, 351
 Nuneys Field 349
 Nunnery 355
 Nursery Field 347
 Nut Crofts 345
 Nut-tree Wood 349
 Nut-hedge Field 331
 Nuttery Croft 328

 Oak Field, 322, 327, 332, 341;
 — Mead, 341; — Shots, 348,
 350, 354; —, The Spread,
 352; — Spring, 325
 Oakey Field 354
 Oakley Hoppet 342
 Oaks, High, 329; — Ley Field,
 321

Oak Shot 337
 Oblongs 348, 354
 Offery Ley 341
 Ogle Field 351
 Ogles 328
 Old Harrys Field, 341; — House
 Field, 335
 Oldbury, Great and Little, 327;
 — Field, 332; — Hill, 356;
 — Slip, Meadow, 327
 Olives Wood, East & West, 325
 Olivers, Great 355
 Omseys Wood Field . . . 344
 Onions, 325; — Corner, 344;
 — Field, 348
 Orfords Croft 327
 Orphans 356
 Osborns Meadow 358
 Outlets Wood 331
 Oven Field 328
 Overlands 328
 Ox Ley, Great, 321; — Pasture,
 320; — Leys, 353
 Oxney Mead 333
 Ozier Bed, 339, 354, 358; —
 Garden, 331; — Ground,
 321, 322, 323, 325, 326, 327,
 328, 329, 336, 341, 345, 346,
 347, 351, 357, 358; — Holt,
 351
 Oziers 353

 Packmans 327
 Padgeons, Upper 333
 Pages Croft, 330; — Pasture,
 321; — Hose Little Shot,
 339; — Hose, 339
 Pains Herveys, 358; — Orchard,
 349
 Palace Field, First & Further, 341
 Pale Field, 320; — Gate Pasture,
 321
 Pall Piece 325

- Pan Croft, 336; — Field, 328,
 337, 356; — Mead, 325;
 — Saving, Little, 358
 Pantile Pasture 328
 Pantlins 352
 Papwells 325
 Parish Cage, 354; — Field, 336
 Park, The, 327, 347, 354; —
 Field, 322, 329, 335, 340,
 342, 354; — First, Second
 and Lower, 355; — Upper
 and Lower, 325; — Hill,
 341; — Ley, 321, 336; —
 Mead, 337; — Shot, 325;
 — Gate Field, 328
 Parkers, 342; — Pasture, 320
 Parley Bottom 352
 Parlour End, 348; — Field, 355
 Parsleys Croft 327
 Parsons Field, 336; — Land,
 333; — Piece, 332, 339
 Parsonage Wood 337
 Parting Wood, The, 356
 Parts Field 325
 Paradise 328
 Partridge Field 321
 Pauls Wood 353
 Pavetts 341
 Paviion, Hither & Further, 339
 Paynes 355
 Pea Croft 334
 Peacocks Field 321
 Peacons, 322; — Ley, 322
 Peakins Field, 328; — Mead, 336
 Pear Croft, 340; — Cross, Great
 and Little, 351
 Pear-tree Bandlay, 335; —
 Bottom, 358; — Croft, 358;
 — Field, 321, 325, 328, 329,
 331, 335, 341, 344, 345, 346,
 349, 352, 356, 358; — Mead,
 339; — Meadow, 341; —
 Pasture, 327
 Peckatory 344
 Peg Piece 355
 Peggy Field 339
 Pekins Field, 328; —, Home
 and Further, 328
 Pell Croft 341
 Penny Common, 333; — Croft,
 320; —, Field, Upper and
 Lower, 329; — Rods, 351;
 — Mores, 325
 Pentley Field 328
 Pepper Field, 335; — Meadow,
 358; — Mills, (ar. 11a.) 320
 Pepperage Mead 322
 Peppers 334
 Percys Hoppet 342
 Perrins Pasture 323
 Perry, Little, 328; — Common,
 333; — Field, 322, 327, 328,
 329, 330, 332, 334, 336, 339,
 342, 345, 353, 354, 358; —
 Hills, 321; — Meadow,
 344
 Perrys, 356; — Field, 351
 Pesthouse Field, 330, 341; —,
 Upper and Lower, 325
 Pet Field 347, 354
 Petches 331
 Peters Field, 341; — Ley, 325
 Pettis Field 341
 Pettits Field 331
 Phillips Home Field 348
 Philpot Mead 323
 Philpots Field 326
 Phoenix Field, 356; —, Part of,
 349
 Piccadilly 328
 Picket Field 338
 Picketts Leys 341
 Pickney Field 328
 Pickpurn Field 353
 Pickstones 345
 Pies Mead 341

- Pightle, 321, 322, 325, 327, 329,
 331, 332, 336, 341, 344, 345,
 347, 348, 351, 352, 353, 354,
 355, 358
 Pig Hogs 355
 Piggots Ley, 331; — Pightle, 341
 Pigs Field 9 acres, 341; — Land,
 343; — Mead, 338
 Pigwell 332
 Pike Hills, 351; — Hose, 339
 Pilgrims Croft 358
 Pill Croft 325, 337
 Pincher Field 355
 Pinklands 354
 Pipers Mead, 327; — Oak, 341
 Pippin Hall 333
 Pit Field, 322; — Shaw, 357
 Pitmons Field 352
 Plaguesomes 355
 Plains Field 348
 Planwell Field 345
 Platts 321
 Pleach Field 333
 Plean Mead 351
 Please your Honour (ar. 8a. 2r.
 18p.) 320
 Plegden Hall Wood 321
 Pleshey Field 328, 332, 333
 Plogden Wood Field 321
 Pluckendon, Upper and Lower,
 (15a. 19a.) 342¹
 Plumbeys 352
 Plumkin, Upper and Lower, 339
 Plummers Wood 341
 Plump Lands 351
 Plumpton, Long 334
 Plums, Upper and Lower, 341
 Poachen Field 352
 Poaching Field 325
 Pockets 348
 Pods Hall 348
 Poets Bottoms 349
 Pokers Mead 355
 Pole Shot, 324; — Mead, 324
 Poles Pasture 325
 Pollens 344, 348
 Pondwick 347
 Pool Mead, 320; — Pasture, 325
 Poor Field, 356; — Ley, 329,
 341; — House, 322; —
 House Field, 334, 340; —
 House Wood, 337
 Poors Land, 325, 336, 344; —
 Land Mead, 336
 Poplar, 321, 325, 328; — Mead,
 321; — Piece, 351
 Poplars Chase, 336; — Mead, 339
 Popley Field 352
 Porch Mead Shaw 336
 Pork Field and Mead 339
 Porridge-pot Field 356
 Port Field 355
 Portable 341
 Porters Meadow 328
 Post Bridge, 333; — Leys, 341;
 — House Field, 356
 Posting Barn Field 325
 Poseborough Wood 354
 Postern Field 325, 326
 Pot Croft, Great and Little, 353
 Potash Field, 325, 342, 345, 349,
 354; — Land, 349; —
 Mead, 336; — Meadow,
 353; — Wood, 356
 Potatoe Field 320
 Potlids 358
 Pottens 334
 Potts Croft 341
 Poulters Croft, 336; — Field, 320
 Pound Bamerly, 348; — Croft,
 327, 339; — Field, 325, 326,
 329, 333, 341, 345, 351; —
 House Field, 322; — House
 Mead, Upper & Lower, 340

¹ *Ante* pp. 333, 376—Mr. J. H. Round's notes on Plesinchou.

- Poverty Field, Great & Little, 334
 Pratt Field 330
 Presley Field 321
 Press Croft 322
 Price Field, 334; — Lands, 334
 Prickney Mead 332
 Prices 336
 Priests Land 352
 Priestly Field 342
 Prings 325
 Priors Row 349, 350
 Priory Field 326
 Princes Croft, 341; — Garden,
 327
 Prouds Meadow 341
 Prows Long Field 339
 Provender Shot 327
 Puckles, Long 344
 Pulley Field 355
 Pulpit Mead 331
 Punchley 354
 Puns, Hither and Further, 323;
 — Ley, 323
 Purr Hill Field 344
 Purse Field 324
 Pursetts, Great 351
 Purvins Field 329
 Puttock End Field 322
 Puttocks, Little, 322

 Quadsdon 336
 Queen Wood 356
 Queens Croft, 327; — Orchard,
 333
 Quinces, Great and Little, 349
 Quoins 325

 Radishes Field 348
 Radley Ley 348
 Radwinter Ley 341
 Rag Field (or Biggots), 322, 351;
 — Lands, 351, 355
 Rail Mead 343

 Railey Mead 321
 Raighleys Field 344
 Rain Croft, 321, 347; — Hill, 323
 Rainbow, 320, 334, 355; —, The,
 338; —, Little, 356; — Field,
 325, 326, 328, 329, 331, 333,
 334, 336, 337, 338, 339, 341,
 344, 345, 348, 349, 351, 352,
 353; — Mead, 322; —
 Norrels, 356; — Pasture,
 323; — Shot, 343; — 6-acre,
 326; —, Butlers, 320
 Rake Pasture 331
 Ram Mead 321
 Ramley Marsh Field 352
 Rams 320
 Ramscroft, Upper & Lower, 339
 Ramsey Field 329
 Ramseys, Upper & Lower, 322
 Ramsley 325
 Ramstones 328
 Ranbets 326
 Rancroft, Great and Little, 348
 Rass Bottoms 355
 Ravens Croft, 327; — Field,
 330, 335; — Hope, 332; —
 Nest, Great and Little, 350
 Ravenstock 348
 Ravenstocks 344
 Ray Field, 320, 339; — Field
 Pasture, 320; — Lands, 328
 Rayley Field 339
 Rayments Croft 326
 Raystones 334
 Reach Caps, 341; — Pond
 Field, 341
 Reading Field 325
 Readings 329, 336, 343
 Red Field, 328, 334, 337, 356; —
 Land, 348; — Robbins, 351;
 — Shot, 328
 Redding, Old 342
 Redricks 348

- Reeders Ley, 321; —, Little and Great, 321
 Reeding 340
 Reedings 321, 329, 355
 Reedon, Great 322
 Reeds, 344; —, Great & Little, 328; —, Long, &c., 338; — Hoppet, 322
 Reeves Ley 325
 Remnants, Hither & Further, 334
 Revels Field, 329, 353; —, Great and Little, 345
 Rewes Field 342
 Reynolds, 325, 355; — Field, 321
 Rich Field 356
 Riches Field 341
 Richmonds Green Field . . 341
 Rickets Rows 351
 Riddens 335
 Ridges, Long 353
 Riding, North, 331; —, 10-acre, 331
 Ridley, Part of, 349, 356; — Wood, 325
 Rigs Ale 326
 Rileys 354
 Ringers, 320, 356; — Field, 356
 Ringsteads 322, 323
 Ripley Close 330
 Rivers 320
 Roaches Park 335
 Roasts 343
 Robin and James 325
 Robins Croft, 334; — Field, 328
 Roblets Field, 328; —, Round and Long, 327
 Rochford Ley 355
 Rockmans Croft 325
 Roe Field 322
 Rogers 325, 341
 Rogues Ley 341
 Rolfes 328, 336, 354
 Rollers Croft 328
 Romanlands Spring 354
 Rook Field 323
 Rookery Pasture 325
 Rookhall Field 352
 Rooters Hill 333
 Roothing Bottom 351
 Rose Croft 326
 Roseland Mead, Great & Little, 336
 Rotehards, Great and Little, 327
 Roughie Field, 325; — Wood, 320
 Round Acre, 327; — Field, 327, 332; — and Long Handsome, 332; — Pasture, 323; — Spring, 323; — Tree Field, 325
 Roundabout Field 342
 Roundells 325
 Rounds Park 324
 Row Wood 339
 Rowes Pasture, 342; — Wood, 342
 Rowlands, Great & Little, 326; — Field, 336
 Rowley, 326; — Field, 328; — Mead, 352; —, 9-acre, 329; —, Upper, 341
 Rowleys 321, 341, 354
 Rows, The, 351, 356; — Field, 335
 Roy Alling 329
 Royston Field 341
 Roystons 341
 Rufley 355
 Rugby 341
 Rumballs Garden 333
 Rush Mead 323, 324, 327, 339
 Rushy Field, 336, 351; — Mead, 320, 329; — Pasture, 327, 340; — Piece, 353
 Russells Meadow 345
 Rust Wood 344

- Rye Ash, 331; — Field, 329,
 344, 348, 352, 354; — Grass,
 320; — Grass Field, 321,
 328, 331, 335, 349, 350, 356;
 — Grass Meadow, 341
 Ryegrasses 325
 Rye Pightle 355
 Ryleys Field 338

 Sacks Field 344
 Sadds, 323, 330; — Field, 321
 Saffron Field, 321, 325, 327, 338,
 341; — Garden, 331, 351;
 — Ground, 321, 322, 328, 341
 Sagers Meadow 341
 Sage Garden 328
 St. Johns Ley, 353; — Pasture,
 341
 Sale Field 328, 339
 Salings 324
 Salmons, 355; — Hill, 321, 341;
 — Great and Little, 354
 Salve Tree Field 351
 Salt Field 328
 Sampsons Field 321
 Sams 320
 Sand Field, 336; — Pasture,
 323; — Pit Field, 325, 328,
 345, 347, 349, 351, 355, 357,
 358; — Pit Warren, 344;
 — Pits, 332, 348, 352
 Sanders Field 322, 351
 Sandfords Mead 342
 Sands Croft 352
 Sandy Common, 341; — Field,
 329; — Mead, 356
 Sannels 341
 Sauls Pasture 358
 Savages 341
 Savills Field 321
 Savill Earth Field 351
 Sawyers, Great and Little, 343
 Scamps 341

 Scarletts Wood 356
 Schooling 341
 Scoots 341
 Scooty Field 339
 Scotch March 357
 Scotchers 334
 Scotches Common and Field 334
 Scotts 325, 356
 Scotty Field, Great & Little, 329
 Scratch Croft 325
 Screed of Wood (O.I.I4.) 337
 Seacocks 328
 Sears Field, 330; —, Great and
 Little, 336
 Seed Cobs 323
 Seedskips 328
 Sellers, Great and Little, 325
 Sellgraves 328
 Serpentine Mead 342
 Sewlands 358
 Shadows, Great and Long, 354
 Shaens Meadow 351
 Shaley Field 351
 Shalford 325
 Sharmans 324
 Sharp Croft, 349; — Field, 328;
 — Lands, 355
 Sharps Ley 341
 Sharpwells, Upper and Lower,
 343
 Shaw, 345; —, The, 332; —
 Wood, 342
 Shealey Spring 356
 Shedds Field 321
 Sheep Coombe, 320; — Cote,
 326; — Croft, 329, 336; —
 Cote Spring, 344; — Gate
 Mead, 339; — Ley, 322;
 — Shadow, 331
 Sheer Croft 336
 Sheldrake 325
 Shellow Bowells glebe in Willin-
 gale Doe par. (12.3.39.) 342

- Shelly Bridge Field . . . 335
 Shepherd Field, Upper & Lower,
 323
 Shepherds Roost, Great and
 Little, 338
 Shettles 325
 Shirleys 347
 Shoebridge Field . . . 351
 Shonks Field 328
 Shooters Hatch, Little 328, 329
 Shooting Field, The . . . 358
 Shootland Field . . . 356
 Shortlands, 321, 322, 323, 328,
 329, 347, 352
 Shot Weights, Lower, 325; —,
 Double, 327; —, Great and
 Little, 321; — Long Field,
 325; —, Middle, 327; —,
 Two, 328; —, 3-acre and
 Middle, 354
 Shots, Broad, 341; —, Long, 352
 Shoulder of Mutton Field, 330,
 341, 343; — Hall Mead,
 320
 Shovels Field 341
 Shraggs 353
 Shrub Croft 351
 Shung Field 341
 Siblens Green Common Field 341
 Silver Croft 331
 Simms Field 358
 Simons Field, 328; —, Hither
 and Further, 332
 Sixes Field 325
 Skeels Grove 357
 Skinners 326, 329
 Skir Bridge 343
 Skirrells, Long, etc. . . 338
 Skit Hill 349
 Skreens Plantation . . . 340
 Skulls 348
 Slack Field 348
 Slade, 355; —, First, 347; —
 Middle and Further, 344;
 — Field, 353; — Mead, 338;
 — Meadow, 344
 Slades, Great and Little, 346
 Slamseys Folly 353
 Slanch Field 336
 Slanders 343
 Slate Field 333
 Sleeds, First and Second, . 345
 Slender Croft 341
 Slate Field 329
 Slipe, 324, 325, 326, 342; —, The,
 322, 326, 331, 341, 351, 358;
 — Field, 328, 335, 336, 339;
 — Long, 355; — Pasture,
 332, 356
 Slipes 334
 Slips, First and Second, 320
 Slooping Elm (ar. 4a.) . . 358
 Slop Field 322
 Slough Field, 328, 351; — Mead,
 335, 339
 Slow, The, 329; — Close, 321;
 — Croft, 334; — Ozier
 Ground, 321
 Slowmans Field 352
 Slugs Acre 324
 Sluts Green Wood 325
 Slys Field 358
 Small Shoes Field 327
 Smellings 327
 Smithers Field 321
 Smiths Croft, 322, 334; — Field,
 321; — Green Field, 322
 Smock Ley 328
 Smoker Lands 332
 Snade, The,¹ 348
 Snakes Field 340
 Snarelands 336
 Snow Field 344, 354
 Sodhams 351

¹ Middle-Eng., a piece, a bit,

- Sokens 7-acres, 5-acres, 2-acres, 328
 Sour Ley, 341; — Pasture, 320
 Southers Cross Field .. 327
 Southey, Great and Little, 323
 Sow Field, Great and Little, 320
 Spains Hall Mead, 343; — Wood Field, 342
 Spaniel Pasture 337
 Spanners 328
 Spare Croft 336
 Spark Mead 327
 Sparkes, 355; — Field, 351; — Mead, 325
 Sparkey Meadow 358
 Sparlings 320, 328
 Sparrows.. .. 325
 Speck Field 328
 Specks 325
 Spelmans 341
 Spelters Field.. .. 322
 Spite Field 322
 Spitmans Garden 351
 Spittle Croft 339
 Spout Meadow, 341; — Field, 341
 Sprat Field 325
 Spratts Field 344
 Spriggs, 342; — Mead, 335
 Spring Ley, 321; — Field, 334; — Mead, 323
 Springs Croft 335
 Spruggs 356
 Spur Croft 346
 Spurgate Field 321
 Square Field 325, 342
 Squeaking Gates 326
 Squires Field, The, 357
 Squirrel Field 341
 Squirrels Quarters 341
 Stafford Croft 347
 Stagdens Field 328
 Stammers, Less 343
 Stainer Croft 327
 Staines Field 338
 Stanch Field 334
 Standford Piece 342
 Standing Field 325
 Standrums 325
 Stanfields 354
 Stanfield Croft 331
 Stanwell, Long 353
 Start Mill Field 332
 Starve Goose 341
 Stavels Field, Old.. .. 351
 Steiny Spring 320
 Stephen Croft 348
 Stetch Lands 333
 Stilemans Mead 326
 Stiles Field, 327; — Wood, 337
 Stitlands 327
 Stock Field, 341, 342, 347; — Field Spring, 343; — Leys, Great, 338; — Mead, 327, 332
 Stocken Field 329
 Stockley Harp, 356; — Wood, 349, 356
 Stocks Field, 321; — Pasture, 336; — Wood, 356; —, Old, and New, 322
 Stokes Pasture 323
 Stone Field, 325; — Hill, 323; — Leys, 351
 Stonel, Upper, Lower, *etc.*, 343; — Mead, 343
 Stones Pasture 322, 326
 Stony Field, 324; — Land, 320; — Shots, 334
 Stories 355
 Stors, Great. 341
 Stow, Ploughed, 341; — Pasture, 341; —, The, 324
 Stradds, Great and Little, 323
 Strawberry Field, 324; —, Great and Little, 354; — Ley, 324, 349, 354, 355; — Field, 356

Stringlands 342
 Stubb Field, 351; — Mead, 320
 Stubble Hills 325
 Stubbs 325
 Stubby Grove (ar.) . . . 352
 Study, Great and Little, . . 341
 Stulps 333
 Stumbles, 354; —, 20-acre and
 Great, 353
 Stump Field 355
 Stumps 322, 356
 Stylestead, Great and Little, 322
 Sugar Croft 356
 Sudden, Great 334
 Sunday Field 328
 Sundries. Great and Little, 325;
 — Field, 328
 Suntall 325
 Surridges 322
 Swan Meadow 358
 Swans Field, Upper and Lower,
 320; — Nest Pasture, 328
 Sward Meadow, Great, 341
 Swedens 349, 354
 Switches 325
 Sweetings 331
 Sydares, Great and Little, 336

 Tables 351
 Tabor, Long, 331
 Tabrams 357
 Tail Field 328, 342
 Tale Field 343
 Tan Croft (wood), 355; — Mead,
 331, 351; — Office Field,
 352
 Tangleys, Great and Little, 356
 Tanners, 327, 349; — Moor, 354
 Tare Croft, 335, 341, 351; —
 Field, 334; — Piece, 321
 Tarters, Little, 328
 Taylors Croft, 320; — Field,
 326, 334, 348; — Mead, 341

G

Tays, 326; —, Round, 326
 Teasdale Field 341
 Teazle Field, Great & Little, 341
 Tedmans Way 325
 Ten Acred Plain 320
 Temple, 358; — Field, 336; —
 North Field, 348
 Tenter Field 325, 347, 348
 Terling Croft, 349; — Spring, 351
 Tey Croft, Great and Little, 328
 Thaxted Mead 341
 Thicks 355
 Thistle Croft, 355; — Downs, 335,
 340, 342; — Langley, 325
 Thistly Croft, 329, 352; — Field,
 321, 325, 328, 341, 349, 351,
 354, 356; — Swans Field,
 320
 Thomham, 13-acre, 358
 Thompsons, 354; — Wood, 352
 Thorn Croft 321
 Thorns, 355; — Field, 325
 Thorogoods 348
 Thorps 341
 Thousand Acres (o.i.g.) . . 351
 Three-Corner Field, 321, 328,
 339, 348, 350, 356; — Piece,
 322, 341, 348, 354
 Three-Cornered Pasture, 320,
 324; — Sharplands, 352
 Three Corners, 324, 326, 328,
 331, 332, 334, 345, 351, —
 Crofts, 322, 327
 Thrift, The, 322; — Wood, 322,
 341; —, Lower, 348
 Throwers 341
 Throws Moor 326
 Thrush Croft 351
 Thrushes 327
 Thumberland Field 350
 Thusley 356
 Tibbs Hill 341
 Tick Bean Barn Pasture . . 341

Tile Field, The, 345; — Barn
 Field, 333; — Kiln, 320
 Tills Ley 341
 Timberlands 322
 Tims Field 325
 Ting-tang Field 330
 Tinkers Mead 341
 Tip Trees 325
 Titbeach Mead, 351; — Wood,
 351
 Tithe Field 349, 353
 Titmouse Field 351
 Toad Hole 347, 356
 Tollpins, Upper and Lower, 328
 Tolly Croft 335
 Tom Acre, Great, 344; — Croft,
 331; — Heards Field, 346;
 — Smiths Field, 322
 Tooleys, 320; — Ley, 325
 Toppinghoe Hall Wood . . 351
 Topple Croft 328
 Tough Field, 348; — Wood, 348
 Tower Field 325
 Town Field, 333, 341, 356; —
 Mead, 325; — Pasture, 356;
 — Hill House Field, 336
 Tracey Field 323
 Trefoin Field 341
 Trites 343
 Troys Wood 349, 350
 Trudgers Field 345
 Truncheons 328
 Trunk Sewells, Upper & Lower,
 341
 Truttons, Upper, 325
 Tulsas Field 322
 Tunbridge Mead, 337; — Wood
 Field, 354
 Tunnel Mead 354
 Tunnels 341
 Tup Field, Great and Little, 341
 Turnage Pasture 328
 Turners, 341; — Field, 321, 341

Turnpike Field 355
 Turnip Piece 341
 Tushes, Little 322
 Tutty Little, 351; —, Great and
 Little, 358
 Tweech, Great and Little, 327
 Twitch, The, 325
 Twitches, Great and Little, 325
 Twopenny Field 325
 Tye Lands, 320; — Pasture,
 328; —, Great and Little,
 334
 Tylers, Upper and Lower, 329;
 — Field, 328, 331

 Under Acre 320
 Union Field 358
 Upmans Piece 331
 Upney Wood Field 352
 Uptrees, 337, 339; — 4-acre
 Shot, 339

 Valangates, Great & Little, 328
 Valentines Field 342
 Valley Field 358
 Vayley 323
 Venders Croft 321
 Village Croft and Mead . . 339
 Vineyard, The, 327

 Wableton Bottom 349
 Wades 337
 Waddling Meadow 341
 Wager Field, 356; —, Little, 356
 Waines Field 341
 Waiver Field 356
 Wakelings Field 331
 Wakings, Upper & Lower, 356
 Waldens Field, 328; —, Little,
 326
 Waldgrooms Field 325
 Walkers, 343; — Field, 332; —
 Land, 320; —, Lower, 325

- Walley Field 325
 Walnut-Tree, 353; — Close, 330;
 — Croft, 354; — Hoppet,
 327, 328; — Field, 328, 332,
 342, 349, 351; — Mead, 323,
 336; — Meadow, 341; —
 Pasture, 323, 331 356; —
 Piece, 344
 Wan Field 356
 Want Field, Great & Little, 321
 Wants Piece 337
 Wash Field 337
 Washup Meadow 351
 Wasps 356
 Warbury, Great and Little, 351
 Wardens Common 329
 Wards, 355; — Great & Little,
 328; — Spring, 356
 Ware Croft, 322; — Field, 327,
 328, 332, 334
 Wares Croft, 326; — Mead, 327
 Warley Wood 349
 Warners Field 341
 Warren, Old, 321; —, Lower
 and Cross, 322
 Warreners 330
 Warrens Common 321
 Water Gall, 355; — Lane Croft,
 333; — Lane Field, 341;
 — Slip Hill, 329
 Watches, Upper, 325
 Waterhouse Field 342
 Watermans Pasture 327
 Waterloo Field 339
 Watsons Croft 328
 Watts Field 325
 Wattses, Upper and Lower, 320
 Way Croft 323
 Wear Field, Great & Little, 353
 Weary Holes 336
 Weavers Field 355
 Webbs, 351; — Acre, 321; —
 Field, 336, 356; — Leys, 341
 Weights, Upper and Lower, 325
 Well Croft, 325; — Field, 325,
 328, 340; — Hoppet, 332;
 — Mead, 327; — Styer
 Mead, 320
 West Croft, 341; — Field, 321;
 — Mill, 347
 Westleys 320
 Westwards Mead 321
 Wetridge 323
 Wheelers, 341, 358; — Field, 354
 Whistick, 11-acre 355
 Whitbreads 336
 White Field, 349; — Lands,
 324, 325, 355; — Gate Field,
 323, 325; — Ley Spring,
 343; — Post Field, 336, 353,
 354; — Root Field, 335; —
 Shots, 328
 Whitmoor 358
 Whites and Jennets, 336; —
 Field, 322, 344, 353
 Whittakers, Great & Little, 354
 Wicker Field, 341; — Pasture,
 351
 Wickers 328
 Wilbrams Field 321
 Wilby Lands 320, 325
 Wild Croft, 329; — Duck, 341;
 — Field, 346; — Mark
 Field, 329
 Wilderness (ar. 16a.), 320; —
 Moor, 341; — Pasture, 341
 Wildwood Field 344
 Wilkes Field 341
 Wilkin, Great 339
 Willbrook 339
 Williams, 326; — Field, 349;
 — Piece, 325
 Willis Field 328
 Willow Croft, 333; — Mead, 327
 Wills, Field, Old, 336
 Wilmore Field 351

Wilmots Common.. ..	322	Wool Field.. ..	334
Wilsters, Little.. ..	327	Woolmans	333
Wimbish Common Field	341	Woolpits	321
Winch Field, 339; — Gate Field, 347		Woolsman, Great ..	353
Winchmoor Hill Field ..	327	Worbors', Great Old, 358; — Grove, 358	
Windalls.. ..	334	Workhouse, Old. 358; — Field, 344; — Meadow, 345, 355; — and Garden, 346	
Windleys	328	Worlds End Field, 357; — — Mead, 351	
Windmill Downs, 351; — Field, 338, 356, 348		Worthens, The,	341
Wingfields	346	Worm Walks.. ..	351
Winter Field	325, 336	Worms Pasture, Flat, ..	345
Winters	320, 336	Wren Park	352
Wire Head, 328; — Field, 328		Wrens Park (o.2.11) 321, 336, 338	
Witch Croft	325	Wrestlers	341
Withers Chase, 348; — Spring, 355; —, Great & Little, 328		Wrights, 320; — Field, 341	
Wood Croft	321	Wrong Field	321
Woodcocks, Hither and Further, 328		Wyatts, 326; — Piece, 329	
Woodgate Field	321	Yaldins	331
Woodhams, 341, 352; — Land, 331		Yeumans Mead	334
Woods Mead	322	Yew-tree Field	328
Woodstalls	324	Youngs Field	348

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Little Canfield Church.—The great cartulary of Lewes Priory, (Cott. MS., Vesp. F. xv.) contains transcripts of several early documents relating to this church, which had been given to that house, a foundation of its Warenne lords. The first (fo. 307) is a confirmation by William Fitz Ranulf, in the time of Prior Hubert, of the gift of "Caneveld" church, as his predecessors, the Earls de Warenne had given it. To this charter Roger Dux is a witness.

The third is the admission and institution by William bishop of London (1198—1221) of Roger Dux to this church, on the presentation of the Prior and monks, saving their annual pension of 30 marks (£20) from it. To this document the first witness is David abbot of St. Osyth.

The second charter is that of Wiscard Laidet and Berta his wife, granted "on a Sunday in Lent." On the altar of the church of St. Mary the Virgin, "Kanefed," they give their tithe to the Priory in the sight of all the parishioners. The first witness is "Ernaldus monachus Sancti Walerici qui in illis diebus dominus erat super terram Sancti Warici (*sic*) in Anglica terra." This is an interesting reference to the 'alien priory' of St. Walery at Takeley of which little is known. The term 'Warici' seems to bring us nearer to 'Warish' Hall.

The seventh of these documents gives us the alternative name of the parish as "parva Canefeld" or "Childer Canefeld."

J. H. ROUND.

Churching Custom.—Morant observed, under Horndon-on-the-hill.

"Here has been a custom, time out of mind, at the churching of a woman, for her to give a white cambric handkerchief to the Minister as an offering. This is observed by Mr. Lewis, in his account of the Isle of Thanet, where the same custom is kept up (I., 219)."

Is not this a survival of the custom referred to in a paper on female head-dresses on brasses in *Surrey Archæological Collections*, xvi., 54?

In former times when a woman was churched she wore a kerchief on her head, and in 1640, it was complained that the vicar of Godalming refused to church a certain Mrs. Buckley "because she was not attyred with an hanginge kerchief."

An article of enquiry in Chichester Diocese, 1638, was as follows: "Doth the woman who is to be churched use the ancient accustomed habit in such cases with a white veil or kerchief upon her head?"

Lewis' Thanet (1736) is a difficult book to find one's way about, but the only passage I can find as likely to be referred to by Morant is on p. 145, which seems to refer to the chrysom or face-cloth, a very different matter, and is taken from a table of fees in the parish of St. John the Baptist, 1577. In this passage, however, the "face cloth" is definitely recognised as the minister's perquisite.¹

J. H. R.

Essex Charters at Berkeley Castle.—The printed catalogue of "select charters" at Berkeley is probably unknown to Essex antiquaries, but it contains some evidence of interest to them.

The most important Essex charter relates to a mediæval Hospital, apparently at East Tilbury, of which Morant makes no mention. It is thus calendared:—

"Grant from Geoffrey de Helyun, for the salvation of the souls of his wife and parents, to the Poor's Hospital of St. Mary in Tillebury of eight shillings rent from land in Alvidelea [Aveley], the Warden of the said Hospital to pay the said Geoffrey one pound of wax at Easter for the light at the altar of St. Margaret in Tilbury Church, Witnesses: John de Mathan; Henry de Kemesoc; Nicholas de Walesham; Aulf de Malegrave; William de Thorend; William Torell; John son of Pagan; Richard de Berdestapel; John de Langedun; Godselm de Tillebury; Clement de Walesham; Clement son of Turolld; Walter de London. Early Henry III. *Latin*." (p. 72.)

We recognise local names among those of the witnesses. The Kemesecs held under the Mandevilles the chief manor in East Tilbury; the Malegraves gave name to the manor of Malegreffs in Horndon-on-the-hill; "Thorend" should be "Thorend[one]," i.e., Thorndon; "Berdestapel" is Barstable in Basildon; and "Langedun" is Langdon.

¹ Compare Walcott's *Sacred Archæology*, p. 155.

Another charter assigned by the editor to the same date is a grant from Edmund son of Henry de Bronesho of Neuport to Roger son of Walter the glover (*Gantoris*) of Neuport of $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres in Neuport "lying in Norrfield between the land of the Hospital of St. Leonard's and the highway called Nortuneweys" (p. 106). Thomas, "clericus de Wyditone" (Widington) is among the witnesses.

Of a different character is a contract (22 June, 1491) between William Marquis of Berkeley and John Bury of Cambridge, mason, for the building of eight "grete chambers" in his Manor of Great Chesterford; "and also the foundation of the said 8 chamberes to be made 10 fote of high thoroughly all the stone walles above the ground, and the said John shall make in the sed chamber 4 dubble chymneys conteyning 6 fote and an half of brede with 8 fyers pertyning to the seid chamberes and shall fynde all manere of stuff to the same excepte mantel trees" (p. 198). The contract price was £13 16s. 8d.

J. H. R.

East Tilbury Hospital.—Since the above note was in type I have lighted on further information which proves that the hospital in question was, as I suspected, at East Tilbury, and which gives us its origin.

In Easter term, 1232, Henry de Kemeseck ('Kemesinge') brought a suit against Roger de Dautesia and Maud his wife for the advowson of East Tilbury ('Esttilburia') church which they were detaining from him (*Bracton's Note Book*, II., 531). This Maud was widow of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, and was at this time sole heiress of the Earls of Essex, and, as such, tenant *in capite* of East Tilbury.

In Michaelmas term, 1233, Henry renewed his suit (*ibid.*, p. 611), but, this time, against John Fitz Geoffrey, Maud's half-brother, having been successful, he alleged, against Maud and her husband. John's defence was that the church belonged to "a certain hospital at Tilbury" (*quoddam hospitale de Tilleburia*) which his father Geoffrey constructed on property he had acquired (*fecit de perquisitsuo*), which had belonged to Clement 'de Monasterio,' who held it of Tilbury church. Clement gave witness that Geoffrey had taken the land from him by force, and John admitted that the advowson of the church "belonged to Pleshy" (the seat of the Earls of Essex.)

The point seems to have been that John, a younger son of Geoffrey Fitz Piers, Earl of Essex, had only a right to certain lands acquired

by his father and settled specially on him. As it was admitted that the land on which the hospital was built belonged to the church, which in its turn "belonged to Pleshy" (i.e. was part of the ancestral fief of the Earls of Essex), it was decided that he had no right in either church or hospital, and he was condemned in costs.

The interest for us of the case is that it proves this hospital to have been founded by Geoffrey, Earl of Essex, who died 14th Oct., 1213. It is noteworthy that, among his "Works of Piety," Dugdale mentions the hospital of St. John the Baptist at Berkhamstead, and that of St. John the Evangelist for lepers there; also a hospital that he founded at Sutton, Yorks, "to the honour of the Holy Trinity and the Blessed Virgin." We may now add his Tilbury hospital to the list.

J. H. R.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 7th AUGUST, 1902.

COGGESHALL, GREAT TEY, LITTLE TEY, AND KELVEDON.

Nearly one hundred persons, members and their friends, took part in this excursion. The morning was devoted to a visit to Coggeshall. Arriving at the abbey about eleven o'clock, the visitors were met by the honorary secretary, Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., who gave a short account of the foundation of the monastery and a general description of such of the ancient buildings as remained, and pointed out what he believed to be the site of the conventual church, in the meadow to the north of the present buildings, explaining that he had frequently traced the foundation lines when a lengthened drought had rendered the verdure more parched along the lines of the walls. Through the kindness of Mrs. Fischer and Mr. Appleford, an inspection was made of interesting architectural remains dating from the twelfth century onward to the Tudor era.

The charming little thirteenth century chapel, dedicated to S. Nicholas—the *capella extra portas* of the monastery—was next visited. It is constructed of rubble with brick quoins and contains widely splayed windows with moulded brick dressings. The vicar of Coggeshall, the Rev. C. C. Mills, received the party at the chapel and gave some account of the building and of the recent work of preservation. After leaving the abbey, some of the ancient houses of Coggeshall were inspected, that of the Paycock family, opposite the vicarage, receiving special attention. At Coggeshall church, Mr. Beaumont pointed out the principal features of the building and gave extracts from his collection of ancient wills of inhabitants of the town. Mr. Beaumont afterwards exhibited various Roman remains found in his garden and elsewhere.

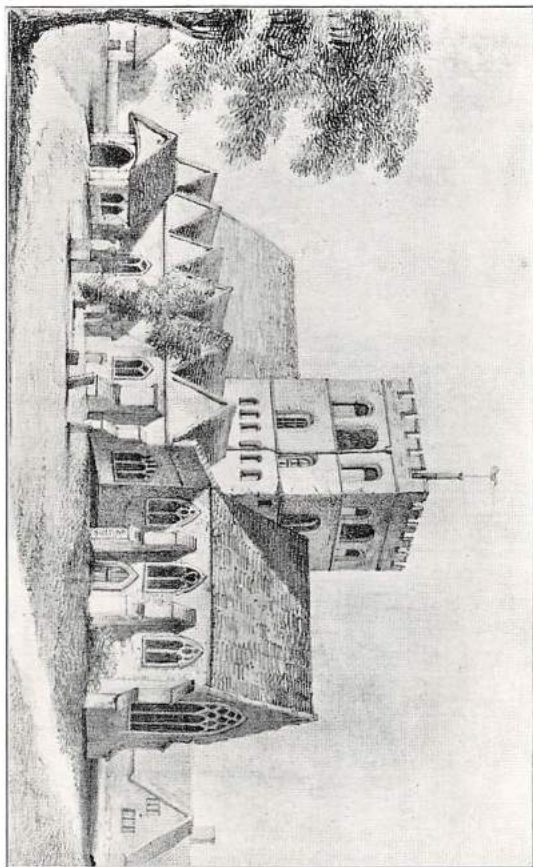
After a short adjournment for refreshment, the party visited Great Tey church, where they were received by the vicar, the Rev. E. Godfrey, who produced a drawing of the church, made early in the nineteenth century, and read the following report of the

architects who were called in to advise upon the restoration which was then considered necessary. A comparison of the two illustrations will show, to some extent, what destruction was wrought shortly after the work of "restoration" was put in hand. It is said that the cost of demolishing the nave more than doubled the estimated expense of its reparation. The congregation are now seated in the chancel and, until recently, they sat with their backs to the east end in order that they might face the pulpit, which was by the tower.

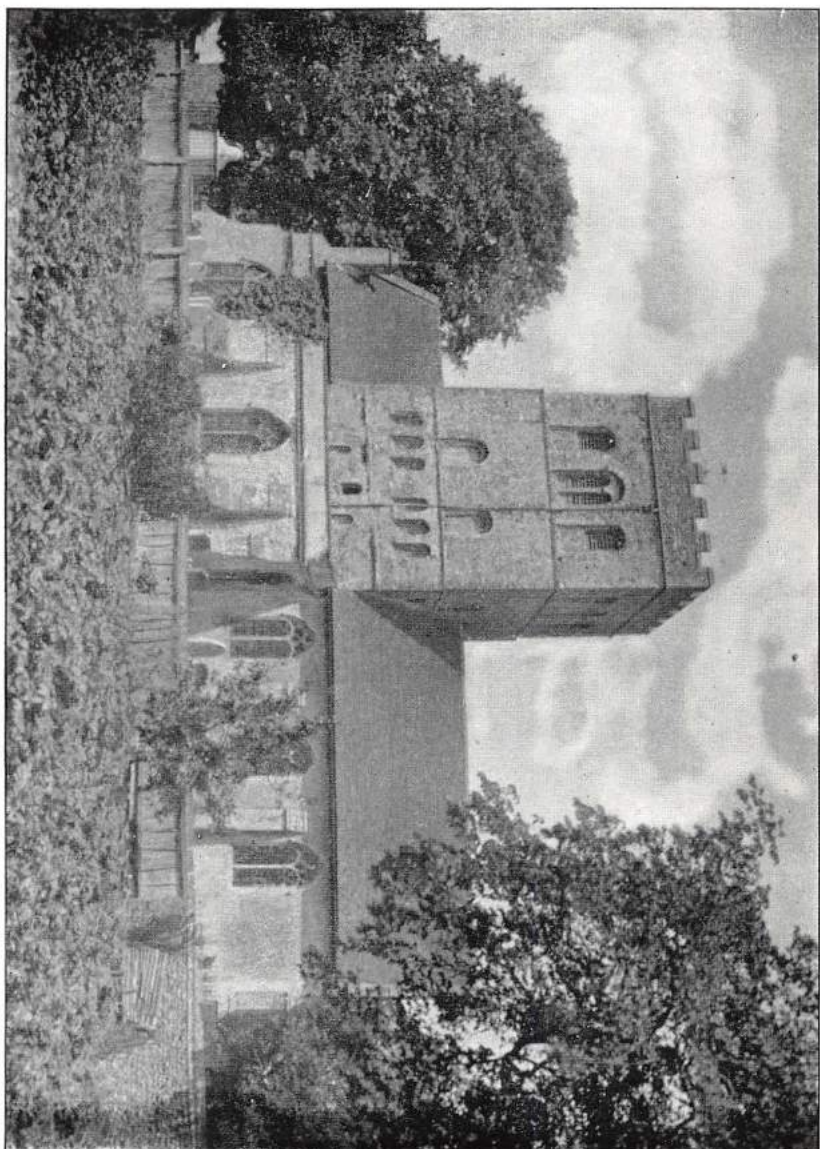
"Report made by Mr. William Tite, architect, and Mr. James Beadel, architect, of the state of the tower and church of Great Tey, to the archdeacon, the Rev. W. Lyall.

"Sir, - In obedience to your wishes and directions we attended on Wednesday, the 18th inst., at the church of Great Tey, in the county of Essex, where we were met by the Revd. the vicar (J. B. Storry) and churchwardens, and after a very minute survey, we directed some of the plastering to be beaten off the walls and arches, in order to develop the settlements more distinctly, and after a farther survey on the following day, we now have the honour to report the result of our observations upon the condition of this ancient building.

"The architecture of this church exhibited two very distinct periods in its construction. The tower, and the columns, arches, and walls of the nave having in all probability been erected prior to the Norman conquest, whilst the chancel, the western wall of the nave, the aisles, and the transepts do not appear to be older than the beginning of the 15th century. The earlier work is composed of rubble, with arches, quoins, and lacing courses of Roman brick of the same character and apparently coeval with the very similar work at St. Alban's Abbey, in Hertfordshire. The aisles and transepts are rather better built, but principally of the same materials. The decorative parts of the masonry are clunch or some other soft stone. The whole of this church, except the chancel, is in a very dilapidated state; the tower, we consider to be in a very dangerous condition, and the defects therein are certainly of a very formidable character, the mischief, however, may be traced very distinctly to one cause which has, without doubt, been in operation for centuries. The north-west pier of the tower, containing the staircase, has always been too weak to support the superincumbent weight. The effect of this has been, in the first instance, to cripple the pier itself and to cause settlements in the upper walls of the tower, and subsequently, from the weight being transferred to the columns and arches of the nave, to thrust the



S BARNABAS, GREAT TEY. A.D. 1829.
SOUTH SIDE.



S. BARNABAS, GREAT TEW. A.D. 1900.
SOUTH SIDE.

whole of them out of their bearing, and the columns considerably out of the perpendicular. Several attempts have obviously been made at different periods to remedy this defect. The earliest, and by far the most judicious, appears to be of the same date as the chancel and has been the filling in the old Norman arches nearest to the tower with a pointed arch, so as to strengthen the then yielding western piers; the other buttresses have been subsequently built at different periods, but never were advantageous and are now worse than useless.

“The columns are thrust, in some cases on the north side $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches, out of the perpendicular, but the most extraordinary effect is produced in one instance, by the change of bearing being so great as to deprive the arch of all support from the capital of the column, and a thin rule may be passed between the top of the column and the arch it was intended to support. The settlements in the north-western pier are of the most frightful nature and extend from the level of the ground to the very top of the tower.

“From the venerable and curious character of this fine specimen of ecclesiastical architecture, we turned our attention with much solicitude to the possibility of substantially repairing it; and we are of opinion that, though not without risk, it may be reinstated. To effect this, it will be necessary to take off the greater portion of the roof of the nave and the northern transept; to shore up the north and western faces of the tower with raking shores, and the arches and piers internally in the most careful manner, so as to take off the weight from the piers themselves as well as from the arches and columns of the nave, and to rebuild, piece by piece and with the greatest care, the north-western tower, together with the arches and piers therewith connected, from the foundation to the top, introducing new ties and plates wherever found expedient. The external face of the tower must be very carefully repaired, the settlements and fissures pinned up, and the bells rehung. It is extremely difficult to speak with any great precision upon the cost of such an extensive and hazardous undertaking as this now referred to, but we cannot think ourselves warranted in stating it, after the most careful consideration and calculation, at a less sum than nine hundred pounds. And we beg to state in addition, that we consider this building to be, now, in a most dangerous state, and that any attempt to repair in any other way than that now suggested, namely, by providing for the weight of the tower by the most careful and judicious shoring, would be certainly attended with the most lamentable consequences. The western wall of the nave and walls of the aisles are now very greatly out of the perpendicular, and

must, before many years, become ruinous and irreparable. If it were judged expedient to take them down and rebuild them, together with the three other columns and arches of the nave not included in the former calculation, it would cause an additional outlay of four hundred and eighty pounds, making together a total of £1380, for which sum we have every reason to believe, as far as can be at present ascertained, this church may be repaired and reinstated.

"We would venture to suggest in addition, that, as it is not probable the parish, from its extent, could raise so large a sum of money as this, without the greatest inconvenience and suffering, it has been found a convenient course by other parishes, under similar circumstances, to borrow such a sum as cannot be raised at once, upon annuities for lives, by which it is spread over a lengthened period and, consequently, is less onerous and inconvenient than a parish rate.

"We have the honour to be,

"Reverend Sir,

"Your obliged and obedient servants,

"WILLIAM TITE, Architect,

"29, Jewry Street, Aldgate, London.,

"JAMES BEADEL, Junr.,

"Architect.

"To the Rev. W. R. Lyall, Witham,

"June 20th, 1828."

The population of Great Tey in 1801 was 548; in 1811, 552; in 1821, 625; in 1831, 682.

The church at Little Tey is a small Norman building with a semi-circular apse without any defined chancel.

At Kelvedon, the Rev. E. F. Hay, the vicar, acted as guide and read a paper, which, in extended form, appears *ante* pages 15-19. He subsequently kindly entertained the members to tea.

At the general meeting held during the day, the following were duly elected members of the Society.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

PEMBERTON, JOSEPH H., The Round House, Havering-atte-

Bower, Romford.

Col. F. Landon.

WARNER, H. B., New Street, Dunmow

Mr. H. Worrin.

GODMAN, ERNEST, 70, Sibley Grove, East Ham, Essex,

Mr. A. P. Wire.

MORO, His Grace, the Duke de, Hill Hall, Theydon Mount,

Epping.

Rev. L. N. PRANCE.

ROME, WM., F.S.A., Creeksea Place, Burnham-on-Crouch.

SMITH, FRED., Mount Park, Coggeshall.

} Mr. G. F. Beaumont.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 25th SEPTEMBER, 1902.

MOUNT BURES, LAMARSH, ALPHAMSTONE, AND PEBMARSH.

On the occasion of this excursion, which was well attended, Mount Bures church was first visited. Owing, however, to the fact that a great part of the church was rebuilt in 1875, its original character is almost entirely destroyed. The old nave, fortunately, remains and contains a Norman doorway and some of the original windows. A photograph of the church, taken prior to 1875, which the vicar exhibited, showed that the wings on the north and south sides of the tower are modern appendages. They may, however, have been built on the site of the former transept, for the tower is situate between the nave and chancel. The four arches in the tower were, it is understood, of a character entirely different from the present lofty, pointed arches. They were probably semi-circular and somewhat low.

An old headstone in the churchyard attracted some attention, and as to this Mr. C. Partridge, jun., who has copied the inscriptions of many thousands of graveyard memorials in the eastern counties, says it is the most ancient he has yet found.¹ It is inscribed:—

"Heere Lyeth Bvrie[d] The Body Of Prvden[ce] | Tvrner Who Depart[ed]
| This Life Vpon The 4th of | December 1662. She Died | Of A Dropsie
Timpanie."

The mount adjacent to the church was climbed and explored, and Mr. I. C. Gould read a carefully prepared paper giving particulars as to measurements and other information bearing upon this somewhat unusual type of earthwork in these parts (see p. 20 *ante*).

After a bread-and-cheese luncheon at the Eight Bells Inn, Bures St. Mary, a general meeting was held under the presidency of Mr. F. Chancellor, the only remaining member of the original Council of

¹ *The East Anglian*, vol. ix. 354.

the Society. Mr. Chancellor, alluding to the fact that the Society had been in existence for half a century, suggested that its jubilee should be celebrated by a dinner, a proposal which met with a favourable reception. Mr. Gould then read the following paper:—

“It may be well to remind ourselves that we are upon the dividing line, not only of Essex and Suffolk but also of the ancient kingdoms of the East Saxons and the East Anglians.

The story of the East Saxon kingdom is hard to glean, the Saxon Chronicle has little to say, the monkish writers throw faint light on it, and numismatic evidence is not very helpful. The territory was not large—simply Essex, Middlesex and part of Hertfordshire, but as it included the even then important port of London, the value of the kingdom was not to be estimated by size alone. On the whole, we may say that East Saxon history is yet to be unravelled—a task worthy of some member of the Essex Archæological Society.

Rather more is known of the neighbouring kingdom, East Anglia, which included Suffolk, Norfolk and parts of Cambridgeshire, though many gaps in the story wait to be filled. We hear of kings of this land after the days when Egbert of Wessex brought all England under his sway, but these titular kings could no longer have been independent rulers, as they submitted to the over-lordship of the house of Wessex.

Foremost among these East Anglian kings stands the name of Edmund, martyr and saint, who was closely associated with this neighbourhood. Morant considered that Edmund's coronation took place at Bures. He, and others holding that view, relied upon the words of Gauridus de Fontibus (*ante* A.D. 1156). ‘Borum villa coronae antiquitus regiæ, certus limes Est-Saxiæ et Suffolciæ, sita super Sturium fluvium,’ but Morant's view is not now accepted.

Edmund had been acknowledged as ruler by the northern portion in 855, but it was not till Christmas 856 that he was solemnly consecrated and crowned king over all East Anglia. It is now generally believed that this ceremony took place, not here, but at Sudbury as the capital of the southern portion of the little kingdom.

I may be excused for dwelling upon this episode as, though St. Edmund was king *not* of Essex, but of East Anglia, he seems closely connected with our county, owing to that remarkable journey, when in solemn procession, his remains were brought through Essex in 1013, resting awhile in Greensted's little shrine on their way back from London to St. Edmund's Bury.

All East Anglian and East Saxon lands and much beside fell into the hands of the Danes under the terms of Alfred's treaty with Guthram in 878, and though Edward the Elder recovered them in

918, Danish settlements submitted and remained in Essex. It is, then, somewhat remarkable that our county has not more tangible evidence of their presence than a few place names and those possibly dating from the days of earlier Danish settlements."

The following were elected members of the Society :—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

DUCANE, CHARLES H. COPLEY, Braxted Park, Witham.	Mr. G. A. Lowndes.
MEYER, H. J., The Grange, Little Laver, Essex.	Rev. J. H. Andrewes.
TRITTON, J. H., Lyons Hall, Great Leighs, Chelmsford.	Rev. L. N. Prance.

After an inspection of the parish church of Bures St. Mary in Suffolk (an item not included in the programme), a move was made for Lamarsh church. Here the Society was met by the Rev. A. D. Schreiber, the rector, who read some notes upon the church and its round tower, his observations being supplemented by some remarks by Mr. Chancellor upon the round towers of the county.

Alphamstone church was next reached, and here the venerable rector, the Rev. W. Earée, nearly ninety years of age, and Mr. Schreiber, the curate-in-charge, pointed out the features of interest, and this they were the better able to do as the chancel was in course of restoration and much of the old work, which would otherwise have been obscured, was exposed. Several fragments of the arch and tracery of the old east window, which had been bricked up or covered with plaster, were observed lying in the churchyard with a view to the reconstruction of the window as nearly as possible by using the stones in their original places where in any way available. The south wall, with the exception of a few feet, had been rebuilt some years ago, and it appears that when this was done, the stonework of the old sedilia was built into the brick wall, the mouldings being turned inward. The dedication of the church is not known: perhaps, from an ancient will or some other source, some member of the Society may be able to supply the name of the patron saint. The church is evidently of fourteenth century date, but it was considerably altered in the fifteenth century and later. The font is probably as early as the eleventh century.

The last item on the programme was Pebmarsh church, an interesting structure of the fourteenth century. It consists of a clerestoried nave with aisles of four bays each, a chancel and an embattled west tower. The corbie-stepped porch on the south side is of Tudor date and is constructed of brick. There is an extremely fine brass in the chancel which is said to be that of Sir William Fitzralph, *circa* 1323.¹

¹ *Essex Archaeol. Trans.*, O.S., vol. iv. 132.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Hatchments of the family of Wroth (plate presented by Mr. W. C. Waller)	11
St. Mary's Church, Kelvedon (block lent by the Rev. E. F. Hay)	15
Corbels in roof of Kelvedon Church (ditto)	15
Early English Capitals, &c. (block lent by Mr. A. B. Bamford)	18
Bures Mount, Essex (block lent by Mr. I. C. Gould) ...	20
Brass of Oswald Fitch, Gentleman, 1613, at Bocking...	23
Brass of Henry Fortescue, Esquire, 1576, at Faulkbourne ...	24
Brass of Dame Mary Fortescue, 1598, at Faulkbourne ...	26
Brass of Thomas Hone, Gentleman, 1604, at Hornchurch ...	28
Brass of George Stonard, Esquire, 1558, at Loughton...	29
Brass of Thomasyn Badby, 1532, at North Ockenden...	31
Brass of a Civilian and three Wives, about 1535, at Rettendon	33
Brass of Richard Humfrie, Gentleman, 1607, at Rettendon ...	34
Brass of Eustace Sulyard, Esquire, 1587, at Runwell ...	36
Brass of Rev. Patrick Fearne, 1588, at Sandon ...	37
Brass of Arms of William Harris, Esquire, 1556, at Southminster	38
Brass of William Lathum, Gentleman, 1622, at Stifford ...	41
Brass of Ann Lathum, 1627, at Stifford... ..	42
Brass of Mistress Elizabeth Lathum, 1630, at Stifford ...	43
Brass of Geerardt D'Ewes, Esquire, 1591, at Upminster ...	45
Brass of Mistress Ann Sackville, 1582, at Willingale Doe ...	47
Brass of a Scroll, about 1420, formerly at Writtle ...	49
Brass of a Member of the Bedell family, about 1500, at Writtle	50
Brass of a Civilian, about 1510, at Writtle	52
Brass of Mistress Thomasina and others, 1513. at Writtle ...	53
Brass of Miss Constance Berners, 1524, at Writtle ...	56
Brass of Shields on Tomb of Judge Weston, 1572, at Writtle	57
Brass of Shield of John Pinchon, Esquire, 1573, at Writtle ...	59
Brass of Edward Bell, Gentleman, 1567, at Writtle ...	60
Brass of William Pinchon, Esquire, and wife, 1592, at Writtle	61
Brass of Edward Hunt, Gentleman, 1606, at Writtle ...	62
Brass of Edward Bowland, Gentleman, 1609, at Writtle ...	63
Brass of Shields of John Browne, Esquire, 1617, at Writtle ...	64
Brass of Richard Symonds, Esquire, 1612, at Great Yeldham	66
Great Tey Church, 1829	106
Great Tey Church, 1900 (block lent by Mr. G. F. Beaumont)	107

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM, COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1903.

President.

GEORGE ALAN LOWNDES, Esq., M.A.

Vice-Presidents.

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, M.A.,
F.R.S.
The Right Hon. LORD HAWKESBURY, F.S.A.
The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.
The Right Rev. The BISHOP OF COL-
CHESTER, D.D.
The Right Rev. The BISHOP OF BARKING,
D.D., F.S.A.

Sir M. E. GRANT-DUFF, P.C., G.C.S.I.,
C.I.E., F.R.S.
Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.
The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C.,
M.A., M.P.
Colonel A. R. M. LOCKWOOD, M.P.
Major F. C. RASCH, M.P.
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.

Council.

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
Major-General B. R. BRANFILL.
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.
The Rev. T. G. GIBBONS, M.A.
A. R. GODDARD, Esq., B.A.
I. C. GOULD, Esq.

The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
WILLIAM MACANDREW, Esq.
FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.
The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A.
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
DOUGLASS ROUND, Esq., M.A.
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Treasurer.

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.A., M.P.

Honorary Secretary.

G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
The Lawn, Coggeshall.

Honorary Curator.

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,
Head Street, Colchester.

Hon. Receiver of Subscriptions.

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.
Loughton.

Sub. Curator.

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Secretaries.

Braintree—Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.
Brentwood—Col. F. LANDON.
Billericay—Major-Genl. B. R. BRANFILL.
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
Halstead—CHARLES PORTWAY, Esq.
Loughton—I. C. GOULD, Esq.
Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
Saffron Walden—F. E. EMSON, Esq.

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 8/-.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE
Essex Archaeological Society.

VOL. IX., PART II.
NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

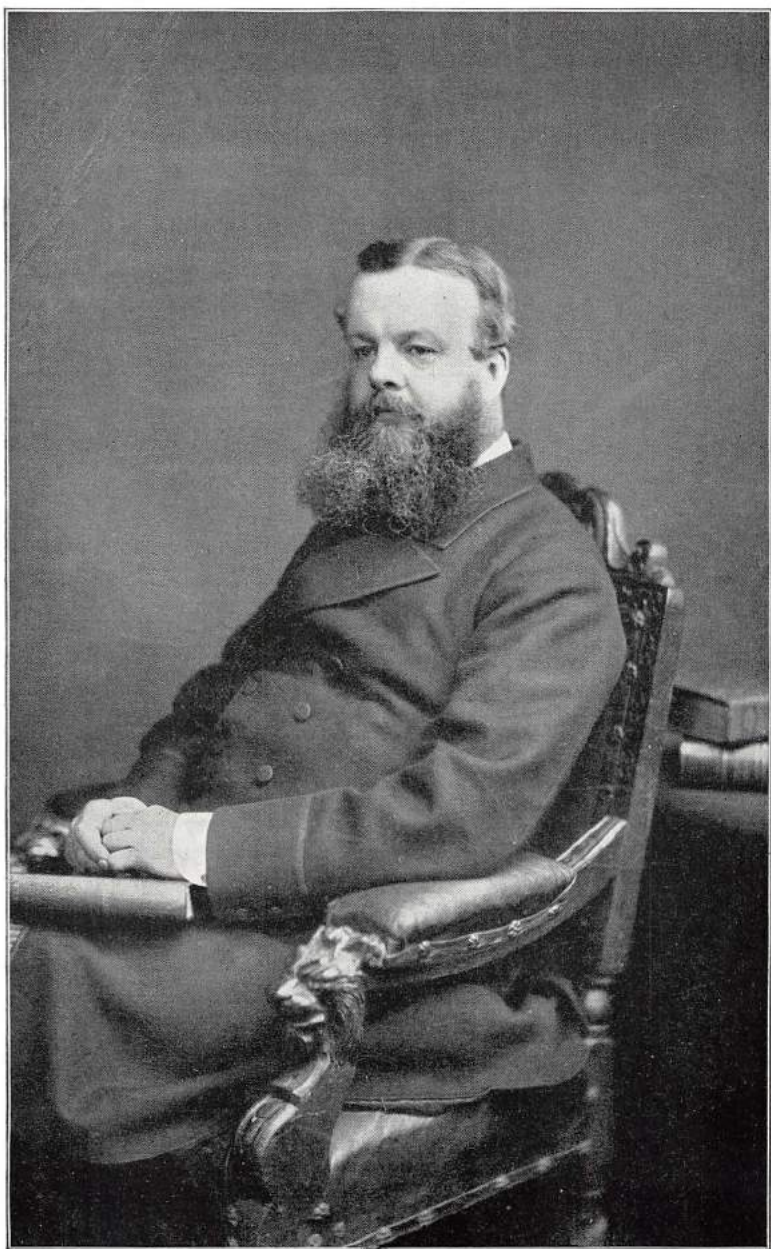
1903.

CONTENTS OF PART II., VOL. IX.

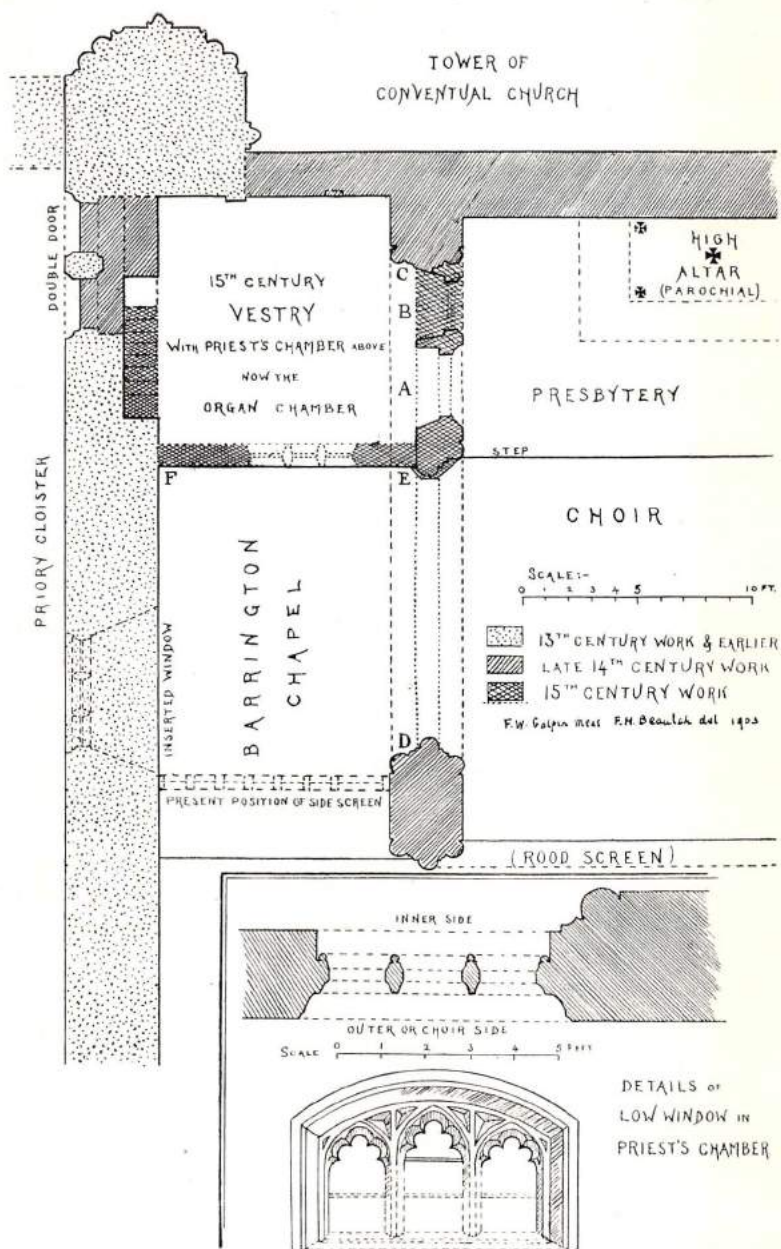
	PAGE
I. <i>The Fifteenth Century Vestry and Priest's Chamber in Hatfield Broad Oak Church.</i> By the Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.	113
II. <i>An Account of Some Records of Tilley Abbey preserved at Easton Lodge.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.... ..	118
III. <i>Roman Remains Discovered in making the Public Park at Colchester Castle.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.	122
IV. <i>Taxations of Colchester.</i> By GEORGE RICKWORD.	126
V. <i>Essex Field Names.</i> Collected and arranged by WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. <i>Part IX.—The Hundred of Chelmsford.</i>	156
<i>Archæological Notes</i>	180
<i>General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, held at Colchester Castle, on Thursday, the 16th April, 1903</i>	182
<i>Report</i>	184
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion Monday, 25th May, 1903</i>	186
<i>Meeting held at Colchester, on Thursday, 25th June, 1903, to celebrate the Jubilee of the Society</i>	187
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 6th August, 1903</i>	189
<i>Quarterly Excursion, Thursday, 24th September, 1903</i>	189
<i>Donations to the Society</i>	192
<i>Balance Sheet...</i>	194

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Portrait of George Alan Lowndes, Esq.	Frontispiece
Plan of Vestry and Priest's Chamber at Hatfield Broad Oak	113
Vestry and Priest's Chamber at Hatfield Broad Oak	116
Plan of Colchester Castle and Ground	122
Plan of the Roman Walls of Colchester	124
The Ruins of Thoby Priory	186
West End of the Church of St. Lawrence, Blackmore	186
Porch of the Church of St. Margaret, Margaretting	186
The Tower of Corringham Church	189



GEORGE ALAN LOWNDES, ESQ., LATE PRESIDENT FOR TWENTY-FIVE YEARS
OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.



GROUND PLAN OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY VESTRY AND PRIEST'S CHAMBER
IN HATFIELD BROAD OAK CHURCH WITH DETAILS OF WINDOW.

THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY VESTRY AND PRIEST'S CHAMBER IN HATFIELD BROAD OAK CHURCH.

BY THE REV. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

THE erection of a sanctuary organ in Hatfield Broad Oak church as a memorial to the late Right Hon. Lord Rookwood, has brought to light many details in connection with the pre-reformation arrangement of part of the building. On the plan which accompanied the "History of the Parish Church"¹ will be seen, at the end of the north choir aisle, a small chamber marked "vestry." On this site stands at present the large organ placed here in 1881, when the Barrington chapel was furnished with pews. Previous to this a Perpendicular screen, with solid panels and an upper stage, separated this chamber from the chapel, entrance being obtained through the original doorway of the screen. Tradition states, and perhaps correctly, that this screen was removed from the Priory Frater or dining hall, at any rate it effectually hid from view the coals and general church lumber stored in the little room beyond. When the Barrington chapel was restored and decorated by Mr. Lowndes, this screen was taken down, the solid panels removed, and the lower part re-erected at the entrance to the chapel as shown on the accompanying plan. The upper stage was used for the front of the first pew, but in 1894 the tracery was taken out and inserted into a north choir screen erected by Mrs. Lowndes upon the old work.

All this is comparatively recent history. In the south wall of the old chamber, however, there is a doorway with fine stone mouldings and heavy iron hinges, which shows that the oak screen with its own doorway had replaced an earlier wall, which had at one time entirely separated the extreme east end from the rest of the choir aisle. This doorway, marked A on the plan, communicates immediately with the presbytery or sanctuary, though it is now hidden on the south side beneath the first large panel of the eighteenth century wainscot which covers the walls within the altar rails.

¹ *Essex Archaeol. Soc. Trans.*, Vol. vi., N.S., p. 327.

On removing the second large panel, a one-light fifteenth century window (B) with a wooden frame was discovered, the spandrels filled with characteristic flower and leaf carving. The window was never glazed, and across it are placed five strong bars of hammered iron with two upright bars, all let into the oak framework. On the outer or south side the window is flush with the face of the wall, but on the inner side there is a recess of eighteen inches with a slight splay. The recess is now filled with seventeenth century brickwork. The iron bars are similar to those across the large Perpendicular window on the south side of the chantry chapel mentioned below.

In the wall immediately above the doorway and window was disclosed beneath the plaster a large arched window with three lights, with a recess of seven inches on both sides of the wall. The stone trefoil heads of the lights were perfect, but the mullions and sill had been removed, and the whole blocked up with rubble work, including parts of old yellow glazed tiles similar to those found during the excavation of the conventual part of the church. The window itself was only three feet high at the centre of the arch and five feet wide, while from traces of the floor-line visible within the chamber it could only have been about eighteen inches above the boards.

The history of this structure seems to be as follows:—

About the year 1386 the parish church underwent a complete transformation, almost a rebuilding. A solid wall was placed between the western piers of the central tower, thereby separating the conventual and parochial churches. The earlier parochial nave was then narrowed by the insertion of a line of Perpendicular pillars in order to secure a north aisle, as all extension towards the north was prevented by the proximity of the Priory buildings. This line of pillars was terminated at its eastern end by a large pier abutting on the newly-erected wall, the span of the last arch being twenty feet and forming one bay on the whole of the north side of the choir. This late fourteenth century arch, marked C D on the plan, can still be seen from the Barrington chapel.

In the year 1475 a chantry was founded in connection with the altar of S. John the Baptist at the eastern end of the south choir aisle, and a priest appointed. The new foundation may have required a vestry or sacristy, and a chamber for the priest; at any rate such were found necessary at some time in the fifteenth century, and as the two sides of the reconstructed parochial choir were unsymmetrical, the south side being bounded by an arch of much shorter span and

¹ See *Essex Archaeol. Soc. Trans.*, Vol. i., N.S., p. 76, and Vol. vi., N.S., p. 334.

a solid wall separating the altar of S. John the Baptist from the high altar, it was determined to make the north side correspond and to use the eastern end as the vestry.

For this purpose a new pier was built (E) and a half arch inserted to meet the original large arch, the whole (E D) having a span of only eleven feet six inches. The space between the new and old piers (E C) was filled up with rubble masonry.

It is interesting to observe that owing to the desire of the builders to make the two sides of the choir absolutely correspond, the capital of the new pier was made on the same pattern as that on the other side, the neck being cut octagonally instead of round, as on all the original piers on the *north* side. The original capitals on the *south* side of the choir and nave are all octagonally cut in the neck.

Into the new rubble wall (E C) were literally squeezed the doorway and wooden-framed window and the upper three-light stone window mentioned above, the shaft of the old eastern pier being cut away to facilitate the process. From the new pier (E) a ten-inch wall was built (E F) to the north wall of the church and a vestry formed ten feet 9 inches long by ten feet wide, the lower room, so far as can be gathered from the remains of a corbel and traces of holes for the floor joists, being about seven feet six inches high.

But there was another opening in the newly-constructed chamber which had to be dealt with. In the north wall a double door had given admission from the aisle into the east alley of the Priory cloister. When the conventual and parochial authorities parted company, the door was no longer needed, and, either before or at the time the vestry was made, it was entirely blocked up with rubble, but part of the arched recess on the church side was kept and extended westwards, a wooden arch with its apex one foot out of the centre being inserted to keep the work in position. In this recess, which is twenty inches deep, six feet wide, and eleven inches high, were placed the wooden stairs which gave access to the upper room.

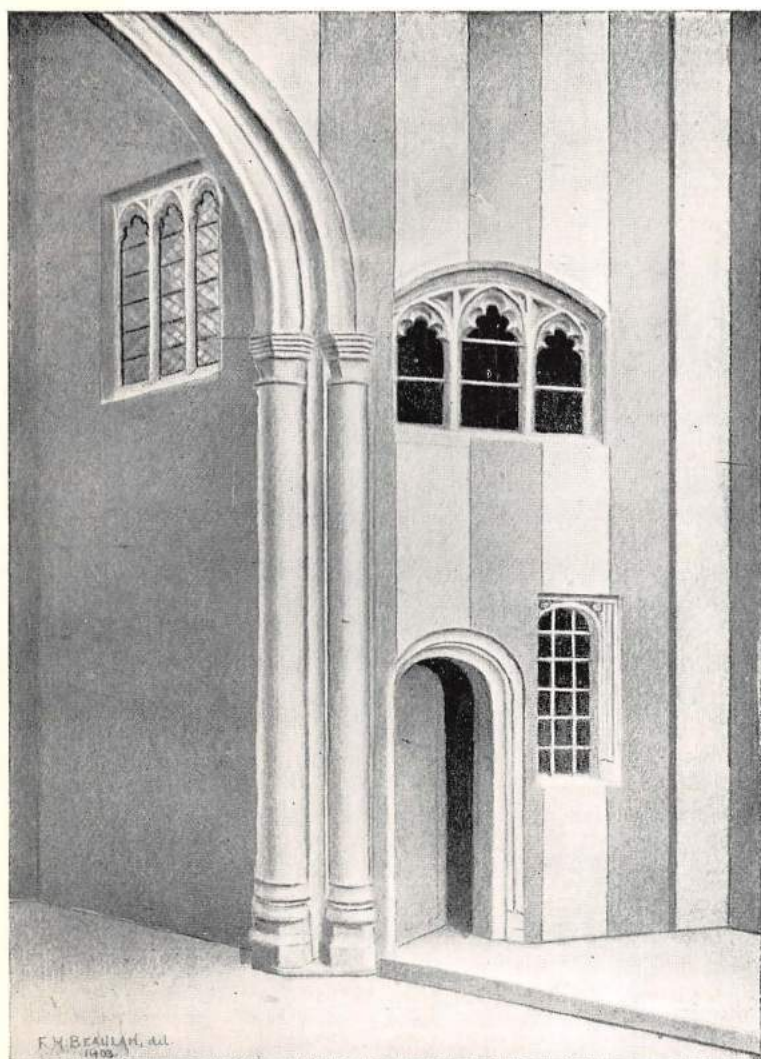
The question suggests itself whether this upper chamber was lighted *only* by the low window looking into the choir. It hardly seems probable; in fact, a window which originally was placed in the new ten-inch cross wall appears to exist still in the church. The inner face of the mullions of the low window are not finished off on the flat as on the outside towards the choir, but are ornamented with a small bead, which is carried round the head and sides of the window. Into the north wall of the church, over the Barrington chapel, two Perpendicular windows—one of three, the other of four lights—have been inserted. The three-light window has the same bead moulding inside, and this and the low window are the only

windows so decorated in the church. In all probability therefore the three-light window now in the north wall was originally constructed for the cross wall of the vestry, and admitted light from the church into the upper chamber. The purpose of the low window with its openings unglazed but crossed by one or two thin iron bars, was for watching the light burning before the altar and the offerings of the worshippers. The unusual width of the window suggests that the light before S. John the Baptist's altar was also to be observed by the watcher; and the whole, when perfect, must have formed a decorative feature of the church, some idea of which is given in the accompanying sketch.

But ruin and destruction followed only too quickly. In consequence perhaps of the drastic cutting away of the old eastern pier and the somewhat clumsy building of the new half arch, an alarming settlement took place, splitting the head of the vestry door, twisting the wooden-framed window, and starting the joists in the upper window. It appears as if this occurred in the seventeenth century, and that previous to it, owing to the ritual alterations of the Reformation and the dissolution of the chantry, the mullions and sill of the low window had been taken out and the whole blocked up with rubble, the centre of the middle light being supported by an oak post, found *in situ* on uncovering the window, but very much decayed. The cross wall was also taken down, the wooden stairs and floor removed, and the solid oak screen, mentioned before as obtained from the Priory, erected between the site of the old vestry and the Barrington chapel. At any rate by the end of the seventeenth century the place became quite unsafe and disused,¹ the recess of the lower wooden window was filled up with brickwork, and the arch of the doorway supported in a similar way. The old door itself was retained, and the impress of its moulding and framework was visible on the plaster of the supporting wall until it was removed to make room for the organ blower. Of the original door no trace is now discoverable.

Owing to the precarious condition of the wall it has been impossible to keep the upper window open; such portions, however, as were necessary to show its position have been exposed to view, and the rest supported by brick and cement. The doorway has been strengthened with iron plates and cross bars, and, by hinging the panels of the oak wainscot, it and the wooden window can be easily seen when desired.

¹ In 1694 the parishioners memorialized the Rev. Dr. Woodroffe for the use of his chapel (the old chantry chapel) as a vestry.



FIFTEENTH CENTURY VESTRY AND PRIEST'S CHAMBER IN HATFIELD BROAD OAK CHURCH, AS RESTORED FROM EXISTING REMAINS.

Interesting also are the traces of fifteenth century decoration left on the walls of the presbytery behind the panelling. The original design appears somewhat startling, consisting as it did of long vertical bands of red and white, twenty inches wide, separated by a black line. At the time of the Reformation this was all covered with a grey or light blue colouring, and in the seventeenth century the walls were adorned with goodly whitewash, relieved by a little hand-drawn scroll work in black over the door and window. It was reserved for the enthusiasts of the nineteenth century to obliterate all former efforts, save where the wainscot protected them, by an excellent coat of restorative plaster.

AN ACCOUNT OF SOME RECORDS OF TILETY ABBEY PRESERVED AT EASTON LODGE.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

THE few loose documents to which, in the article entitled "A Register of Tiltey Abbey," I made passing allusion, will serve to furnish a not uninteresting pendant to it. They comprise three indentures of lease; a couple of extracts from court-rolls of Henry VII.'s time; a certified copy of the Act for the suppression of the smaller monastic houses; a copy of the special verdict of a jury impanelled to enquire into the *bona fides* of a lease granted by the abbot on Oct. 6th 1535; and an *Inspeximus* charter of Henry VIII., dated Nov. 4th 1538, reciting the lease which was the subject of the verdict.

The earliest of the leases, which was made in 1487 between the abbot, John, and John Pamphelon, of Moche Eyston, husbandman, recites the holding of a court and leet at Tiltey "y^e Satyrdaye in y^e weke of Ester whyche was in y^e yere of Reigne off Richard off made and not of Right Kynge of Englande y^e thyrde after y^e Conquest," whereby the sentiments of the writer are made plain, even though his language be somewhat obscure. At this court, in the presence of the abbot, the steward granted to John out of the lord's hands, by copy of court-roll, lands called Turnours, Croyes, Calpole, and others. to hold by the rod, *etc.* Following on this copyhold grant, and, as he says, without impairing that tenure, the abbot, at John's "special request and prayer," let him the lands for life at the annual rent of 40s. specified in the court-roll, the tenant to make common suit at Tiltey, discharge the abbot of all suits at the Sheriff's Tourn, keep up fences, repair houses, and make no inordinate waste. A right of alienation and sale, or of assignment on his death-bed, was reserved to him, subject to his treating the lands as one block and not 'parcel meale.' The fine on alienation, or on entry of an heir, was fixed at 6s. 8d., with 10s. for a new agreement then to be ensealed; for it was provided that the lands should always be held on this double tenure, and the abbot bound

himself and his successors to renew the indenture so long as they were fully paid in accordance with its terms. Some ten years afterwards, as we learn from one of the two extracts previously mentioned, John Pamphelon surrendered his holding, and had a re-grant of it to himself and his son, under the terms of the arrangement.

Next in order of time is a lease of the dairy at Tiltey Grange, granted in 1520 by Roger Beverlaye, then abbot, to his servant, Robert Whynwere. This document affords a capital illustration of the strangely complicated nature of the agreements into which our ancient predecessors freely entered. In this one the abbot leases the dairy, houses, pastures, and thirty milch kine, more or less "as we are able to deliver to him during twelve years," and in return he is to receive for every 'abyll' cow having winter and summer meat, 7s.; for every calf at five weeks 'abyll to the kechyng' (*i.e.* kitchen), 2s.; for every weaned calf at seven weeks, 2s.; for every wey of cheese, 25*lb.* to the wey, 10s. 8*d.*, "and yf hit to be abyll chesse and y^t ys nott he to have hyt agayn and to bring abyll for hit agayn";¹ for every gallon of butter, 16*lb.* to the gallon, 10*d.*; for every gallon of milk, 1*d.* in summer and 2*d.* in winter; for the 'whaye' of every cow had of the abbot, 8*d.*; and for every cow, a gallon of milk. Moreover the lessee is bound to sell no butter, cheese, eggs, chickens, milk, or calf, without special licence, and to render an account twice a year. In return for all this the abbot agreed to allow by the year for every cow, a bushel of wheat, and of malt, peas, and oats, half a bushel each; while for every ten of the abbot's kine Robert might have one of his own, and sundry other similar allowances, of which, however, the abbot apparently took tithe. Some carting the lessor did, but the lessee was liable for repairs 'horn-high,' and was to keep all things delivered to him as he would his own, and so deliver them up at the end of his term; and he bound himself in a sum of 10*l.* sterling to keep all the covenants.

Of a quite different order, though in its own way hardly less complicated, was the agreement entered into in 1529 by 'the Ryght Nobyll Lord Thomas lord Marques of Dorsset'² and the same Roger Beverlaye, when the former, 'of his honerable gud mynd' surrendered his existing interest in Tiltey Grange. The consideration to be paid

¹ This clause is by no means clear: it looks as though the 10s. 8*d.* was to be paid in cheese. But, in that case, it is difficult to see why it was expressed in money, unless indeed to safeguard the abbot against loss by fluctuations in the price of the commodity.

² Thomas (Grey) Marquess of Dorset, *etc.*, *etc.*, was born in 1477; married Margaret Medley (*née* Wotton); and died Oct. 10th 1530. His connexion with Essex probably arose through his grandmother, Elizabeth Wydeville, who was connected with the Bouchier and Fitz Lewes families.

by the abbot was 20*l.* a year, of which the first 20*l.* was to be spent in repairs to the Monastery and Grange, and forty loads of hay, for which the marquess agreed to pay 40*s.* a month after delivery. The abbot further granted to him and his wife, the Lady Margaret, the right, on giving one year's notice of entry, to have a lease for thirteen years of "the playsure of the new howse over agaynste the churche," with all the other houses as they were accustomed to have hitherto, with the 'orteyerd' garden, the 'hoppe' garden, and the Grange, with the demesnes thereof. After the first year of entry the bond of 20*l.* for repairs and for forty loads of hay was to be void. Elaborate provisions as to stock, wood, and timber follow, with the nomination of a supervisor on each side, the Abbot of Walden to arbitrate in case of need.

Endorsed on the parchment is a further agreement, in respect of which both parties are to have a year and a day in which to submit it to their respective 'Counseil lerned' for amendment. It sets out that the marquess and his wife, Lady Margaret, shall, at their pleasure at any time during the ensuing ninety-nine years, on giving eight weeks' warning, enter into the said house over against the church, called the 'Geest Hall,' with Greene's house; Byard's chamber, with the new lodging made by the same marquess; and the buttery, pantry, cellars, parlours and kitchen, the garden, 'orteyard,' and cook's garden, in like manner as they have had them aforetime, they to be responsible for repairs, except when the abbot used the house. Finally it is agreed that the marquess is to have and enjoy by convent seal the office of Steward of the Monastery, to him and his son, Lord Harrington, their heirs and assigns, with an annual fee of 40*s.*; and he and the Lady Margaret are to have a stable for twenty horses or more for their use for thirteen years, to the intent that they shall there spend or sell the forty loads of hay that the abbot was bound to make, carry, and house yearly for them. One wonders what 'Counseil lerned' made of this document, when they came to examine its various hypothetical provisions. Its curiously conditional nature suggests that, with suppression already in the air, the abbot was in fear for his own house, and anxious to provide against possible eventualities. As will now be seen, the royal commissioners were by no means inclined to accept such convent-leases without careful investigation, and, in order to be valid, they required a decree of the Court of Augmentations. It was too obvious that monastic bodies on the eve of dissolution might quite readily, for lump sums paid down, so burden their estates with unprofitable leases as to make them for many years almost worthless to their successors.

The fourth and last lease, the history of which serves to illustrate the observations just made, is contained in an *Inspeximus* charter, dated November 4th, 30 Hen. VIII. (1538). From it we learn that a new abbot, John Palmer, had, by indenture dated October 6th, 27 Hen. VIII. (1535), granted to Lady Margaret, widow of Thomas, late Marquess of Dorset, a sixty years' lease of Tiltey Grange and the demesne lands, together with the manor, *etc.*, *etc.* An item more interesting to ourselves occurs in the next clause, which runs: "And also the house standing against the west end of the church of the said monastery, of old time called the Founder's house, otherwise called the Gestes Hall, and all others, as well those newly builded as the old, and all other rooms within the said Gestes Hall, the gardens," *etc.*, and 'the vyneyarde,' and all rents . . . waifs, *etc.*, "which were lately redeemed and obtained by the said Lord Marquess, and before that time set forth to certain persons, under convent seal or by copy of court-roll, reserving always the court of the View of Frankpledge incident to the manor or grange of Tiltey."

On her side the Lady Marchioness covenanted to pay 20*l.* a year to the abbot, and to carry necessary fuel for the monastery at his request, together with all building material needful for the repair of the monastery-church and the houses next adjoining it. She agreed to supply summer pasture for three horses, with hay and litter in winter, to be used in the abbot's stable, to say nothing of pigs, kine, and steers, limited however in the matter of 'bieffe and mottions' and other edibles, to the amount needed for consumption within the walls of the monastery.

The lease was sealed on October 6th 1535, shortly before Abbot John Palmer surrendered his abbey and its possessions into the king's hands. Not long afterwards a sworn enquiry into the *bona fides* of the lease to Lady Dorset was made, when the jury found that it was of such as were wont to be granted and in no wise fraudulent: whereupon the Court of the Augmentations of the Revenues of the Crown allowed it by decree of October 20th 1538, which decree was confirmed by the Exemplification, and enrolled on November 4th in the same year.

By way of *envoi* I may be permitted to express my obligations to the Lady Warwick and Brooke for the facilities given me for examining these documents, and to the Rev. F. W. Galpin for obtaining them for me.

ROMAN REMAINS DISCOVERED IN MAKING THE PUBLIC PARK AT COLCHESTER CASTLE.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

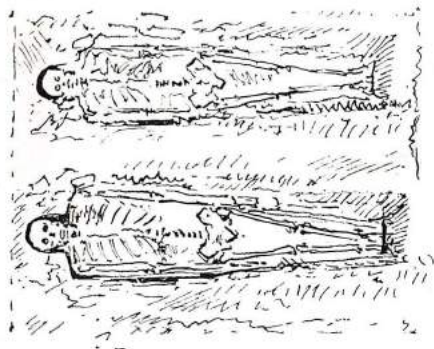
It may be advantageous, even after a lapse of ten years, to publish in full the paper read before the Society at a meeting held in Colchester on March 9th 1893, of which only a short summary was printed in Vol. iv., n.s., p. 298, of the Society's *Transactions*. The subject is an important one, and can now be illustrated by a contemporary plan, drawn by Major Bale, and exhibited at the meeting, but which would then have occupied space that could not very conveniently have been spared.

The subject of the paper was the find of Roman remains, discovered in making the public park for Colchester in the grounds of the castle, and the lands near by. These discoveries were of considerable importance, as probably the remains found were relics of the Roman forum of Colchester, a matter scarcely admitting of doubt. If it is conceded that here was the forum, the answer to the question, who were the builders of the castle? is considerably simplified. The Rev. Henry Jenkins, and others, held that the castle was a Roman building; but it must not be understood by this reference to the opinions these gentlemen expressed, that any great weight has ever been attached to them by any competent antiquary who has studied the subject without prejudice. These discoveries, then, have upset all ideas of the possibility of this castle having been erected in Roman times. The paper read was as follows:—

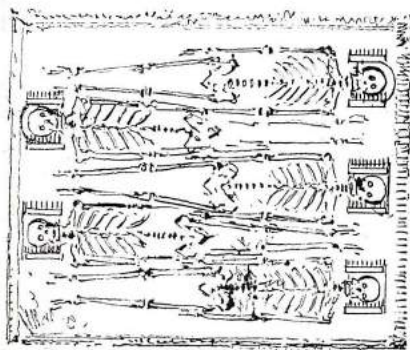
“In the course of the excavations and levellings near the castle in the autumn of 1892, in the formation of the public park for Colchester, discoveries were made, some of which were of considerable interest. On the west, north, and east sides of the castle-bailey are some large ramparts of earth, and at the north-west angle of these it became necessary to excavate a path through the lowest part of the rampart, for convenience of access to the remaining portion of the park, which lies at a lower level. Here the workmen came on to a wall of

COLCHESTER.

1892



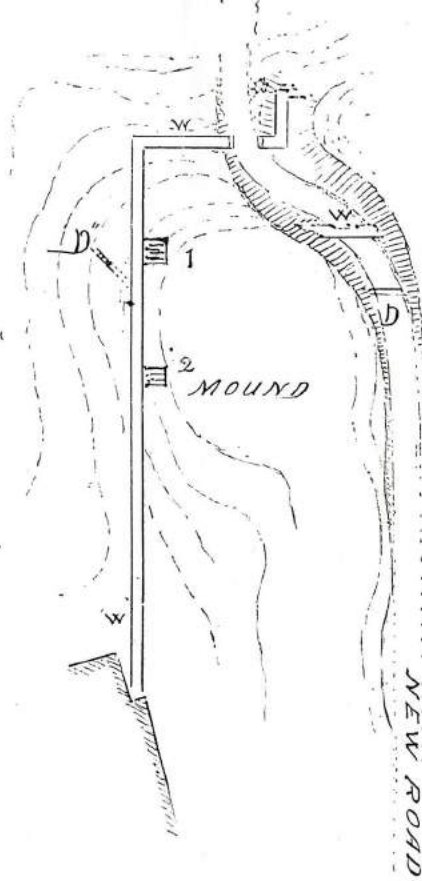
SKELETONS IN "COFFIN-
SHAPED" GRAVES, AT N°2.



GROUP OF SKELETONS
DISCOVERED AT SITE N°1.

12" 6" 0" 1" 2" 3"

SCALE 1/2" TO 1'.



BLOCK PLAN OF CASTLE AND GROUND...

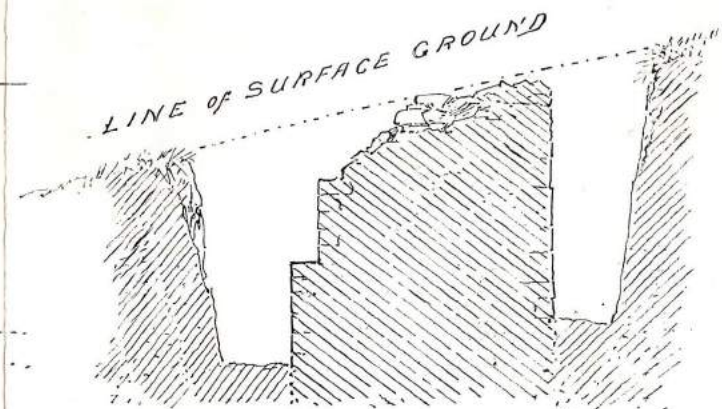
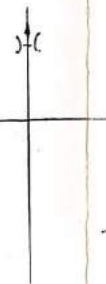
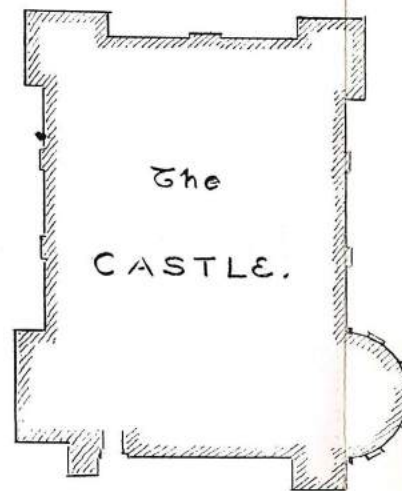
SHOWING SITE OF DISCOVERED WALLS &c TO N, W,

40 80 0 40 80 120 160 200

SCALE 40' TO 1"

OBELISK,

ROAD IN PROGRESS



CROSS SECTION OF WALL.



ELEVATION, END OF DRAIN
OPENING ON N.W. SLOPE AT "D".

12" 6" 0" 1" 2" 3"

SCALE 1" TO 1'.

masonry, the existence of which has been usually overlooked by visitors, although a few stones of it were apparent in the bottom of a surface drain receiving the rainfall from the bailey.¹

Tracing this wall westward, it makes a right angle, and then follows a southern course under the whole remaining portion of the western rampart. It was also traced towards the northern rampart, making first a turn directly northward, and then in a short distance turning at a right angle, which brings it under the centre of the northern rampart, through which it is known to extend, until the eastern rampart is reached; here it appears to be covered by it, as by the other ramparts. It therefore surrounds the castle on three sides. On the fourth, it was probably removed at the end of the seventeenth century, when the houses on the south side, facing the High Street, were built.

The outer facing of this wall is composed of squared stones, the body being formed of a rubble of the same kind of stone, known as septaria, largely used in Roman times for building purposes in this district. Of this stone the town walls are also formed. The inner side of this wall is roughly plastered, and the stones are not pointed, shewing clearly that it was intended for a facing to the mound of earth now overlying it.

A careful examination of this wall confirmed the idea that it was of Roman construction, a view fully borne out by further excavation, as, in baring this wall under the west rampart, it was found that there were portions plastered with the characteristic salmon-coloured cement, so constantly found in Roman buildings. A drain, sufficiently large for a man to creep up, ran from the bailey under this, the west rampart, and remains of it could be traced some distance within the area inclosed by these walls. The arch of this drain is formed of Roman brick, and the sides and bottom are plastered with the pink cement previously mentioned.

Adjoining to, and continuous with, the red plaster seen on the inside of the west wall, were found two floors formed of the red Roman concrete. On one lay five human skeletons side by side, head and feet alternately east and west; on the other, two, similarly arranged. The heads in both cases were protected by having portions of Roman brick arranged on either side, the cist being completed by another brick being laid over as a cover. As the bones of these skeletons were much decayed and very soft, they may possibly have

¹ The wall is noticed in the Rev. Henry Jenkins' "Colchester Castle," p. 10, but it is not correctly laid down in his accompanying map.

lain there since the Saxon period, but there were no ornaments or weapons found from which an approximate date might have been given for their burial. As no attention seems to have been paid to orientation, we may perhaps be justified in supposing the bodies to have been interred in pagan Saxon times.

Inside the bailey a small remnant of another wall was exposed. This is parallel to the one under the north rampart, and is composed of septaria rubble, but there are no squared facing stones now, whatever there may have been formerly.

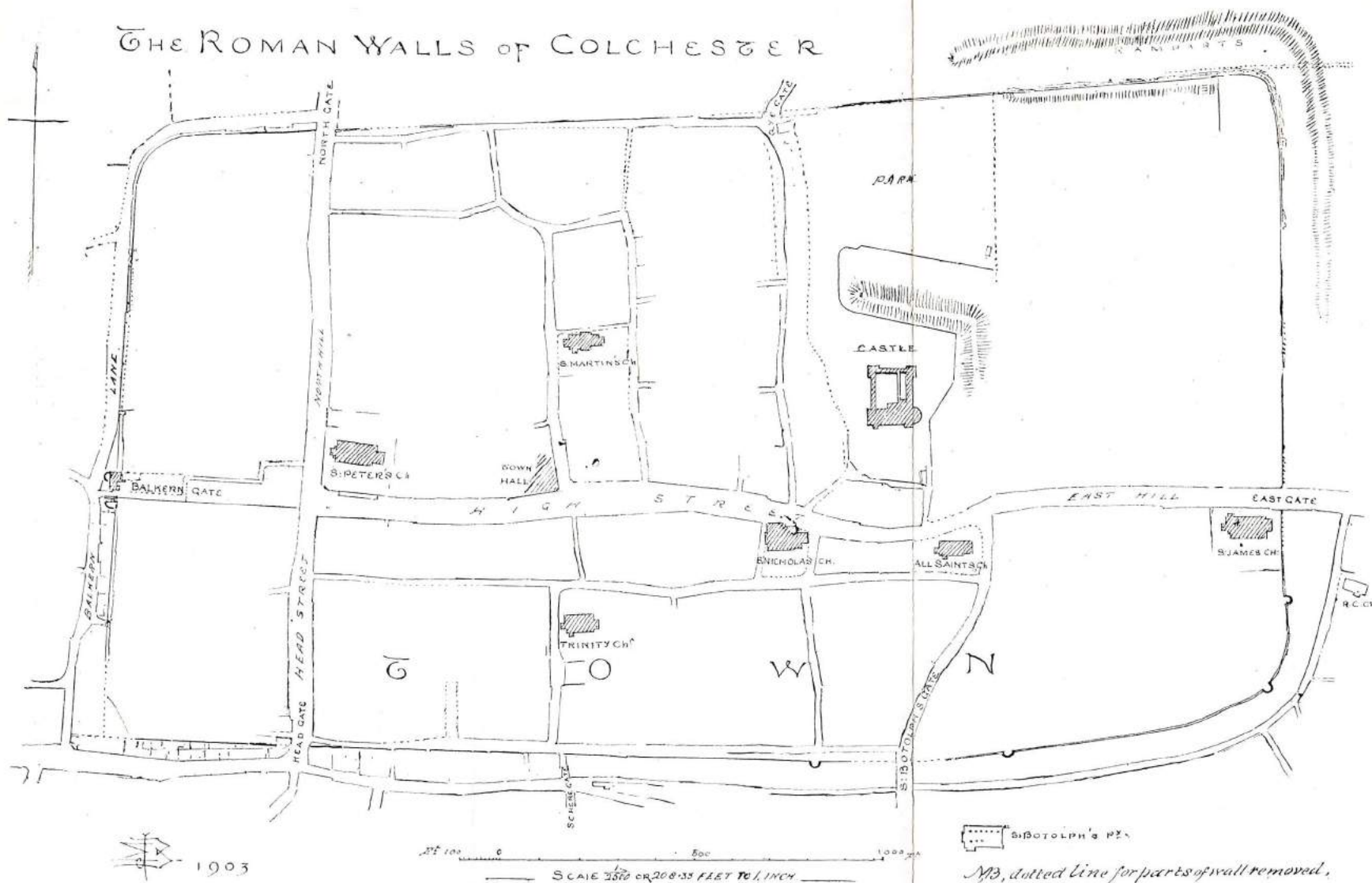
Every care is taken of these remains, and the cloaca is now fenced round with an iron railing, and will be kept open for inspection.

In the rubbish thrown out in the draining and other excavations, a considerable number of small bricks, about $5\frac{1}{2}$ by $2\frac{1}{2}$ by $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches, appeared, especially near to, and in the interval between these two parallel walls. The bricks appear to have been used in Roman times for pavements. In one fragment, now in the castle Museum, they are arranged herring-bone fashion, and these lately found bear marks favouring the idea that they may have been used in a similar manner. There is no building stone to be found in Essex, and in consequence of its absence might not the Romans have done here, as they did at Lincoln, formed columns of half round bricks? It would almost appear that they did so, for in these excavations more half circular bricks were found than had been discovered in Colchester before. These bricks would have been very suitable for this purpose, and if the columns were formed of them, it is easy to understand why so many appeared in this part of the excavation.

In the field below the castle a tessellated pavement, about eighteen feet square, was unearthed. It was composed of red tesserae, about an inch square, set in concrete. The borders of the figured pavements occasionally found, have generally a margin of red, similarly formed, and this may well have been only a portion of such a border, as at the edge of it, at one point, the tesserae are arranged as the segment of a circle. If it was the border of a pavement, the remaining part had quite disappeared; but there were evidences of the existence of a considerable building in the immediate vicinity. A cover has been placed over the best portion of this pavement for protection, and to enable it to be inspected at any time.

Further down the park, excavations just inside the town wall have brought to light a squared mass of masonry, $19\frac{1}{2}$ feet long by $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet broad, attached to, and forming part of the wall. It may probably be the remains of one of the towers, found in other parts of the wall. This example, like the others mentioned, does not project beyond the outer face of the wall.

THE ROMAN WALLS OF COLCHESTER



The question naturally suggests itself, what is the meaning of this large area, doubly walled, surrounding the present castle? Is it a portion of the defence of the fortress? as asserted by the late Rev. Henry Jenkins and Mr. Buckler, who believed the keep to be of Roman origin. This idea must be dismissed at once, as these walls are so distinctly Roman that they could not have been erected as a part of the castle, although they afterwards formed part of its defences; for, if the theory be accepted that here was the forum of Roman Camulodunum, no such building as the present castle would have been erected in the centre of so important a part of the city.

Other questions arise: are the small bricks which have been mentioned a portion of the pavement of the covered part under the colonnade, and is the inner wall the foundation on which were erected the columns supporting the roof, and are the half-circular bricks portions of the columns standing on this dwarf wall?"

TAXATIONS OF COLCHESTER, A.D. 1296 AND 1301.

BY GEORGE RICKWORD.

AMONG the most interesting documents connected with the history of Colchester are the Taxations made in the years 1296 and 1301. Extracts from these, mainly copied from Morant, who had "conveyed" the originals in some unexplained manner to his private collection, have been printed in every history of the borough. He transcribed them for the *Rolls of Parliament*, but their bulk—they fill thirty-three tall folio pages, and would require as many again if translated and extended—prevents any idea of publication in these *Transactions*. Eminent writers, including Professor Thorold Rogers, in his "History of Agriculture and Prices," Dr. Cunninghame in his "History of English Industry and Commerce," and Mrs. J. R. Green in her "Town Life in the Fifteenth Century," have used them to illustrate the social life of the people.

An accurate summary of their contents is the more to be desired, since each writer has dealt only with certain selected items. In the early days of the Essex Archæological Society, the Rev. C. Hartshorne read a paper, published in the *Proceedings of the British Archæological Association* for 1865, in which a partial survey of the field was undertaken, but his article contains several inaccuracies; and even the interesting notice written by the late Dr. Cutts, in his "Colchester" (Historic Towns Series), falls into error in some few particulars. The present writer, availing himself of the labours of his predecessors, proposes to supplement their work by printing the name of every person assessed to either taxation, to classify the goods as valued, thus avoiding the monotonous repetition of items common to all, to add such personal details of the burgesses as may be arrived at from other sources, and, with the aid of a few tables, to comment briefly upon the returns as a whole. It will then be seen that in their minuteness, their accuracy and their interdependence, they constitute a more valuable guide to the condition of the borough at the opening of the fourteenth century than has hitherto been realized.

Want of space forbids any general account, such as might fittingly be introduced here, of the mediæval system of taxation. The "History of the Exchequer" and "Firma Burgi" of Thos. Madox, supplemented by Bishop Stubbs' Constitutional History, will afford the enquirer much information, and confirm the assertion that, apart from the regular payment of the fee farm rent to the Crown, these taxations were the main source of the contributions of the boroughs to the national revenue.

It is likewise impossible to detail the special circumstances which render this period so important in our constitutional history. The crisis which compelled Edward I. to summon that parliament which was to be the model of all future ones, and in which Colchester men first took their places among the legislators of England, would need many pages to describe, and belongs rather to the history of the nation than of a single locality, though a knowledge of the one may help to a comprehension of the other. But, passing this by, we will proceed at once to tabulate the return made to the King by Sir John de Wastoil, and Richard de Mountviron, clerk, the assessors appointed by his writ dated Dec. 4th 1295.

TAXATION OF A SEVENTH, 1296.

The Latin heading is translated as follows:—

"A taxation made in the xxivth year of the reign of King Edward, son of King Henry, within the precincts and liberties of the Borough of Colchester upon all goods and chattels assessed as on the day of S. Michael last past, granting to the aforesaid King Edward a concession for the safe guarding of the realm and as a subsidy towards the war lately begun against his and our enemies, the seditious French, by the following twelve burgesses—1 Jordan Olyver (336), 2 John de la Forde (1), 3 Simon Lotun (2), 4 Sager le Parmenter (4), 5 John Martyn, 6 Robert le Verrer (288), 7 Rafe Sanare (7), 8 John Pecok (8), 9 William de Terrington, 10 John Jalowm, 11 Richard de Stokes, 12 John Sayer (223),¹ who say upon their oath " that on the day aforesaid each person had as follows: the sum total of which was and the seventh part thereof

¹ The Christian names are in Latin, but in the accompanying lists are given in English to save space, the surnames being left in most instances as in the original. The number following a name indicates its position in the Taxation of 1301. The trade designation is not in the original but is arrived at from the nature of the stock taxed; surnames obviously derived from trades are left untranslated.

	Grain.	Farming Stock. ¹	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
13 Richard (186), Prior of the Church of S. Botolph..	5 14 0	4 18 6	..	..	10 12 6
14 Mr. William Waryn (246)	9 0 4	7 9 4	..	..	16 9 8
15 Adam Plauntynge	6 11 0	2 17 4	..	..	9 8 4
16 Edward de Berneholte, coal and salt .. ..	..	..	5 2 6	1 0 10	6 3 4
17 Mr. John de Colchester (334)	5 8 4	7 0	..	..	5 15 4
18 Edward Talbe, clothier..	1 16 0	2 9 8	2 4 0	7 0	6 16 8
19 Henry Godyer	2 16 0	18 4	..	13 8	4 8 0
20 John de Stanwey (3) tanner	1 18 8	4 0	4 12 8	13 6	7 8 10
21 Henry Pakeman (169), tanner	3 8 0	5 0	4 2 8	5 8	8 1 4
22 Dulcia Pikes (38)	2 0	6 8	..	..	8 8
23 Note atte Laneland ..	7 0	18 0	..	1 6	1 6 6
24 Gilbert le Brok	3 4	6 0	..	2 0	11 4
25 Edmund le Parmenter (71)	3 0	..	10 0	1 0	14 0
26 Will. Molendinariu (20)	5 4	2 0	..	..	7 4
27 Walter le Marun (19) ..	6 0	..	..	2 0	8 0
28 William Marischalls ..	6 0	..	..	1 0	7 0
29 Roger Russel	3 4	3 0	1 0	1 0	8 4
30 Richard Norays (65) tanner	..	..	10 0	..	10 0
31 Matilda Ban (36)	1 14 0	1 2 4	..	1 6	2 17 10
32 Richard Curtays (37), tanner .. .. .	..	..	12 0	..	12 0
33 Stephen de Lewenhey (85) shoemaker .. .. .	..	..	10 0	..	10 0
34 John de Leycester's widow (350)	8 0	13 0	..	..	1 1 0
35 Nicholas le Parmenter (61)	3 4	1 8	8 9	1 0	14 0
36 John de Tendring (62), tanner	11 0	7 0	1 10 0	5 0	2 13 0
37 John Burgeys	5 0	5 0	..	..	10 0
38 John de Burstalle, tanner	1 15 0	13 0	2 13 4	7 0	5 8 4
39 Roger Tinctor (11)	3 4	..	1 5 0	..	1 8 4
40 John Tinctor (9)	1 2 3	10 0	1 7 8	15 4	3 15 3
41 Will. Oldegate (51), girdler	8 0	2 0	18 0	2 0	1 10 0
42 Nicholas Colebayn (17) ..	8 1	..	11	..	9 0
43 Peter Wypet, cordwainer	1 0 0	1 2 0	1 15 0	5 0	4 2 0
44 Willm. fil Adam (15), dyer	..	10 0	..	..	10 0
45 John Aleman .. .. .	..	7 0	..	..	7 0
46 Godfrey Mercator	7 6	4 0	4 0	6	16 0
47 Roger de Camera (108) ..	1 3 0	6 0	4 6	5 10	1 19 4
48 Willm. Hungelfot (111) ..	6 8	..	..	4 6	11 2
49 Roger Lomb (87), butcher	11 10	16 0	2 11 8	6 0	4 5 6
50 Alicia Fraunk (57)	6 0	6	5 0	1 0	12 6
51 Vitalis Pistor	1 3 4	5 0	..	1 0	1 9 4
52 Humfrey Tannator (211)	..	..	10 0	1 0	11 0
53 Robert, Clerk of More St.	6 6	10 0	..	9	17 3
54 Setole Sutor (216) .. ..	..	..	7 0	..	7 0
55 Peter Textor	8 0	3 0	..	2 0	13 0
56 Willm. f. John the Clerk	7 6	14 0	..	1 0	1 2 6
57 Bartw del Haye, forester	..	..	15 0	..	15 0
58 Benedict Pistor	5 10	1 6	..	..	7 4
59 John de Tefford, shoe- maker and butcher ..	..	..	1 10 0	2 0	1 12 0

¹ This stock was doubtless grazed in the outlying parishes.

	Grain.	Farming Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
60 Walter de Neylond (153), shoemaker .. .. .	..	..	7 0	..	7 0
61 John Pentecost (341), shoemaker .. .. .	..	..	7 0	..	7 0
62 Richd Pritte, shoemaker and butcher.. .. .	4 6	1 6	15 0	..	1 1 0
63 Robt. le Lindrap (221) ..	..	..	10 0	..	10 0
64 Richd del Stonhus.. ..	18 0	3 0	..	1 0	1 2 0
65 John Siward	11 3	2 0	..	1 0	14 3
66 Geoffrey Mercator (212) .. .. .	..	..	8 0	..	8 0
67 John de Sartrino (280) ..	..	..	7 0	..	7 0
68 Roger Page, Greenstead	2 0	12 0	..	1 0	15 0
69 John le Porter.. .. .	6 11	2 0	..	2 0	10 11
70 Duraunt Pistor	10 0	3 0	..	1 0	14 0
71 Matthew le Verrer (10)..	..	..	10 0	..	10 0
72 Robert, Rector of Holy Trinity	2 7 0	19 8	..	..	3 6 8
73 Roger de Aynesham ..	6 6	6	..	..	7 0
74 Geoffrey le Swon	6 0	..	2 0	1 6	9 6
75 Christiana Holdes	5 9	7 0	..	8	13 5
76 Willm, Presbyter de Cruce	10 0	2 0	..	2 0	14 0
77 Roger fil Lecye (115) fisher	4 0	5 0	13 4	..	1 2 4
78 Henry le Wolf .. .. .	..	..	8 0	..	8 0
79 Matilda Heyward	2 0	5 0	..	..	7 0
80 Willm le Belch, shop- keeper .. .. .	..	5 0	10 0	8	15 8
81 John de Elmedest, shop- keeper .. .. .	..	2 0	14 0	1 6	17 6
82 Petronilla Algores	8 8	..	..	..	8 8
83 Alexr Tony (113), lime and iron	8 0	6 0	7 0	1 0	1 2 0
84 Adam le Wolf, shopkeeper	8 0	..	10 0	1 0	19 0
85 John Boydin (175)	14 0	11 0	..	1 0	1 6 0
86 Robert Tuttay, fisher ..	2 6	..	10 0	..	12 6
87 Note Boydines, wool ..	6 6	5 0	2 0	..	13 6
88 Robert Bene (209)	4 0	10 8	..	..	14 8
89 John Bonlefe (213), coal and iron	3 3	6	1 3 6	1 0	1 8 3
90 Richd Dulch, shoemaker	14 0	2 8	4 0	..	1 0 8
91 Thomas Clerk de Cling- hoe (134)	4 0	5 0	..	..	9 0
92 Gilbert Oude, fisher ..	..	..	1 1 0	..	1 1 0
93 Roger Juscard (129), coal	1 8 4	11 0	10 0	5 0	2 14 4
94 Henry Vinch (130)	6 0	6 0	4 0	1 0	17 0
95 Henry Pungston, fisher..	..	5 0	10 0	..	15 0
96 Will. son of above (33), fish	13 4	..	9 0	..	1 2 4
97 Robert le Fancer, seeds and spices	1 4 0	..	4 0	..	1 8 0
98 Richard Pruet (243) ..	15 0	2 0	..	4 6	1 1 6
99 Richard le Mot	8 9	1 0	..	..	9 9
100 Geoffrey Prille	8 0	5 8	..	1 6	15 2
101 William de Stowe, clerk	3 0	4 0	1 0	..	8 0
102 John Faber of Colne (91)	3 4	3 0	..	1 0	7 4
103 German. Pistor (363) ..	13 4	4 0	..	1 0	18 4
104 Adam de Coggeshall (59), shoemaker	10 0	3 0	13 4	..	1 6 4

	Grain.	Farming Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
105 German Pikerel, fisher ..	..	..	7 0	..	7 0
106 John Leman, clothier ..	1 2 0	3 0	19 0	2 0	2 6 0
107 Alex ^r Haneg, iron ..	6 0	5 0	1 7 6	..	1 18 6
108 Katherine, formerly serv- vant to John, clerk ..	7 0	..	..	..	7 0
109 Christiana Schrides ..	7 0	..	..	..	7 0
110 Walter le Barbur (267) ..	12 8	..	..	2 0	14 8
111 John Colyn (399) ..	..	6 0	..	10 8	16 8
112 Richd Oldeman (161), butcher ..	6 8	..	7 0	1 0	14 8
113 Walter de Fonte (351) ..	11 10	3 0	..	6 6	1 1 4
114 John le Coteler ..	8 0	..	..	..	8 0
115 Elicia Flagges ..	1 1 0	1 0	..	5 0	1 7 0
116 Willm Prudfot (359), shoemaker ..	..	..	8 0	..	8 0
117 Sager de Donilaund (5), clothier ..	10 8	12 0	1 7 0	..	2 9 8
118 Willm de Estorpe (362), mercier ..	7 0	..	7 0	..	14 0
119 John de Wykes (377) ..	..	..	7 0	..	7 0
120 John Edward (342), mercier ..	12 8	..	18 0	..	1 10 8
121 Henry Pñtit ..	1 4 0	15 0	..	1 6	2 0 6
122 Henry Pearsun (368), butcher ..	12 0	11 0	11 8	1 0	1 15 8
123 Will. Frichet, shoemaker ..	12 0	..	15 4	1 0	1 8 4
124 Richd de Wistone (381), mercier ..	8 0	6	12 0	8	1 1 2
125 Roger de Elmham, wool ..	2 0 8	1 8 10	15 0	2 0	4 6 6
126 John Oude ..	13 0	..	..	6	13 6
127 Thos. de Preston, but- cher and shoemaker ..	2 10 0	..	3 0 0	2 0	5 12 0
128 Jno. Ayllet (185) ..	..	11 6	..	..	11 6
129 Simon fil Bart., shoe- maker ..	..	..	1 0 0	..	1 0 0
130 John Lefhefe ..	6 0	2 0	..	8	8 8
131 Will. Grey (73), mercier ..	..	6 8	1 15 4	..	2 2 0
132 Hy. Tothe ..	3 0	4 0	..	..	7 0
133 Juliana Pach ..	8 0	..	..	1 0	9 0
134 Margery Chaloner (107) ..	6 0	1 0	..	..	7 0
135 Joan Polites ..	2 0	5 0	..	..	7 0
136 Will Pottere, baker (55) ..	5 0	6 0	1 0 0	..	1 11 0
137 Simon Godyar, wool ..	..	..	6 0	1 0	7 0
138 Walter le Palmer (349), mercier ..	..	..	7 0	..	7 0
139 Willm. Prosale (357), butcher ..	19 0	2 0	1 12 4	3 0	2 16 4
140 Robt. Whitfot ..	13 8	..	..	..	13 8
141 Roger Prille, mercier ..	16 8	..	1 0 0	1 0	1 17 8
142 Robert Gest, tanner ..	..	..	7 0	..	7 0
143 Will. de Sartrino (12), tanner ..	..	..	8 0	..	8 0
144 Oliver Elys, butcher ..	..	..	7 0	..	7 0
145 Alice Delles, wool ..	9 8	..	1 0	1 0	11 8
146 Joan Palkes (294) ..	10 0	2 0	..	1 0	13 0
147 Peter Cristemasse, fuller ..	..	2 0	8 0	..	10 0
148 Gerard le Chaucer (355) ..	..	..	10 0	..	10 0

	Grain.	Farming Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
149 Alicia Litel .. ..	.. ..	6 0	1 0	.. ..	7 0
150 Robert Spling	5 8	5 0	.. ..	.. ..	10 8
151 Will. le Chaloner (6) wool	1 7 1	.. ..	2 2 0	6 0	3 15 1
152 Will. Oseking (384) tanner	.. ..	.. ..	8 0	.. ..	8 0
153 John Baude, clothier ..	2 0	.. ..	7 0	.. ..	9 0
154 Emma Tothe (380) ..	15 0	5 0	.. ..	8	1 0 8
155 Edw. Golafire	6 0	8 0	.. ..	.. ..	14 0
156 Juliana filia Roger de S. Edmund (302), cloth..	8 4	.. ..	1 10 0	1 0 0	2 18 4
157 Sabina Geylard (251) ..	.. ..	7 0	.. ..	.. ..	7 0
158 Thos. Tynnot (263) ..	1 0 0	5 0	.. ..	1 6	1 6 6
159 Emma Geylard	8 4	2 6	.. ..	.. ..	10 10
160 Richd atte Gate (257), wool .. ..	.. ..	1 0	18 0	2 0	1 1 0
161 Robert de la Porte (274), chaplain	12 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	12 0
162 Sebelia de Colne	6 6	6	.. ..	.. ..	7 0
163 Willm de Stok	6 8	4 0	.. ..	1 0	11 8
164 John Secok	5 10	2 6	.. ..	.. ..	8 4
165 Margery Bosses	6 0	1 0	.. ..	1 0	8 0
166 Katerina la Lindrape ..	.. ..	2 0	7 0	.. ..	9 0
167 Isabella Langare	6 6	1 6	.. ..	.. ..	8 0
168 Note Sparwe (365) ..	9 6	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	9 6
169 Adam de Castro (356), salt and iron	18 0	2 0	8 6	1 6	1 10 0
170 Robt. Parles (279) ..	6 0	1 0	.. ..	.. ..	7 0
171 Richd Hok (229), iron and lime .. ..	.. ..	.. ..	8 0	.. ..	8 0
172 Willm. fil Note (255) ..	6 8	.. ..	.. ..	1 0	7 8
173 Matilda Elys.	4 0	3 0	.. ..	6	7 6
174 Alexr de Colne's widow	6 0	1 0	.. ..	.. ..	7 0
175 Willm de Bointone ..	7 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	7 0
176 Andrew Clericus (371) ..	12 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	12 0
177 Maykin Parmenter ..	13 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	13 0
178 Hubert Bosse (335) ..	1 2 8	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	1 2 8
179 Elias fil John (300) ..	1 8 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	1 8 0
180 Richd Wastel	4 0	1 6 8	.. ..	.. ..	1 10 8
181 Alice la Herde	2 0	10 0	.. ..	.. ..	12 0
182 Willm. Pistor (275) ..	9 0	18 4	.. ..	.. ..	1 7 4
183 Cecilia de Schrebbe St.	.. ..	7 0	.. ..	.. ..	7 0
184 Simon Rodbrith (270) ..	4 0	8 0	.. ..	.. ..	12 0
185 Elias Daniel (239) ..	.. ..	7 0	.. ..	.. ..	7 0
186 Robt. Dot of Horkesley (374), shoemaker ..	.. ..	.. ..	10 0	.. ..	10 0
187 John le Gag (74), fisher	.. ..	.. ..	7 0	.. ..	7 0
188 Roger, Rector of S. Rumwald (299)	12 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	12 0
189 John Windut.	8 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	8 0
190 John Bungheye, tanner	.. ..	.. ..	7 0	.. ..	7 0
191 Nicholas de Combes, clothier	11 8	14 4	4 13 4	14 4	6 13 8
192 Margery Trayli	8 0	2 0	.. ..	6	10 6
193 John, Vicar of Coggeshall	7 0	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	7 0
194 Rafe Carnifex (125) ..	.. ..	.. ..	7 0	.. ..	7 0
Total	104 18 0	51 11 10	80 7 10	12 15 8	249 13 4

VILLATA DE MILAND.

	Grain.	Farming Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
195 Mr. Simon de Neylond	1 18 8	2 12 8	..	..	4 11 4
196 John Springold (157) ..	1 10 4	..	..	..	1 10 4
197 Walter Ferthing .. ..	..	7 0	..	..	7 0
198 Agnes de Cheffeld .. ..	..	10 6	..	..	10 6
199 Walt. atte Noke	2 0	5 0	..	..	7 0
200 Hugo le Potter (398) ..	..	7 6	..	..	7 6
201 John le Hopper .. ..	..	7 6	..	..	7 6

VILLATA DE GRINSTED.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
202 Will. de (? Greensted) (112)	1 0 0	1 6 4	..	..	2 6 4
203 John atte Shaw (49) ..	1 0	14 8	..	..	15 8
204 Geoffrey, son of Mr. John	2 0	19 4	..	..	1 1 4
205 John Hunwyne (47) ..	..	7 0	..	..	7 0
206 John le Cok (42)	4 6	1 10 8	..	..	1 15 2
207 Bart. le Porter (41) ..	8 2	10 0	..	..	18 2
208 Willm Spakeman (44) ..	8 4	5 0	..	..	13 4
209 Rich. atte Birch	1 7	6 0	..	..	7 7
210 Nicholas Molendinarius	1 3	6 6	..	..	7 9
211 Geoffrey Snell	1 3	8 4	..	..	9 7
212 Philippa de Broma (43)	19 8	15 8	..	..	1 15 4
213 Andrew atte Bich (99) ..	6 6	11 0	..	..	17 6
214 Bart. Hunwyne .. ..	..	8 4	..	..	8 4

VILLATA DE WEST DONILAND.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
215 Wm Fraunk (230), vicar	1 18 0	3 16 8	..	..	5 14 8
216 John Duse .. ..	..	10 0	..	..	10 0
217 Thos. atte Mersch ..	..	8 0	..	..	8 0
218 Christiana atte Mersch (182)	5 0	5 0	..	..	10 0
219 Thos. atte Hathe (235)	7 0	3 6	..	..	10 6
220 Willm atte Clyne (160)	5 0	5 6	..	..	10 6
221 Adam le Rede (120) ..	6	10 0	..	..	10 6
222 Dame Alianora Hovel (104)	1 5 0	5 0	..	..	1 10 0
223 Alexr atte Helle (121) ..	5 9	10 0	..	..	15 9
224 Thomas le Herde (184)	6 0	1 2 0	..	..	1 8 0
225 Agnes atte Hathe (116)	..	7 0	..	..	7 0
226 Gilbert Aubri (166) ..	4 6	4 0	..	..	8 6
227 Petronilla Pegones ..	2 3	5 0	..	..	7 3
228 Robert Richold	6 0	1 4 4	..	..	1 10 4
229 Willm Estmar (164) ..	2 0	5 0	..	..	7 0
230 Matilda Thomas (123) ..	2 6	5 0	..	..	7 6
231 Alice atte Hedithe (122)	..	8 0	..	..	8 0
232 Geoffrey le Hopper ..	..	9 4	..	..	9 4
233 Christiana atte Helme	14 4	17 0	..	..	1 11 4
234 Alexr atte Helme	5 0	3 0	..	..	8 0
235 John Amy (193)	6	10 0	..	..	10 6
236 Simon Polle .. ..	..	10 6	..	..	10 6
237 Walter Elys (159) ..	11 9	5 0	..	..	16 9
238 Sager. le Reve	6 0	1 0 4	..	..	1 6 4
239 Bart. Derhunte .. ..	..	8 0	..	..	8 0

VILLATA DE LEXDEN.

	Grain.			Farming Stock.			Trade Stock.			Household Goods.			Total sum.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
240 Lord Fitzwalter (308) ..	2	16	0	1	18	8	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	14	8
241 Margery Osekines ..	3	6	..	9	8	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13	2	..
242 Geoffrey atte Wode ..	2	0	..	1	10	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	12	0
243 Richd le Bescher ..	..	..	..	2	0	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	0	0
244 Will. le King (330) ..	1	0	..	18	8	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	19	8	..
245 Hugh Baker ..	5	10	..	..	..	..	1	6	..	..	..	..	7	4	..
246 Sager le King (318) ..	2	3	..	9	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	11	3	..
247 Will. atte Brook..	4	0	..	19	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	3	0
248 Hamo Levegor (320) ..	2	9	..	14	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	16	9	..
249 Simonatte Cherche (332)	2	3	..	5	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	3	..
250 Rafe Overhee (322) ..	2	3	..	15	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17	3	..
251 Matilda Hamund (328)	..	..	..	7	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	0	..
252 Will. Edward (316) ..	..	..	..	8	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	0	..
253 Roger Overhee (313) ..	..	..	..	17	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	17	0	..
254 Simon f. Priest (333) ..	1	9	..	8	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9	9	..
255 Thos. le Herde (184) ..	9	6	..	1	9	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	18	10

SUMMARY.

Town	104	18	0	51	11	10	80	7	10	12	15	8	249	13	4
Myland	3	11	0	4	10	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	1	2
Greenstead	3	14	3	8	8	10	..	..	..	..	..	..	12	3	1
Berechurch	7	7	1	14	17	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	22	4	3
Lexden	4	13	1	13	8	4	1	6	..	..	..	..	18	2	11
<i>Total</i>	124	3	5	92	16	4	80	9	4	12	15	8	310	4	9

One-seventh .. £44 6s. 5d.

The fact that trade was confined to the town, and that the outlying districts were mainly used for grazing, is worth noting. Myland was chiefly royal forest. In the following Taxation the country districts may be identified by the small proportion of traders in them. Women form a fair proportion of the burgesses.

The figures in the foregoing lists are taken directly from "Rolls of Parliament," Volume 1., and it will be noticed that the totals are not accurate in every case. There are no castings in the first Taxation, but the totals for the second are as printed.

NOTES TO THE TAXATION OF 1296.¹

- 5 A Richard Martyn was Prior of St. Mary Magdalen's Hospital in 1323.
 - 9 Roger de Tyrington was M.P. in 1298, at York.
 - 15 M.P. 1301 at London; probably died that year, as he is not included in the next Taxation, but the name occurs in 1310, and later.
 - 16 Richard de Bergholt, Bailiff 1277, 1287.
- unū miliare ferri 25/- mill. 30 qr. carbonū mar' 15/- sea coal.

¹ Names occurring in both Taxations are noticed in the second.

- 18 Edward Talbe. Morant prints this burgess's inventory under the name of Richard Tubbe, which designation is found in the 1301 list. As the historian was also the editor of the Roll, it seems probable the above rendering is correct. He was Bailiff in 1287.
- 19 Henry Godyear, Bailiff c. 1265, 1280; Geoffrey, 1274.
- 20 Coreum, cortices et uteñs in tanneria sua, 5 marks. 21 The same.
- 38 John de Burstall, tanner, had a house in All Saints' parish. Trade plant 4 marks
- 39 Panū laneū=woollen cloth 15/-. Cyneres=ashes 6/-. Fagatts 4/-.
- 43 Sotulares=shoes 30/-.
- 49 4 flagons of oil (lagenas uncti) 3 Miliar' de Talewod at 2/-.
- 51 Equū ad Molend. Mill horse.
- 57 5 centenas fagatt' at 5/-. 3 Miliara de Talewod at 2/-. Fenum 4/-.
- 63 Pann' lineū=linen 10/-.
- 64 Stonhus=stone house: traditionally associated with Eudo Dapifer, who is also recorded to have possessed such an unusual dwelling in London. It occurs in the Court-rolls under this name in the fifteenth century, and was only destroyed about 1730.
- 72 Holy Trinity and Berechurch, taxed under two incumbents in 1296, are united in 1301, with the Vicar of Berechurch as Rector.
- 76 Early notice of Crouched Friars?
- 77 Pisce et allec. Fish and herrings, one mark
- 89 Bordes et robes de bast 2/-.
- 94 1 centenam de Cropling 4/-.
- 97 Semen senapu dysil et gingiber.
- 107 This surname is that of the earliest recorded bailiff circ. 1150. 3 centenas de ferro at 7/6. Unctum 20/-; if lard, as Cutts, surely a very large stock.
- 112 Candel' de Coltn. ?
- 119 Calciamenta et capuc.' Shoes.
- 126 This family furnished Bailiffs and M.P's. 1307-1439.
- 132 Rector of St. Martin's in 1329, or his father; had a "cart horse" 4/-.
- 139 Panū russeti—the famous Colchester russet cloth.
- 147 This surname continued prominent in the town to the seventeenth century.
- 151 Panū laneū 20/-. 10 lb. lane. at 2/-. 2 paria mot. manual 2/-.
- 155 Golaffre, Gullofredi, Gullifer, Bailiffs 1296-1317.
- 169 Ferrū 6/-. $\frac{1}{2}$ qr. Salt 2/-.
- 171 Ferrum et carbones 8/-.
- 195 Mr. Simon de Neylond was son of Robert and Cicely de Neylond, and appears to have been Canon of St. Botolph and afterwards Prior of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalene in 1301, in which year possibly he died, and brother Roger (181 in 1301 list) succeeded him. In 1281, in the time of Simon, Prior of St. Botolph, he founded and endowed a canonry in the Priory church, and nominated his brother Thomas as his first presentee, who was succeeded in 1296 by Thomas de Brome, then ordained priest for the purposes of the bequest, i.e. to offer mass at the altar of Blessed Thomas (à Becket) the Martyr, for the souls of the founder and his family (v. Cartulary of S. John, p. 570). Future presentations were to be made by the abbot.

TAXATION OF A FIFTEENTH, 1301.

"A Fifteenth of the Borough of Colchester and the Four Hamlets within the liberties—Lexden, Myland, Greenstead and West Donyland of all moveables there on the day of S. Michael in the xxixth year of the reign of King Edward made by the following jurors—1 John de la Forde (2), 2 Simon Lotun (3), 3 John de Stanwey (20), 4 Saher le Parmenter (4), 5 Saher de Donyland (117), 6 W^m le Chaloner (151), 7 Rafe Sanare (7), 8 John Pecoks (8), 9 John le Teynturer (40), 10 Matthew le Verrer (71), who say upon the oath that" the following persons had on that day goods valued at of which the xvth is

	Grain.		Live Stock.		Trade Stock.		Household Goods.		Total sum.	
	£	s. d.	£	s. d.	£	s. d.	£	s. d.	£	s. d.
11 Roger Tincto (39) ..	2	0			1	2 6	1	16 8	3	11 5
12 Will. de Sartrino (143), tanner			5	0	1	0 0	15	6	2	0 6
13 Geoffrey de Leyston ..			2	0			2	0		4 0
14 Will. Schaylard	1	0		6			6	6		8 0
15 Will. dictus Deyere (44) ..			1	0			15	3		16 3
16 John de Wyham, tanner ..			3	0	3	0	3	0		9 0
17 Nicholas Colbayn (42) ..			3	6			9	6		13 0
18 Gilbert Agote, fuller ..	1	14 0	4	8 0	10	0	2	1 8	8	13 8
19 Walter le Mazun (27) ..			1	9			8	0		9 9
20 Will ^m Molendinari (26)	11	0	13	0	5	6	1	13 10	3	3 4
21 Alice Maynard							1	3		1 3
22 Will ^m Ode, weaver ..			5	0	3	0	8	4		16 4
23 John fil Elye, weaver ..				6			2	0		2 6
24 Will. Spikyngs			1	8	2	0	17	0	1	0 8
25 Matilda Gogel			2	6			6	11		9 5
26 Matilda Tastard							9	6		9 6
27 Joan Springold							4	3		4 3
28 John Gade, shoemaker ..					4	3	5	0		9 3
29 Rich ^d Skynper			7	0	1	0	9	0		17 0
30 Catherine Alman	1	6	5	6			2	0		9 0
31 Alexander fil Clerk de Gt. Tey			11	9			5	0		16 9
32 Stephen Wyaer							3	2		3 2
33 W ^m Pungston (96), fish- monger	5	0	8	0			7	10	1	0 10
34 John Menny, tanner ..	1	6 8	8	0	2	8 0	1	14 2	5	16 10
35 Agnes de Leycester, wool and cloth	7	0	6	0	9	8	13	2	1	15 10
36 Matilda la Bau (31) ..	6	0	12	4			18	7	1	16 11
37 Rich ^d Curteys (32), shoe- maker					10	0				10 0
38 Dulcia Pikes (22)	1	8	7	0			7	0		15 8
39 Stephen le Especer					6	8	6	6		13 2
40 John atte Sloo	3	2	1	1 0					1	4 2
? GREENSTEAD.										
41 Bart ^w le Porter (207),	3	8	15	0			8	6	1	7 2
42 John Coks (206)	15	0	3	0 0			10	8	4	5 8

	Grain.	Live Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
43 Philippa de Brome (212)	7 8	1 9 0	..	18 2	2 14 10
44 Will. Spakeman (208) ..	4 8	13 0	..	6 6	1 4 2
45 Maurice Molendinarius ..	..	4 0	..	6 10	10 10
46 Nichs le Coupere .. ..	..	1 0	..	2 0	3 0
47 John Onewyne (205) ..	1 6	6 2	..	..	7 8
48 Nichs Gigo	1 8	..	..	3 0	4 8
49 John atte Schawe (203)	4 8	11 0	..	8 8	1 4 4
50 John de Grensted	9 4	1 18 0	..	8 0	2 15 4
51 Wills Oldegate (41) ..	9 0	5 0	9 8	18 10	2 2 6
52 John Skot, butcher ..	..	..	5 6	2 0	7 6
53 Elyas Textor	3 0	1 6	12 6	12 2	1 9 2
54 John Orpede, butcher ..	..	..	11 6	9 2	1 0 8
55 Will. le Pottere (136), baker	4 0	1 8	..	16 2	1 1 10
56 Simon Carectar .. ..	..	13 4	..	8 0	1 1 4
57 Alice Fraunks (50) ..	2 0	..	..	16 2	18 2
58 Edmund Tinctor .. ..	..	10 0	18 0	10 0	1 18 0
59 Adam de Coggeshall (104) shoemaker	7 4	3 0	2 1 11	1 8 6	4 0 9
60 Matilda le Warener ..	..	2 0	..	8 6	10 6
61 Nichs le Parmenter (35)	4 9	3 8	19 4	1 2 10	2 10 7
62 John de Tendring (36), tanner	12 4	16 8	2 8 0	1 9 10	5 6 10
63 Constantine Tannator ..	..	10	1 7 0	9 5	1 17 3
64 John Godgrom, parmen- tarius .. .. .	..	..	2 0	..	2 0
65 Rich. Noreys (30), tanner	..	11 8	2 0 0	1 4 10	3 16 6
66 Simon le Grom, car- penter	5 0	8 10	10	3 0	17 8
67 Gilbert Spakeman ..	9	4 0	..	..	4 9
68 John Vyel, clothier ..	8 8	12 0	19 6	1 7 7	3 7 9
69 Geoffrey Tinctor .. ..	..	2 6	1 2 2	1 11 11	2 16 7
70 Elycia atte Hoogate, brewer	5 4	1 0 0	2 11	18 0	2 6 3
71 Edmund Pelliparius (25)	11 11	12 8	1 2 10	1 5 3	3 12 8
72 Gilbert de Rumbregge, fuller .. .. .	..	1 0	2 6	13 4	16 10
73 Willm Gray (131), mercer	4 8	14 0	1 13 10	1 7 10	4 0 4
74 John le Gags (187), sailor	3 11	6 8	18 10	1 4 10	2 14 3
75 Thomas Lot .. .. .	..	1 0	..	1 0	2 0
76 Thomas Cook, fish- monger .. .. .	..	..	3 0	15 8	18 8
77 Robt. Uncle .. .. .	..	..	..	2 6	2 6
78 Alexr Tigulatore, tyler ..	3 11	..	..	1 4 0	1 7 11
79 Robt. le Heldere	10	6 0	..	2 6	9 4
80 Walter le Gay	2 1	6 0	..	..	8 1
81 Pleysaunt Aylmer	2 1	6 6	..	..	8 7
82 Christina la Glover ..	..	2 8	..	..	2 8
83 Alice la Yraveres	10	2 6	..	1 4	4 8
84 Thomas le Herde	1 1	4 6	..	..	5 7
85 Stephen de Levenhey (33), shoemaker .. ..	..	3 0	15 0	2 0	1 0 0
86 Will. Way, furrier ..	..	..	8 0	..	8 0
87 Roger Lomb (49), re- tired butcher .. ..	..	..	..	18 6	18 6
88 John de Geywood, cook	10 10	2 6	14 5	1 15 8	3 3 5

	Grain.	Live Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
89 Edward atte Pette, brewer and timber merchant	5 4	13 0	11 5	1 5 8	2 15 5
90 Rich. Metiep, weaver .. ..	..	..	4 8	..	4 8
91 John de Colum (102), faber	11 6	16 0	12 6	1 0 4	3 0 4
92 Agnes Molendinarius ..	10 6	..	1 4 2	17 10	2 12 6
93 Willm le Bowyer .. ..	..	..	2 0	2 6	4 6
94 Wm le Barbur .. ..	..	10	5 0	3 4	9 2
95 Margery Mottis	2 0	1 0	..	6 0	9 0
96 Peter le Wyld	15 0	2 0 0	6 0	1 3 8	4 4 8
97 Richd Tabnar, inn-keeper .. ..	..	..	..	6 9	6 9
98 Richd Corbyn, shoemaker .. ..	..	7 4	15 0	3 0	1 5 4
99 Andrewatte Bych (213), Greenstead	9 4	1 6 0	..	3 0	1 18 4
100 Thomas Spakeman ..	1 9	11 0	..	..	12 9
101 Richd Whytebrid ..	..	3 0	..	..	3 0
102 Matilda la Tselere ..	2 4	..	..	..	2 4
103 Alexr Odyerne	1 11	2 6	..	..	4 5
104 D ^e Alianora Hovel (222) ..	..	1 1 0	..	1 13 4	2 14 4
105 Alexr Tabnar, innkeeper and clothier	11 0	7 4	18 6	1 8 1	3 4 11
106 Abbot, S. John	2 14 0	7 5 0	..	..	9 19 0
107 Margery Chaloner (134) ..	3 8	1 6	6 0	11 6	1 2 8
108 Roger de Camera (47), brewer	16 0	2 0	2 1	1 12 2	2 12 3
109 Anne Godyar, brewer ..	11 10	1 0	3 0	1 17 9	2 13 7
110 Amycia de Leycester ..	8 0	2 0	..	5 6	15 6
111 Willm Ungelfot (48) ..	..	2 6	..	9 10	12 4
112 Will de Greensted (202) ..	18 8	2 5 0	..	12 6	3 16 2
113 Alexr Tony (83), iron-monger	3 8	1 6	..	18 9	1 3 11
114 Galf. Leuwy, tailor ..	..	5 0	10 0	16 0	1 11 0
115 Roger f. Letice (77), tailor	6 4	6 6	10 0	1 4 9	2 7 7
? WEST DONYLAND.					
116 Agnes atte Hathe (225) ..	2 3	15 0	..	..	17 3
117 Henry le Lung .. ..	..	3 0	..	4 6	7 6
118 Henry le Berther ..	1 7	5 0	..	1 3	7 10
119 Thos. Godfelawe ..	2 4	10 0	..	..	12 4
120 Adam Godwyne (221) ..	..	7 9	..	2 6	10 3
121 Alex. atte Helle (223) ..	3 1	8 0	..	..	11 1
122 Adalycia atte Hedyche (231)	5	7 0	..	..	7 5
123 Matilda Thomas (230) ..	4 8	7 0	..	..	11 8
124 Robt. le Mustarder ..	..	..	16 4	1 16 2	2 12 6
125 Rafe. Steleger (194), carnifex	9 0	..	1 7 2	1 4 6	3 0 8
126 Wm Cubber, jun. tanner ..	..	2 6	17 1	1 8	1 1 3
127 John Hust, sailor ..	..	..	6 8	1 0 5	1 7 1
128 Jno. atte Crabbetrywe ..	4 8	5 0	..	..	9 8
129 Roger Juscald (93) ..	11 8	1 14 0	..	1 15 2	4 0 10
130 Hy. Vinch (94) .. ..	..	2 6	..	3 4	5 10
131 Bart. de Thoriton ..	..	3 0	..	1 0	4 0

	Grain.	Live Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
132 Alex. de Mers	1 6	6 0	..	..	7 6
133 Alice Boydon .. ..	..	5 0	..	..	5 0
134 Thos. de Clinghoo (91)	3 0	8 0	..	..	11 0
135 John de Peldon, sailor	..	1 0	..	14 0	15 0
136 Margaret Wolves ..	6 0	..	8 0	11 5	1 5 5
137 John Pote, sailor ..	..	..	8 0	7 6	15 6
138 John le Peper .. ..	..	..	..	3 6	3 6
139 Nich ^s Smart .. ..	..	..	..	4 6	4 6
140 Ric. de Leyer, clerk ..	2 9	1 4	..	2 0	6 1
141 John le Warener ..	..	..	..	1 2 0	1 2 0
142 Rich. ate Wyth, sailor	..	..	6 0	3 1	9 1
143 Julia Boloynes .. ..	..	..	..	2 6	2 6
144 Jno. le Clerk .. ..	..	..	..	3 9	3 9
145 Gilbert le Porcher, weaver .. ..	..	1 0	3 0	9 2	13 2
146 Jno. Dounyng, fisher..	..	..	5 0	8 10	13 10
147 Simon Lyger, fisher ..	..	..	11 6	6 8	18 2
148 Agnes Houchouns, weaver .. ..	..	..	7	7 10	8 5
149 Katherine Davyd, clothier	3 0	8 0	5 0	12 3	1 8 3
? MYLAND.					
150 Agnes Daniel .. ..	..	..	..	4 8	4 8
151 Amicia Nhytald .. ..	..	..	..	5 0	5 0
152 Robt. le Drivere	4 8	..	..	2 6	7 2
153 Elena, widow Walter de Neyland (60) ..	..	1 0	..	2 6	3 6
154 Peter Mot .. ..	..	..	..	2 6	2 6
155 Golda ate Helle .. ..	..	..	..	1 6	1 6
156 Hugo Lythwyne	19 8	3 1 0	..	..	4 0 8
157 Springold opē ye Helle, (196)	3 0	9 0	..	3 4	15 4
158 Alicia ate Clive .. ..	..	8 8	..	2 0	10 8
159 Walter Elys (237) ..	4 8	1 2 0	..	..	1 6 8
160 Will. ate Clive (220) ..	6 4	11 0	..	3 0	1 0 4
161 Rich. Oldeman (112), butcher .. ..	..	4 6	6 0	12 0	1 2 6
162 Robt. Richold (228) ..	6 11	14 0	..	..	1 0 11
163 Rich. Pyegon	6 1	1 0 2	..	..	1 6 3
164 Will. Estmar (229), W. Donyland	4 8	16 4	..	..	1 1 0
165 Will. Crake	1 8	5 0	..	2 0	8 8
166 Gilbert Aubre (226), W. Donyland	2 6	7 0	..	2 6	12 0
167 Alex. ad Pontem, sailor	..	..	10 0	..	10 0
168 Geoffrey Dounyng, sailor .. ..	..	..	4 0	3 6	7 6
169 Henry Pakeman (21), tanner and brewer..	1 8 0	10 0	5 13 2	2 6 8	9 17 10
170 Adam le Shepherd, sailor	..	5 0	1 6	6 0	12 6
171 Walter Textor .. ..	..	..	..	2 8	2 8
172 Henry de Leycester, wine merchant ..	1 10	3 0	..	10 11	15 9
173 Hugo de Lopham, shoe- maker .. ..	..	..	7 6	3 0	10 6

	Grain.			Live Stock.			Trade Stock.			Household Goods.			Total sum.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
174 Wm f. Springhold, sailor	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	..	..	..	..	5	0	0
175 John Boydin (85)	1	10	..	6	6	..	..	..	5	6	..	..	13	10	..
176 John ate Clyve	..	..	..	3	0	..	..	..	6	6	..	..	9	6	..
177 Nich. de Piggeslye	..	..	..	2	0	..	..	..	9	9	..	..	11	9	..
178 Christina Pungston	..	..	..	2	0	..	..	..	5	6	..	..	7	6	..
179 Sybil Belch	3	10	..	3	0	..	..	..	13	5	..	..	1	0	3
180 Roger Herpe	..	10	..	6	0	..	..	..	4	0	..	..	10	10	..
181 Brother Roger	16	8	..	3	5	4	..	..	1	8	..	..	4	3	8
182 Christina ate Mershe (218), W. Donyland	3	9	..	5	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	9	..
183 Castanea Trusse	2	4	..	5	0	..	..	..	2	0	..	..	9	4	..
184 Thos. le Herde (255), W. Donyland	12	8	..	2	13	6	..	..	18	2	..	..	4	4	4
185 John Ayllet (128) brewer	..	..	..	2	4	8	3	5	1	13	2	..	4	1	3
186 Prior (13)	2	3	8	4	16	0	..	..	13	2	..	..	6	19	8
187 Elyas Aylwyne	..	..	..	1	0	..	..	..	4	6	..	..	5	6	..
188 Mabel Someters	7	6	..	1	0	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	8	6	..
189 Lucia ate Watere	7	4	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	0	..	..	8	4	..
190 Gerard le Speller	..	..	..	1	0	..	..	..	5	0	..	..	6	0	..
191 Saman Carpenter	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	6	..	2	6	..	5	0	..
192 Phs. de Aseton, shoemaker	..	..	..	2	0	..	13	6	..	4	6	..	1	0	0
193 John Amye (235)	2	8	..	12	0	..	..	..	2	0	..	..	16	8	..
194 Margery ate Lane Ande	..	..	..	..	9	..	..	..	3	0	..	..	3	9	..
195 John Suarthar, sailor	..	..	..	..	..	..	6	0	..	..	..	..	6	0	..
196 Robt. Buks, shoemaker	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	..	2	6	..	7	6	..
197 Will. de Tendring, tailor	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..	7	0	..	..	7	3	..
198 Saher. Tuttoy, fisherman	..	..	..	7	6	..	5	..	3	6	..	..	11	5	..
199 John Rotar, carpenter	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	0	..	1	8	..	6	8	..
200 Hawise f. Jno. de Stanwey	4	8	..	1	6	..	..	..	6	6	..	..	12	8	..
201 Note Holihort, weaver	4	0	..	..	..	..	2	0	..	6	4	..	12	4	..
202 Alex. ate Delve, sailor	..	..	..	14	6	..	2	6	..	2	0	..	19	0	..
203 Henry ate Newelonde	1	7	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	1	..	..	3	8	..
204 Margery la Ventuse, weaver	..	..	..	..	..	..	6	..	7	0	..	..	7	6	..
205 Agnes la Regatere, baker	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	3	..	..	..	..	1	3	..
206 John ope the Helle	10	5	..	3	0	..	..	..	12	4	..	..	1	5	9
207 Dyke Cook	..	..	..	2	0	..	..	..	2	0	..	..	4	0	..
208 Jno. Morhem, draper	2	0	..	1	0	..	4	0	..	..	..	..	7	0	..
209 Robt Byene (88), sailor	..	..	..	14	0	..	17	0	..	6	0	..	1	17	0
210 Henry Ladde	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	0	..	..	10	0	..
211 Humfrey Tanner (52)	..	..	..	1	0	..	12	6	..	5	0	..	18	6	..
212 Geoffrey Merchant (66)	..	..	..	..	..	..	13	4	..	1	8	..	15	0	..
213 John le Bonelyefe (89), ironmonger	..	..	..	..	..	..	7	0	..	11	8	..	18	8	..
214 John de London, smith	4	8	..	3	0	..	1	0	0	12	6	..	2	0	2
215 Christina Gilemyn	4	8	..	2	0	..	..	..	5	0	..	..	11	8	..
216 Sacole Sutor (54)	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	0	0	12	2	..	1	12	2
217 Will. Dubber, tanner	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	8	..	5	5	..	16	1	..
218 Jno. de Terling, smith	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	6	..	..	..	..	2	6	..
219 Roger Faber	..	..	..	..	..	..	6	0	..	1	6	..	7	6	..
220 Matilda Finger, baker	..	..	..	..	..	..	15	0	..	..	..	..	15	0	..
221 Robt. Lindrap (63)	..	..	..	2	0	..	8	2	..	13	10	..	1	4	0
222 Robt le Wodehywere	3	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	6	..	..	3	9	..
223 John Sayer (12), tanner	12	4	..	13	4	..	2	10	..	1	13	6	3	2	0

	Grain.	Live Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
224 Will. Fullo .. ..	..	..	10 0	5 0	15 0
225 Thos. Bysouth, tanner	..	..	10 2	5 0	15 2
226 Agnes Bynorth	7 8	1 8	..	12 2	1 1 6
227 Gilbert Clerk	2 0	1 0	..	2 0	5 0
228 Simon Girdler	3 10	..	1 0	..	4 10
229 Rich. Hok (171), smith	..	..	5 0	3 9	8 9
230 Sir Wm Fraunk (215), Vicar Berechurch ..	1 0 4	2 6 8	..	2 0	3 9 0
231 Gilbert Roger	2 0	..	..	3 0	5 0
232 Will. Clerk	8 6	12 0	..	9 0	1 9 6
233 Cecilia le Vaux, widow	..	3 0	..	..	3 0
234 Edw. Sutor .. ..	..	..	1 10	1 6	3 4
235 Thos. ate Hathe (219), Berechurch	3 7	11 3	..	4 8	19 6
236 John f. Petronilla ..	2 6	1 6	..	10 1	14 1
237 John Payn .. ..	..	5 0	..	2 10	7 10
238 Gilbert le Taseler ..	..	1 6	..	1 3	2 9
239 Elyas Daniel (185) ..	..	3 0	..	7 2	10 2
240 Alex. Chepyng .. ..	..	..	..	4 0	4 0
241 Abbot, Berechurch ..	5 10 0	12 16 0	..	..	18 6 0
242 Robt. Olyver	16 0	1 11 4	..	12 7	2 19 11
243 Rich. Pruet (98)	3 0	1 6	..	16 2	1 0 8
244 Walt. de la March ..	..	19 8	..	15 11	1 15 7
245 Isabel Elys	10 8	11 6	..	10 1	1 12 3
246 Mr Wm Waryn (14) ..	1 7 10	1 4 4	..	..	2 12 2
247 Thomas Holde, brewer	2 8	19 0	3 1	12 4	1 17 1
248 Nich. Textor	1 2	6 0	7	8 4	16 1
249 John Nooble .. ..	..	5 0	..	10 3	15 3
250 Jno. de Bergholte, tailor	..	6	..	11 4	11 10
251 Sabina Geylard (157)	4 0	3 6	11	6 6	14 11
252 Roger Wade, weaver..	..	..	4 6	8 0	12 6
253 Robt. Andrew .. ..	..	5 0	..	3 0	8 0
254 Senicla atte Gate ..	..	..	..	9 0	9 0
255 Will. f. Note Pistor (172)	3 0	3 0	1 1	14 6	1 1 7
256 Will. Bret .. ..	..	..	..	5 0	5 0
257 Richard ate Gate (160), coal merchant	3 4	11 0	8 3	1 4 6	2 7 1
258 Richard de Reylegh, shoemaker .. ..	..	..	1 0	2 6	3 6
259 Jno. Balloks .. ..	..	10	..	8 8	9 6
260 Jno. le Especer, tailor	..	..	3	9 0	9 3
261 Walter Motekyn, baker	2 4	1 6	11	7 0	11 9
262 Geoffrey de Guoy ..	..	18 0	..	14 1	1 12 1
263 Thos. Tynnot (158), baker	19 4	2 0	3 9	19 7	2 4 8
264 Robt. de Storewode, smith .. ..	..	7 0	3 0	5 5	15 5
265 Richard Bygor .. ..	..	3 0	..	18 2	1 1 2
266 John le Wolf, girdler..	..	6 0	13 0	1 6	1 0 6
267 Walter le Barbour (110)	3 8	7 0	12 8	2 1 0	3 4 4
268 Elic. Slag, brewer ..	15 0	9 6	6 9	14 2	2 5 5
269 Rich. Harthemer ..	..	8 6	..	7 10	16 4
270 Simon Rodbryth (184)	..	1 14 0	..	12 4	2 6 4
271 Margery de Schreb Street	3 0	5 0	..	4 6	12 6
272 Richard Lorimar ..	..	..	1 6	2 3	3 9
273 John Faber de Lexden	..	4 6	4 0	9 5	17 11

	Grain.	Live Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
274 Robert de Porta (161), chaplain	10 2	..	..	..	10 2
275 Will. Pistor de Schreb St. (182) .. .. .	..	1 2 6	..	8 0	1 10 6
276 Will. de Schreb St. ..	..	3 0	..	1 6	4 6
277 Alex ^r de Schreb St. ..	..	..	..	4 0	4 0
278 Gilbert Miller	2 0	18 0	2 8	8 8	1 11 4
279 Robert Parles (170) ..	5 0	..	..	11 3	16 3
280 John de Sartrino (67) ..	..	4 6	..	15 7	1 0 1
281 Peter Pistor .. .. .	..	..	..	1 7	1 7
282 Barth. Textor .. .. .	..	1 4	3 0	6 0	10 4
283 Will ^m supra Murum ..	4 0	4 0	..	11 1	19 1
284 Peter Comber .. .. .	..	3 0	15 8	11 5	1 10 1
285 Barth. Niger, shop- keeper .. .. .	..	..	3 0	4 8	7 8
286 Alicia Dolekyn	3 4	..	..	9 4	12 8
287 Galf. de Aula .. .. .	..	1 6	..	9 0	10 6
288 Robt. le Verrer (6) ..	14 2	1 0 0	1 0 5	1 5 0	3 19 7
289 Chileman Smith .. ..	..	3 0	1 6	12 4	16 10
290 Elena Weldes .. .. .	..	10 0	..	8 0	18 0
291 Will. de Mulsham, butcher .. .. .	..	..	17 4	8 6	1 5 10
292 Jno. Dolekyn, shoe- maker	3 0	2 0	..	11 0	16 0
293 Peter de London, tailor ..	..	..	6	7 11	8 5
294 Joan Pakes (146) clothier	2 3	..	8 0	11 2	1 1 5
295 Gilbert Faber .. .. .	..	..	5 0	1 7	6 7
296 Will. ate Cornhelle ..	5 0	1 0	..	..	6 0
297 Simon de Firmar	3 6	1 6	..	6 1	11 1
298 Thos. de Ratlesden, shoemaker .. .. .	..	..	8 0	4 4	12 4
299 Roger (188), rector S. Runwald	15 0	..	..	..	15 0
300 Elyas f. John (178) ..	17 0	6 8	..	6 8	1 10 4
301 Rich. Tubbe	13 0	2 9 4	2 7	1 6 10	4 11 9
302 Julian de Bery (156) ..	2 2 4	2 2 8	14 0	2 0 11	6 19 11
303 Agnes Sparewe	6 0	2 0	..	2 10	10 10
304 Wm. Dumberel, car- penter .. .. .	..	..	2 0	5 7	7 7
305 Rich. de Colum, clothier	..	1 3 0	13 0	11 6	2 7 6
306 Nich. Faber	2 6	..	5 0	7 6	15 0
307 Rich. Carpenter .. ..	..	..	1 0	3 3	4 3
? LEXDEN.					
308 Lord Fitzwalter (240)	3 3 4	6 18 0	..	..	10 1 4
309 Adam de Waldyngfeld ..	..	1 18 2	..	..	1 18 2
310 Willm. Textor .. .. .	..	1 6	..	6 0	7 6
311 John Osekin	3 8	1 5 0	1 0	7 9	1 17 5
312 Jno. Poope	3 8	1 2 10	..	4 6	1 11 0
313 Roger Overhye (253) ..	4 11	2 9 0	..	8 0	3 1 11
314 Gilbert Poope	3 8	12 0	..	3 0	18 8
315 Roys la Parkers .. ..	..	8 0	..	6 7	14 7
316 Willm. Edward (252) ..	3 2	1 7 0	..	5 0	1 15 2
317 John ate Broke	3 2	19 0	..	8 0	1 10 2
318 Saher le Kyng (246) ..	3 11	1 4 7	..	9 5	1 17 11
319 Simon Aylmar	1 7	8 0	..	3 0	12 7
320 Hamo Levegore (248)	3 1	13 6	..	3 6	1 0 1

	Grain.	Live Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
321 Henry le Verrer	1 6	12 0	..	4 8	18 2
322 Rafe Overhye (250) ..	8 7	2 9 1	..	10 8	3 8 4
323 Alice ate Diche .. ..	..	13 0	..	2 0	15 0
324 Saloman ate Broke ..	1 4	8 0	..	..	9 4
325 Adam de Ponte .. ..	..	13 0	..	..	13 0
326 Simon de Ponte .. ..	..	16 0	..	..	16 0
327 Peter Edward .. ..	..	14 0	..	..	14 0
328 Matilda Hammund (251)	3 2	10 0	..	4 0	17 2
329 Robt. Rodbryth .. ..	..	19 6	..	4 6	1 4 0
330 Wm le Kyng (244) ..	8 0	2 18 0	1 10	15 1	4 2 11
331 Galfrid ate Diche ..	3 4	4 12 6	..	12 6	5 8 4
332 Simon de Ecclesia (249)	1 9	17 6	..	9 5	1 8 8
333 Simon f. Prepositi (254)	3 2	19 0	9	10 4	1 13 3
334 Mr John (17), rector of Tendring	1 19 0	2 15 0	..	..	4 14 0
335 Hubert Bosse (177) ..	7 8	16 0	..	..	1 3 8
336 Jordan Olyver (1) ..	13 8	1 0 6	8	1 1 3	2 16 1
337 Rafe Ode	9 0	13 0	..	9 0	1 11 0
338 Phyllyp Bullok, fuller	..	..	2 6	7 0	9 6
339 Willm. Skyp, mercer..	..	..	3 0	2 0	5 0
340 James de Wyham, fuller.. .. .	..	..	11 0	9 6	1 0 6
341 John Pentecost (61), tanner .. .. .	..	..	..	7 0	7 0
342 Jno. Edward (120), draper and brewer..	3 8	8 0	3 9 11	1 7 8	5 9 3
343 Rafe Sparwe .. ..	..	..	..	13 2	13 2
344 Alured Carnifex .. ..	..	2 0	4	10 0	12 4
345 Will. Pentecost, fuller	..	..	11 9	14 10	1 6 7
346 Richard de Hadley, girdler .. .. .	..	..	4 0	5 0	9 0
347 Lyving Poope	10	1 4	6	8 9	11 5
348 Gilbert de Ylleg, shoe- maker .. .. .	..	..	7 0	9 2	16 2
349 Walter le Paumer (138), chemist and spicer..	..	6	6 0	9 0	15 6
350 John de Leycester (34)	..	6 0	..	5 6	11 6
351 Walt. de Fonte (113), brewer	6 10	3 0	2 7	11 6	1 3 11
352 John Elys	6 0	1 0	..	3 4	10 4
353 Nich. le Gros	1 8	5 0	5	..	7 1
354 John ate Cherche ..	..	6	4	6 0	6 10
355 Gerard le Chaucer (148)	5 0	1 6	2 8	1 10	11 0
356 Adam de Castro (169), brewer	2 0	1 5 0	5 0	17 8	2 9 8
357 Will. Proueale (139), butcher	1 11 0	18 0	3 18 7	1 7 7	7 15 2
358 Wyot Carnifex .. ..	..	..	11 0	5 8	16 8
359 Will. Proudfof (116), shoemaker .. ..	..	..	15 0	..	15 0
360 Robt. le Bret, butcher	..	1 6	..	5 0	6 6
361 Joan Elyanor	4 8	..	..	2 6	7 2
362 Will. de Estorpe (118), draper .. .. .	..	..	11 0	4 0	15 0
363 German Pistor (103) ..	5 0	..	..	2 6	7 6

	Grain.	Live Stock.	Trade Stock.	Household Goods.	Total sum.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
364 Will. de Saaham, shop-keeper .. .. .	.. ..	.. ..	10 0	5 0	15 0
365 Notekyna Sparwe (167)	4 8	.. ..	.. ..	16 3	1 0 11
366 Hy Counteproud, shoe-maker .. .. .	.. ..	.. ..	12 0	4 4	16 4
367 John de Teya	3 2	1 2	.. ..	7 10	12 2
368 Hy. Pearsun (122), butcher	12 0	1 3 4	1 13 11	1 13 10	5 3 1
369 Alice Prentyz	1 5 10	1 3 4	3 8	1 6 6	3 19 4
370 Stephen Cothand .. ..	.. ..	.. ..	6	5 6	6 0
371 Andrew Clerk (176) ..	6 0	.. ..	.. ..	13 8	19 8
372 Mr Wm de Hadham, mercer .. .. .	.. ..	.. ..	4 0	11 0	15 0
373 Robt. de Bullockeswell ..	.. ..	.. ..	1 10	3 6	5 4
374 Robt. Dot (186), tanner ..	.. ..	.. ..	7 8	3 7	11 3
375 Alice Reyner	2 4	2 0	1 3	3 2	8 9
? MYLAND.					
376 Abbot S. Osyth .. ..	.. ..	6 10 0	.. ..	3 0	6 13 0
377 John Wycks (119), tailor .. .. .	.. ..	.. ..	6	11 0	11 6
378 Warin f. William	7 4	2 3 8	.. ..	.. ..	2 11 0
379 Edmund Grimbaud, mercer .. .. .	.. ..	.. ..	6 8	7 0	13 8
380 Emma Tothes (154)	9 3	3 0	.. ..	11 1	1 3 4
381 Rich. de Wyseton (124), draper	1 8	12 2	2 5 7	1 2 6	4 1 11
382 Rich. de Dyerham, brewer and smith ..	9 4	10 0	12 0	2 11 0	4 2 4
383 Wysota de Dyham .. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	8 6	8 6
384 Willm. Osekyn (152), tanner .. .. .	.. ..	2 0	10 0	13 0	1 5 0
385 Will. de Byilham, weaver .. .. .	.. ..	.. ..	6 0	6 0	12 0
386 Michael Naplef	5 11	2 0	.. ..	7 6	15 5
387 Will. Prentiz	1 1	.. ..	.. ..	6 8	7 9
388 Jno. Ryel .. ..	.. ..	2 0	3 0	10 6	15 6
389 Robt. ate Water, draper ..	.. ..	.. ..	6 8	1 6	8 2
390 Roger Chasfeld .. ..	.. ..	6 0	.. ..	1 7	7 7
391 Jno. Motekyn .. ..	.. ..	10 6	.. ..	6 0	16 6
392 Will. Wyndout .. ..	.. ..	12 0	.. ..	8 2	1 0 2
393 Hy. de Quercu	1 8	6 0	.. ..	.. ..	7 8
394 Agatha ate Hathe	1 2	3 0	.. ..	.. ..	4 2
395 Jno. Sueyn, linendraper ..	.. ..	3 6	10 0	.. ..	13 6
396 Ric. Martyn	1 8	.. ..	.. ..	10 0	11 8
397 Nich. Springold .. ..	.. ..	10 6	.. ..	.. ..	10 6
398 Hugo le Porter (200) ..	.. ..	2 6	.. ..	4 3	6 9
399 Jno. Colyn (111), wine merchant .. .. .	.. ..	8 8	2 6 10	17 6	3 13 0
400 Henry de Leycester, wine merchant, v. 172	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
Total	75 15 6	184 13 4	90 4 1	167 6 7	518 1 4

One-fifteenth .. £34 12s. 7d.

NOTES ON 1301 TAXATION.

All the jurors filled the office of Bailiff except Nos. 6 and 8.

- 1 Forde and de la Forde—prominent surname till the end of fifteenth century; M.Ps. and Bailiffs 1294-1483. The ford possibly that at Middle Mill, still existing.
- 5 Shop in St. Runwald's parish 1313.
- 7 John de Sanare, Benefactor to Abbey 1303. Robert—Prior of St. Mary Magdalen. Sometimes printed Savare; also qy. de Saiera and Sartrino.
- 9 Will in Town Records 1330; houses in East Street and the Market.
- 10 Bailiff 1332, 1349, 1351, thus surviving the Black Death, but query if a son of the same name. His father, Robert le Verrer, Bailiff 1298.
- 10 In Thesauro—in camera—in domo sua—in coquina—in bracino, fullest description of house. Cineres de Wed $\frac{1}{2}$ mark.
- 20 In Thesauro—in camera, in coquina, in granar'.
- 26 Tunic 5/- 27. Supertunic 5/-.
- 34 2 robes 14/- 2 Beds 8/-.
- 51 Coreum album pro marcandisa sua 6/8.
- 52 Carnes venales, sepum et pinguedinem.
- 61 In furratur' et pellibus agninis, one mark.
- 73 In cirotecis, bursis, zonis, cera, et aliis minutis reb' in Mercer' sua 16/6.
- 74 Two other partners in boat, Jno Gog & Jno de Peldon.
- 92 Lapides p. molis manualib' 4/-. cordas divisas 5/-. oleū 11/-.
- 104 This lady was taxed under Berechurch in 1296, but it is expressly stated here that her goods were "in camera sua" at Myland, and that she had now no grain or other goods.
- 113 Alexander Tony, Bailiff 1290.
- 129 Thos. Juscard, Rector of Greenstead, 1323. John Juscard, M.P.
- 136 Reicia ad piscand. Fishing nets 5/-.
- 131 Master of the Hospital of Blessed Mary Magdalen and the leprous Brothers of his house.
- 185 John Ayllet, Benefactor to Abbey, died 1313. Still a local surname.
- 214 In maeis et incude et aliis iutens suis et ferr in fabricia sua 20/-.
- 223 This family was prominent in Colchester till the middle of the seventeenth century. A family in United States claim to be descendants.
- 243 John Pruet, Prior of S. Botolph 1327. Richard Pruet, Bailiff 1283.
- 279 Robt. Parles, M.P. 1313.
- 300 Elias f. John, Bailiff 1276, and M.P. 1295.
- 301 Rich. Tubbe, Bailiff 1287.
- 334 Founder of chantry in S. Helen's Chapel 1321.
- 335 Bailiff 1314, and earliest M.P. 1295.
- 336 This family was very prominent here in the latter half of the thirteenth century, and gave its name to the estate still known as Olivers in Stanway parish. Jordan (son of) Oliver gave thirty acres of land and five of wood in East Donyland to the Abbey in 1303; probably a Bailiff.
- 337 Bailiff 1307. M.P. 1344.
- 356 Bailiff 1281; M.P. 1307.
- 378 Bailiff 1310. M.P. 1302.

COMPARISON OF THE TWO TAXATIONS.

Hitherto the difference between the lists, obvious to the most casual observer, has prevented anyone from attempting a comparison between them. Mr. Hartshorne asserts that no name in the second list is identical with one in the first, an assertion which a collation of the two sets of assessors would alone have disproved; while his statement that only 82 persons were taxed in the town and hamlets is equally unreliable.

Including jurors, 254 names, are given in 1296; in 1301, 400; an apparent increase in the population of over 50 per cent. in five years. An examination will show, however, that in the first taxation no one whose goods were valued at less than 7s. was recorded; in that of 1301 there appear to be no exemptions. In 1296, except, partially, in the case of well-to-do people, no notice was taken of household goods; in 1301 this column shows a full account of all domestic and personal property. If we deduct from the 400 burgesses of 1301 all those whose property, exclusive of household goods, was under 7s.—i.e. the basis of the 1296 taxation, we find 250 burgesses left, or practically the same population.

It has been assumed that we get here a complete census of the town, but there are several gaps to be allowed for. The religious houses, except for their cattle and the stores in their granges, are unnoticed, and the lists do not disclose any of their retainers, though they may include their tenants. The twenty-four monks of St. John's Abbey, the twelve canons of St. Botolph's Priory, and the brethren of St. Mary Magdalen's Hospital, would, with their lay brethren and servants, account for more than a hundred souls. The friars would not make much addition, but the parish priests—only three of whom are mentioned—must, with their assistant clergy and, in more than one instance probably, their wives and children, have added almost as many more. Again, there is not the slightest trace of the Castle garrison, nor of its numerous officers, so prominent in the Cartulary; these, with their wives and families, would possibly account for 300 souls. We have then to allow for those, of whom there must have been some, who were too poor to be taxed; when a man has nothing, it is as easy to skin a flint as to tax him, and it is certain, from the instances given of those who had very little, that no great gulf separated them from those who possessed nothing but the hovel in which they slept and the clothes they stood up in. Add to these a certain number of fugitive villeins, whose residence of a year and a day would win their freedom: a few "foreigners" who, not trading in the town, were exempt alike from any share in its privileges and its taxes; a few county folk who also escaped since their names are not enrolled: and it appears possible that the population of Colchester at the opening

of the fourteenth century was not far short of 3,000 souls—no great increase two centuries after the Domesday record.

It is not possible to estimate accurately the actual change of personnel, since identification is not always practicable. About 55 per cent. of the names in the first list appear in the second, while in the four villages, in the names of the jurors, and in many of the different trades, the proportion rises as high as two-thirds; still a death-rate among adults of over 30 per cent. in five years would be sufficiently high.

Reference to the lists will show that, while the first taxation was made on the oaths of twelve jurors, only ten are recorded in the second, five being the same. Three of the 1296 jurors are themselves among the assessed in 1301, coming among the moderately wealthy class; the remaining four were apparently dead.

It would be interesting to see the assessments of these jurors, who nearly all held, at one time or another, the office of bailiff, but they do not appear on the roll. In the contemporary lists for Chichester, Arundel, and various Sussex parishes, the juror's valuation is always included, and is generally fairly high.

The arrangement of the lists is worth notice. In the first practically all the wealthy people come together at the beginning, then the rest in no particular order, but the hamlets are separated. In the second there is no distinction of class, or between town and country, but there are clear traces of the grouping of persons from the same locality.

Agriculture was naturally the most prominent industry, though its fluctuation is somewhat remarkable. In each year more than 50 per cent. of the population appear to have had no other class of property (household goods excepted), while many of the traders also went in largely for growing grain and rearing stock; we may safely say four-fifths of the population were more or less engaged in this industry.

SUMMARY OF STOCK OF GRAIN.

		Qrs.	Holders.	Price.	T. Rogers' price.
				s. d.	s. d.
WHEAT—	1296 ..	55	50	6 8	6 9
	1301 ..	26	33	4 0	4 9
RYE—	1296 ..	118	75	5 0	5 2
	1301 ..	133	84	3 0	3 6
BARLEY—	1296 ..	233	97	4 0	4 4
	1301 ..	155*	92	{ 3 0 } { 3 8 }	3 8
* 15 malted by 18 persons.					
OATS—	1296 ..	231	114	2 0	2
	1301 ..	273†	146	{ 1 8 } { 2 0 }	1 11
† 32 being fine oats and 36 malted.					
PEAS—	1296 ..	5½	5	4 0	4 7
	1301 ..	5	5	4 0	2 4
BEANS—	1301 ..	5	3	4 0	..

GRAIN DISTRIBUTED AMONG BURGESSES.

WHEAT—		4 qrs.	3 qrs.	1-2 qrs.	Under 1 qr.
(frumentum)	1296 ..	1	3	23	23
	1301 ..	..	1	15	17
RYE—		Over 5 qrs.		1-5 qrs.	Under 1 qr.
(filigis)	1296 ..	..	7	29	39
	1301 ..	..	5	39	40
BARLEY—		Over 10 qrs.	5-10 qrs.	1-5 qrs.	Under 1 qr.
(ordeum)	1296 ..	5	4	29	59
	1301 ..	..	5	28	59
OATS—		Over 5 qrs.		1-5 qrs.	Under 1 qr.
(avenas)	1296 ..	..	10	34	70
	1301 ..	..	8	33	105

The value of the grain in stock, on the feast of St. Michael, 1300, had fallen to £75 17s. 6d., whereas in 1295 it was £124 3s. 5d. for one-third less taxpayers. It is true prices had declined, as we see when we come to classify the different grains, but stocks had shrunk in much greater proportion. Wheat, the quantity of which hardly bears out Professor Thorold Rogers' contention that it formed the chief food of even the poor in the fourteenth century, was valued at 6s. 8d. per qr. in 1296, and its 55 qrs. were distributed among 50 holders, ten of whom had 2 qrs., or more, each.

In 1301 the value had sunk to 4s. per qr., the quantity to 26 qrs., and the holders to 33, only one of whom had more than a single quarter. Dr. Cutts was however in error in stating that only about half a dozen persons had any in 1301, and its possession was by no means confined to the wealthier burgesses.

Of rye the quantity rose from 118 qrs. to 133 qrs., and the holders from 75 to 84; the value, however, had fallen from 5s. per qr. to 3s. In each year the same number of people, 39, had less than one quarter. A similar coincidence occurs in regard to barley, of which 59 householders had less than one quarter. The quantity assessed had shrunk from 233 qrs. to 155 qrs., but this loss is almost accounted for by the disappearance of five persons each possessing more than 10 qrs. The price had not declined so much—only from 4s. to 3s., and 15 qrs., described as malted barley, held by 18 persons, were valued at 3s. 8d. The stock of oats appears to have followed the rise in the number of taxpayers more closely than any other grain, the holders being 146 against 114, the stock 273 qrs. against 231 qrs., the value only falling from 2s. to 1s. 8d. In 1301, 52 qrs. are described as fine oats, at 1s. 8d. per qr., and 36 qrs. as malted oats at 2s.

There remains only 5 qrs. of peas (pis) in each year, divided among five holders, and 5 qrs. of beans (fabar) in 1301 among three, to complete the tale of the amount of grain assessed to the two taxations.

In 1296, 178 people possessed grain of some kind out of 243, in 1301 only 191 out of 390, which would seem to imply that at any rate this class of burgesses did not include many of the poor left unnoticed in the earlier taxation.

One further question only appears to suggest itself with reference to the quantities of grain. The assessment took account only of stock in hand at Michaelmas. It seems unlikely that an average of under two bushels a head of all kinds would represent the total crop of the year, and it would be somewhat early to have completed harvesting and threshing. In that case we must assume that the growing crops were not included, and so make a substantial addition to the probable wealth of at least half the burgesses. It is also evident that no notice was taken of ploughs, harrows, or indeed of any articles used in husbandry, which the returns of various estates quoted by Professor Thorold Rogers show to have amounted to a substantial sum.

SUMMARY OF FARMING STOCK.

	1296.				1301.			
	No.	Owners.	Price. s. d.	T. R.'s price. s. d.	No.	Owners.	Price. s. d.	T. R.'s price. s. d.
Bulls (Tauros) ..	2	2	5 0	7 0	4	4	{ 5 0 6 8 }	7 6
Oxen (Boves) ..	37	17	{ 6 8 8 0 }	9 7	18	5	10 0	10 5
„ (Bovetts) ..	..	..	..	..	34	22	6 6	..
„ (Stotts) ..	..	..	..	..	19	6	{ 5 0 6 8 }	..
„ (Sters) ..	18	14	6 0	..	10	6	6 0	..
Cows (Vaccas) ..	146	43	5 0	7 7	181	100	5 0	6 0
Heifers (Juvenças)	18	15	4 0	..	39	36	{ 3 0 4 0 }	..
Bullocks (Boviculos)	9	9	2 0	..	47	35	3 0	..
Calves (Vitulos) ..	12	9	1 0	..	37	26	10	..
	<u>242</u>	<u>109</u>			<u>389</u>	<u>240</u>		
Sheep (Oves) ..	104	8	8	..	64	5	1 0	..
„ (Bidentes)	192	12	8	1 3	762	86	1 0	1 0
Lambs (Agnellos)	9	2	6	3½	303	42	6	4½
	<u>305</u>	<u>22</u>			<u>1,129</u>	<u>133</u>		
Boars and Hogs } (Porcos)	112	50	{ 1 0 2 0 }	2 3	134	91	{ 1 6 5 0 }	2 8
Pigs and Sows } (Porcellos)	19	4		1 9	105	63	{ 1 0 2 0 }	1 4
	<u>131</u>	<u>54</u>			<u>239</u>	<u>154</u>		

	1293.				1301.			
	No.	Owners.	Price.	T. R.'s price.	No.	Owners.	Price.	T. R.'s price.
			s. d.	s. d.			s. d.	s. d.
Horses (Equos) ..	26	18	{ 3 0 13 4 }	14 7	31	19	{ 3 0 13 4 }	13 4
Affers	37	21	{ 2 0 4 0 }	6 9	30	23	{ 2 0 6 8 }	10 6
Jumentas	10	10	2 6	..	29	21	{ 2 0 3 0 }	..
Carts (Carectas)	10	10	{ 2 0 10 0 }	..	14	14	{ 2 0 10 0 }	..
	83	59			104	77		

Live Stock. It is in connection with this item that the most astonishing variation occurs between the two years. In 1296, 244 valuations of this class were made, involving 761 animals; in 1301 we have 604 valuations, involving 1,861 animals,—an increase of something like 150 per cent.; the stock-keepers rising from 169 in 1296 to 269 in 1301, and of these latter 107 were small stock-holders, having no grain in hand,—another incidental proof of the close relationship between the lists.

Of cattle the number of holders had increased from 109 to 240, with an average rise in prices of 15 per cent. Two bulls at 5s. in 1296 had risen to four at 6s. 8d. in 1301. Bullocks, oxen and steers, from 64 at 6s. to 8s., to 128 at 6s. to 10s. Calves, 12 at 1s. to 37 at 10d. Cows 5s., and heifers 4s., from 164 to 220, the owners of these rising from 58 to 136, affording good evidence that three acres and a cow were nearer the rule than the exception in mediæval Colchester.

The greatest increase, however, took place in the number of sheep returned, which rose from 305 among 22 persons to 1,129 among 133, the average price rising from 8d. to 1s. for sheep, and lambs at 6d., in both years. One is not surprised to find the number of weavers nearly trebled, indeed it seems a question whether a large number may not have escaped untaxed.

The sheep and cattle are naturally to be found chiefly in the outlying parishes, and even where set down in obviously town districts it is probable, from the wording of some of the entries, that the cattle were away on the Donyland uplands, under the charge of Thomas le Herde, and the sheep pastured on the rich meadows bordering the river from Newbridge to Middleborough, where Geoffrey atte Diche appears to have similarly been in charge of several flocks.

The third class—the pigs—had almost doubled, 131 to 239, and here again the increase is caused mainly by owners of a single pig, the number of persons assessed rising from 54 to 154. In 1296 the average value was 6d. each, in 1301, 1s., while a few boars at 3s. to 5s.

appear in the later inventory. The owners of pigs form a larger body than those of any other class of animal, which is but natural considering they cost practically nothing to keep, finding their own food in the streets, where they wandered freely, acting as town scavengers, or else in the King's wood, in which all burgesses had rights of pannage.

Another indication that the population was practically stationary, and that only the poorer inhabitants make up the additional numbers in the second taxation, may be seen in the return of horses. 18 persons owned 26 horses in 1296, 19 owned 31 in 1301, the values being the same—3*s.* to 6*s.* 8*d.*, and in one case in each year 13*s.* 4*d.* Affers, rendered horses by Halliwell and ponies by Professor Rogers, valued at 2*s.* to 4*s.* in 1296, and 2*s.* to 6*s.* 8*d.* in 1301, numbered 37 among 21 people in the former year, and only 30 among 23 in the latter year, when stotts (stallions according to Halliwell, but more probably coarse ponies as Rogers), at 5*s.* to 6*s.* 8*d.*, were returned. Jumentas, beasts of burden, 2*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.*, rose from 10 to 29. It should be borne in mind that in the middle ages the ox was much used in agricultural work, horses being kept mainly for journeys; several are described as hackneys, or as carrier's horses. Carts, valued at 2*s.* to 10*s.*, increased from 10 to 14, but no mention is made of harness or saddlery. Hay (fenum) was valued at about £3.

OCCUPATIONS OF ALL THE BURGESSES.

	1296.	1301.		1296.	1301.
Household Goods } only	..	26	MERCHANTS & TRADERS—		
Agriculturalists not included under any other designation }	120	150	Mercers & Drapers	8	11
Clerks and Barbers	15	18	Storekeepers ..	5	4
LEATHER TRADES—			Butchers	8	11
Tanners	14	17	Bakers, Cooks and Spicers }	9	14
Cordwainers ..	12	15	Fishmongers ..	4	2
Skinners, Saddlers and Glovers }	5	9	Millers	2	4
	— 31	— 41	Brewers and Wine Merchants }	6	15
WOOL TRADES—			Coal and Lime Merchants }	6	5
Weavers	5	16		— 48	— 66
Dyers and Fullers	4	11	HANDICRAFTSMEN—		
Clothiers and Tailors }	13	18	Smiths and Cutlers	4	10
	— 22	— 45	Carpenters, Tylers and Coopers }	1	7
			Masons & Glaziers	3	4
			Foresters, Carters, &c.	1	7
			Sailors & Fishermen	3	15
				— 12	— 43

NOTE.—It will be obvious that where one person carried on several trades, he is only reckoned once. This may account for trifling discrepancies between the designations in the lists and the result of the analysis.

The number of persons who, from their surnames, from actual designation, or from the evidence of their goods, may be taken as handicraftsmen or traders is 112 in 1296, and 195 in 1301, falling naturally into four groups—the leather and wool industries, the shopkeepers, and the miscellaneous artisans and craftsmen.

First, however, come the clerks, of whom 14 are enumerated in 1296, and 16 in 1301. That they were probably all in Orders may be inferred from the fact that their possessions are almost entirely confined to grain and live stock, and never include articles of commerce or household goods. Setting aside the abbot, the prior, and the rectors of St. Peter, St. Runwald, and Holy Trinity, the remainder were doubtless the mediæval forerunners of modern licensed curates.

The abbot, Robert de Greenstead, does not appear at all in the first taxation, whether in consequence of the Bull of Pope Boniface VIII. published February 1296, forbidding ecclesiastics to contribute to lay taxation, or because in this instance he asserted his claim to be assessed with the county rather than with the borough; in either case he would be taxed for his clerical income with the Spirituality. In 1301 he was by far the wealthiest owner of farming stock and produce in the borough. The prior of St. Botolph was, in 1296, the second in this category, and third in 1301; the rector of St. Peter, William Waryn, being well ahead of him in the first list, but having apparently given up farming to any great extent by 1301. The second place in 1301 was taken by Lord Fitzwalter, who had greatly increased his flocks and herds in the interval. The abbot of St. Osyth also occurs only in the second list, but William Fraunck, rector of Holy Trinity, and John de Colchester, rector of Tendring, occur in each, and are both well-to-do.

The most flourishing trade in Colchester at this period was in leather, though more people were connected with the woollen industry. 14 tanners and five skimmers and saddlers in 1296 are compared with 17 and nine in 1301; but the cordwainers or shoemakers, mainly of the poorer class, rise from 12 to 15. Henry Pakeman was the wealthiest townsman in 1301, and second in 1296; and reference to the lists will show that other tanners held similar positions. The richest of those connected with the woollen trade, which in 1296 employed 22 persons against 45 in 1301, was Gilbert Agote, a fuller, but his wealth was in farming stock. The dyers were only moderately endowed; and those who, from possessing bales of cloth, may fairly be denominated clothiers, were the same number in both years. The increase is entirely due to the poorer weavers and the small shopkeepers, the number of rich traders had decreased.

Of wool it should be noted that the price per lb.—2s. to 3s., or more than a live sheep—possibly implies that the weight meant is a stone; the writer recently met with a case in which this was shown to be so.

The tradesmen dealing with articles of dress and household use, are almost the same, the mercers and drapers, of whom Dr. Cutts gives several examples, being the richest.

The purveyors of food, however, formed by far the wealthiest taxpayers in the borough, the butchers especially being rated very highly; in addition to their stock of flesh, whether fresh or cured, they were also graziers and, in several instances, brewers. The large stocks held by the fishmongers and fancy bakers would seem to point towards a greater variety of diet, even bearing in mind the observance of the fasting days, than one is accustomed to think of.

The number of sailors returned, with their boats, (none of which were taxed in 1296) not only implies a fishery, but also an important carrying trade—the export of the tanning and dying vats and of the looms of a thirteenth century Leeds and Northampton combined. The smiths were a well-to-do body, and the personal inventories go to show that many who possessed little in the way of trading or farm stock, yet were fairly well off for articles of comparative luxury.

The inventories of household goods and personal chattels do not vary much. As to the latter, there is a great difference between the two taxations; for we find from a reference in Madox that in some instances the assessors were strictly forbidden to assess the robes and “jocalia” of Burgesses, and instances are given of complaints made on this subject by aggrieved taxpayers.

In 1296 less than one-third of the burgesses appear in this column and the great majority of these only for one or two shillings’ worth of “eneum,” by which we may understand brass dishes or plates. On what principle the seven individuals who were rated at more than ten shillings in this connection were selected, it is impossible to say.

It is evident, however, that even in the latter case only superfluities were taxed, unless we are to assume that the art of dress had made no progress from the days of the ancient Britons. Articles of personal adornment, rings, girdles, buckles, and so forth, probably represented capital; a robe at from 5s. to a mark in value involved expensive cloth and furs; even the “old coat” at 2s., which is all one unfortunate individual had, would equal a respectable sum in present-day value. But the ordinary, every-day dress of the people was plainly untaxed,—the work of the numerous cordwainers and clothiers cannot all have been exported.

Similar considerations meet us when we turn to household furniture. The mention of beds in about 150 instances among 2,000 to 3,000 people, can hardly be held to infer that others had no beds, but that, from the price fixed on them, those assessed were of exceptional value, possibly carved and ornamented. The fact that chairs and tables escape notice may either be held to prove that they were all of a very rough and cheap description, or else that, like agricultural implements, they were exempt.

Let us picture to ourselves a mediæval burgess' house. Built on a wooden framework, the interstices filled up with clay, and the low roof covered with thatch; a door opening directly into the room—the "house" as it is still called, with another door opposite leading into the courtyard behind; a small unglazed window on the inner side supplied light and air, and in winter allowed some at least of the smoke from the stone hearth in the centre of the room to make its escape. A low screen, reaching two-thirds of the way to the rough ceiling, separates the passage through the house from the living room, and serves to keep off the draught; the floor strewn with rushes, the walls roughly plastered. Such a room may yet be seen in many a village alehouse, where the peasants quaff their beer seated on rough benches round tables formed of plain boards resting on three or four legs—just such as a man might knock up for himself in an hour. The better class of house would have at one end of this room a short ladder leading to a bedroom above, but in the majority of cases one room sufficed. One or two "armuras" or cupboards are named, but not assessed. Behind the house were outbuildings, and goods stored here are occasionally named; and also the dyer's sheds, the brewer's vats, and the granges and barns for corn and cattle, forming an enclosed courtyard.

Most of the writers who have commented upon these returns think it necessary to pity the poor burgesses, and dwell much upon their poverty and the hardships of their lot; but Dr. Cutts strikes a higher note. After all a man's happiness does not consist in the abundance of his possessions, but in the correspondence between them and his wants. In the thirteenth century the gulf between rich and poor opened far less widely than now; the home life of the influential bailiff probably differed but little from that of the humbler artizan; their education was the same; religion, which played so large a part in their daily life, had less of class and social distinctions than now; they shared the same offices at a time when the possession of a right carried as a correlative the discharge of a duty, and their passion for self-government and for justice proves that their political aspirations were at least as lofty as our own.

With what added zest may we now turn to Chaucer's picture gallery and see our fellow townsmen pourtrayed; the Lord Fitzwalter,

“a verray perfight gentil knight
his hors was good, but he ne was nought gay,”

for a year or two later he donned the cowl; or our yeoman Bailiffs and Parliament men, Hubert Bosse and Elias fitz John,

“clad in coot and hood of grene
a shef of pecok arwes, bright and clene
under his belt he bare ful thriftily
wel cowde he dresse his takel yomanly.”

riding to Westminster or York on the public service with the rates burdened 4/- a day for their maintenance.

With pleasure we greet Abbot Robert, “a manly men to ben an abbot able,” who “the rule of seint Beneyt” found “sommel streyt”—“a lord ful fat, and in good point, now certainly he was a fair prelat” and may challenge comparison with Roger, St. Runwald's “pore persoun of a town” who

“to draw folk to heven by clenness,
by good ensample was his busynesse,
a better preest I trow there nowher non is.”

or the ploughman, his brother,

“Lyvyng in pees and perfight charitee.”

We smile at a crafty rogue like Miller Gilbert,

“a stout carl for the nones,
Ful big he was of braun and eke of bones.”

or at Sager the Reeve, whose lean legs showed no calf,

“Wel cowde he kepe a gerner and a bynne,
Ther was non auditour coud on him wyne,
Full wiste he by the drought and by the reyn
The yeldjng of his seed and of his greyn,”

and at the whole company of traders and artificers

“wel semed eche in hem a fair burgeys
to sitten in a gelde-halle on the deys”

more than one buoyed up with the hope

“to ben an alderman
For catel had they inough and rente.”

“Parish Priests and their People,” and “Scenes and Characters of the Middle Ages,” by Dr. Cutts, will supplement our researches, but enough has been said to show the great indebtedness of the Society to one of its earliest members and sometime Secretary.

TYPICAL ASSESSMENTS.

Abbot of S. John's had, at Greenstead—8 qrs. rye at 3/-, 15 qrs. fine oats at 1/8, hay 5/-; 4 stotts at 6/-, 4 oxen at 10/-, 10 cows and 1 bull at 5/-, 2 calves at 1/-, 24 sheep at 1/- . At Donyland—20 qrs. rye at 3/-, 30 qrs. fine oats at 1/8; 6 stotts at $\frac{1}{2}$ mark, 4 oxen at 10/-, 4 bovets at 6/-, 9 cows at 5/-, bull 6/-, 2 calves at 1/-, 80 sheep at 1/-, 30 lambs at 6d.; hay 4/- . Total £28 5s. (1301.)

Mr Wm Waryn had, on the aforesaid day, $\frac{1}{2}$ qr. wheat 3/4, 10 qrs. rye at 5/-, 20 qrs. barley at 4/-, 18 qrs. oats at 2/-, 2 qrs. peas at 4/-; 2 old horses and a cart 10/-, 2 affers at 3/-, 4 oxen at $\frac{1}{2}$ mark, 1 bull 5/-, 12 cows at 5/-, 3 calves at 1/-, 12 pigs at 1/-, 40 lambs at 8d.; hay 3/- . Total £16 2s. 8d. (1296.)

Gilbert Agote. In the treasury—silver buckle 1/6, mazer (bowl) 2/- . In the chamber—2 robes at 10/-, bed 4/-, towel 1/6, 2 napkins at 1/- . In the house—andiron 4d., brass pot 2/6, brass plate 1/-, brass saucepan 6d., tripod 8d., 2 prs. fuller's shears 6/-, ashes 1/-, 1 lb. wool 3/- . In the grange—4 qrs. rye at 3/-, 4 qrs. barley at 3/-, 6 qrs. fine oats at 1/8; after 5/-, 2 cows at 5/-, 4 bullocks at 3/-, 1 pig 1/-, 60 sheep at 1/- . Flesh in larder, $\frac{1}{2}$ mark. Total £8 13s. 8d.

Henry Pakeman, tanner. Walnut bowl (mazer) 3/-, silver buckle 2/-, 4 silver brooches at 1/-, 2 robes 1 mark, cape $\frac{1}{2}$ mark, bed $\frac{1}{2}$ mark, 2 bowls and 2 napkins 3/4, brass pot 2/-, saucepan 1/-, plate 1/6, pestle and mortar 1/10, andiron, gridiron and tripod 1/6 . In grange—2 qrs. rye at 3/-, 6 qrs. barley at 3/-, 2 qrs. malted oats at 2/-; 2 cows at 5/-, "lardar" 10/-, billets 3/-, bark (cortices) $\frac{1}{2}$ mark. Leather in tannery 6 marks, tubs and vats for his business in tannery 10/-, 3 barrels 1/- . Vats, barrels and other utensils in brewery 2/6. £9 17s. 10d.

Julian de Bery. Gold buckle 3/-, 2 silver rings 2/-, 2 silver brooches 2/-, walnut bowl 2/-, silver-mounted bowl 3/-, 2 robes 1 mark, 2 beds $\frac{1}{2}$ mark, towel and 2 napkins 2/-, brass pot 3/-, brass saucepan 8d., pestle and mortar 1/6; 3 qrs. rye at 3/-, 10 qrs. barley at 3/-, 2 qrs. fine oats at 1/8, 4 lbs. wool at 3/-; 2 cart horses 17/-, cart 5/-, bovett $\frac{1}{2}$ mark, 2 cows at 5/-, 2 calves at 1/-; hay 2/-, billets 2/-, andiron 11d., gridiron 7d., tripod 5d. Total £6 19s. 11d.

John Edward. Money 10/-, silver buckle 6d., silver brooch 8d., 2 robes 12/-, bed 3/-, brass pot 2/6; horse 5/-, hay 1/-, 2 pigs at 1/-; $\frac{1}{2}$ qr. malted barley 1/8, 1 qr. malted oats 2/-; cravats 8d., 1 piece woollen cloth 7/-, wax 5/-, silk and muslin 20/-, "flaunneol" and purses 24/-, girdles, belts and leather purses 6/8, small mercery 3/-; 2 barrels 9d., barrels and vats in brewery 1/6, tripod 4d. Total £5 9s. 3d.

William Proneule. 2 robes 1 mark, bed 4/-, towel and napkin 1/6, brass pot 2/6, saucepan 6d., brass plate 3/-, tripod, andiron and gridiron 1/1; $\frac{1}{2}$ qr. wheat 2/-; 3 qrs. barley at 3/-, 10 qrs. oats at 2/-; 2 cows at 5/-, 4 hogs at 2/-; walnut bowl 1/8, billets 6/-, divers flesh 30/-, salted and spiced meat 40/-, axe and butcher's knives 1/4, tubs for salted meat 1/3. Total £7 15s. 2d.

Richard de Dyerham. Silver buckle 6d., gold ring 1/-, money 30/-, 2 robes 12/-, 2 beds 5/-, brass pot 2/-, saucepan 6d.; 2 boars at 5/-; $\frac{1}{2}$ qr. wheat 2/-, 2 qrs. malted oats at 2/-, 1 qr. malted barley 3/4; iron and steel for sale $\frac{1}{2}$ mark, billets 2/-, 2 barrels 9d., barrels and casks in brewery 1/5, andiron, tripod and gridiron 1/- . Total £4 2s. 2d.

ESSEX FIELD-NAMES.

COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A.

Part IX.—THE HUNDRED OF CHELMSFORD.

WITH this, the ninth instalment of our Essex field-names, I end the work begun nine years ago. Starting from the Hundreds in the south-western corner we have gradually worked our way round the county, until, at last, we have now reached its centre and our goal. Coincidentally with the retirement from official life of Colonel Bolland, R.E., to whom throughout I have been indebted for his annual furtherance of my work, has come the last of my long-continued visits to St. James' Square, which began under the auspices of one of our members, the Right Hon. Herbert Gardner (now Lord Burghclere), then President of the Board of Agriculture. It remains for some one else to do for a northern county what has already been effected for one in the south of England.

The Hundred of Chelmsford comprises over eighty thousand acres, divided up among thirty parishes, the Awards for four of which—Buttsbury, Ingatestone, Mountnessing and Stock—furnish few or no field-names. The remainder have yielded something under three thousand names, which differ but little from those occurring elsewhere. The strange combination 'Cats Brains,' already noted under Ongar Hundred, reappears in Broomfield parish; and, under the form 'Cattesebrein,' it occurs in an early grant of land in Oxfordshire.¹ 'Hoppits' are again numerous, while 'hopes' are more in evidence here than elsewhere, both alone and in combination: *e.g.*, Cock Hope, Durrants Hope, Lady Hope, Queen Hope, Silly Hopes. 'Clark of the How' is, perhaps, the most singular title in the whole group; but Clocktucker, Gingerbread, Ink Field, and Whispering Tom, run it somewhat close. In Ingatestone and Margaretting vineyards are found, and Great Waltham and Writtle furnish two Saffron Fields. Single instances of a Witches Field and a Pedlars Path will be noted. Botany Bay, Georgia, Newfoundland, Babylon, and others, serve to carry one for the moment beyond the bounds of our island home.

¹ *Cat. Anc. Deeds*, III., C3646.

PARISHES.

*(Continued from Vol. IX., p. 69.)**(Chelmsford Hundred.)*

359	Baddow, Great	374	Leighs, Great
360	Baddow, Little	375	Leighs, Little
361	Blackmore	376	Margaretting
362	Boreham	377	Mountnessing ¹
363	Broomfield	378	Rettenden
364	Buttsbury ¹	379	Roxwell
365	Chelmsford	380	Runwell
366	Chignal St. James	381	Sandon
367	Chignal Smeely	382	Springfield
368	Danbury	383	Stock ¹
369	Fryerning	384	Waltham, Great
370	Hanningfield, East	385	Waltham, Little
371	Hanningfield, South	386	Widford
372	Hanningfield, West	387	Woodham Ferrers
373	Ingatestone ¹	388	Writtle

LIST OF FIELD-NAMES OCCURRING IN THE
FOREGOING PARISHES.

NOTE:—In the following list the numerals put after each name indicate the parishes (see above) in which the name occurs. When the same name is found twice or oftener *in the same parish*, one numeral serves for all instances.

Abels Mead	374	Aldercalf Field	374
Abra Field	375	Alders	384
Absley Wood	384	Alexanders Field	384
Absy	388	Algar, Little	384
Acre Bit	380	Allen Field	360, 384
Adams Field, 368; — Pightle,		Allums Pasture	384
375		Angel Field	363
Addy Field	388	Angular Acre	359
Adjers, Little and Great, ..	384	Answick Ley, Upper and Lower,	
After Croft	385	384	
Agers, Little	384	Apes Land	382
Alder Car, 368; — Field, 361		Apple Piece	388

¹ The Award for this parish omits the field names.

Apple-tree Field, 378; — Mead,
379; — Piece, 372

Apple Trees 385

Aragaters, Upper & Lower, 368

Arberry Field 388

Arbour Field, 374; — Park, 360

Arbours 388

Arbush Field 368

Arnolds 372

Arnolds Field 374

Artkin Field 384

Ash Ground, 382; — Grove,
362; — Wood Field, 368, 379

Ashley Grove 376

Ashlip 359

Asparagus Field . . . 360

Aspin Field 379

Astlings 384

Attcrofts 374

Attridge Field . . . 374, 379

Babylon, 362; —, Lower, or
Mildmay Hills, 362

Bacons Croft 379

Baddings 388

Baddow Mead 359

Bakers, Little, 385; — Field,
372, 379, 384; — Hill, 372;
— Piece, 360; — Wood, 376

Bancroft 359

Banks, Great and Little, 366

Bantlins 388

Bamptons 386

Bar Field 371

Barbers Mead, 372; — Meadow,
376; — Orchard, 360

Bards Pitts 370

Barley Etch 372

Barnard, Old 384

Barnards 387

Baron Ley 374

Barrack Field . . . 365, 387

Barren Leys 381

Barrow Hill Field, 384; —
Hills, Upper and Lower,
359; — Wood Birch, 388

Barrows Hill, Great & Little, 384

Base Brooms 374

Bastards Ley 374

Batchford Field . . . 378

Batteries 365, 386

Battery Field and Mead 359

Battle Field, 376; — Downs, 378

Battling Field 385

Bawley, Great and Little, 384

Bay Croft, 385; — Field, 374

Beach Field, 384; — Wood, 360

Beadles or Wrangles, 384; —
Mead, 366, 388

Bean Hill 372

Beards Quarter Mead, Hither,
388

Bearmans, Little, . . . 367

Bears Ley 362

Beddle Field 379

Bedwells, Little . . . 379

Beggar Hill 372

Beggarly 388

Beggars Ley 374

Beldham Mead 366

Beldhams 368, 388

Belgoes, Great and Little, 363

Bell Grove, 369; — Grove
Field, 359; — Hill Wood,
368; — Mead, 387

Bell-rope Piece 361

Bell Ropes, Roxwell, . . 379

Belleven Pasture . . . 360

Belly Field, 9-acre, . . . 379

Bennett, Little, 384

Bent Field, Great and Little, 382

Berry Field 374

Betsys Field 384

Bettys Field 388

Bewervil 388

Bigs 367

- Bigs, Great, 348
 Billmans 372
 Billys Field 384
 Binckes, Long 387
 Birch Quag, 361; — Spring, 388; — Wood, 360
 Birches, Great 369
 Birchells. 359
 Birchyn Mead 359
 Birds Marsh, 387; — Wood Field, 362
 Bishops, 385; — Great and Little, 363; — Mead, 374
 Bibs, The, 372
 Bitt 369
 Bittern Pond Field . . . 370
 Bitters. 366
 Bittons 364
 Black Croft, 379, 384, 385; — Croft Ley, 379; — Cross, 388; — Field, Little, 361; — Grove, 360; — Grove Field, 360; — Land, 384; — Oat Field, 376; — Pond Field, 388; — Pool Mead, 388; — Rath, 379; — Shots, 379, 388; — Store, 384; — Wall Field, 379
 Blacklands Mead, 387; — 7-acre, 387
 Blackley, Little and Great, 374
 Blackmore Field 369
 Blacksmiths Mead 362
 Blackstone 384
 Blakeleys 387
 Blakes Wood. 360
 Blatch Field, 368; — Mead, 363
 Blatches 364, 384
 Blatchfords Field 370
 Blind Field 387
 Blood Lands, 371; — Leys, 360; — Shots, 360
 Blue Field, 388; — Barn Field, 374; — Coat Field, 365; — Hedge, Great, 372; — House Field, 363, 366
 Boards Land Mead, 369; — Ley, 372; — Mead, 379
 Bob Field 376
 Bog Field, 360, 384; — Mead, 362
 Bogmore Wood 376
 Bone Croft Field 387
 Boneys Ley 384
 Bonny Croft 374
 Boons Field and Mead, 372; — Mead, 371
 Booseys, 387; — Mead, 363
 Boot Mead 369
 Boreham Mead 381
 Botany, 374; — Field, 374; — Bay Field, 360
 Boulwoods 384
 Bow Bridge 388
 Bowenny. 384
 Bower Field 367
 Bowling Alley (6a. ar.) . . 385
 Bowmans 378
 Boxted, Upper and Lower, 384
 Boy Ley 388
 Boyton Cross, Great & Little, 379
 Braddocks 388
 Bradley Mead, 379; — Meadow, 388
 Bradleys 384
 Braggs, Great and Little, 382
 Brake Hill Field 376
 Brakey Field 362, 372
 Bramble Eight-acres, 378; — Field, 360, 379; — Shot, 365
 Bramley Field 368
 Brandles 384
 Brandocks 388
 Brank Field 372
 Brannocks 388

- Brawley Down 384
 Braziers Pasture 359
 Breakbacks 374
 Breakers Field 360
 Breams, Great and Little, 374;
 — Wood, 374
 Brent Hall Lane 362
 Brett Close 379
 Brewers Field 374
 Brewhouse Field 360
 Brick Clamps, 362, 378; —
 Field, 365, 371, 374, 380,
 385, 388; — Mead, 376;
 — Meadow, 361
 Brick-Kiln Field, 362, 363, 374,
 376, 386, 388; — Mead,
 379
 Brickley, Hither & Further, 362
 Brickmores, Great & Little, 374
 Brickwell Field 360
 Bringy, Great and Little, 359
 Brights Mead 367
 Brittle, 379; — Hoppit, 305
 Broad Oaks . . 361, 363, 388
 Broadhams 387
 Broadovers 370
 Brock Field 374
 Brocks Lands 375
 Broken Back 368, 380
 Brokenbacks 387
 Brook Field 359
 Brooklands Wood 371
 Brookmans, Upper and Lower,
 384; — Orchard, 384
 Brooks 384
 Brookshots Mead 387
 Broom Barns, 388; — Field,
 359, 360, 362, 365, 369 372,
 382, 388; — Hills, 368, 376,
 387; Leys, 362; — Pightle,
 363; — Pit, 387; — Wood,
 363
 Broomfield Field 366
 Brooms, 365, 375; — Bottom,
 384; — Mead, 372; —
 Hither and Further, 385;
 — Little, 374
 Brown Field, Little, 362
 Browns, 384; — Field, 380, 387;
 — Mead, 379; — Piece,
 363
 Buck End Hoppit 382
 Bucklands 363
 Buckley, Great and Little, 362
 Buckshorn Mead 362
 Bulford Hills 387
 Bull Field, 381, 384; — Mead,
 387; — Land, 359; —
 Baiters, 374, 375
 Bulmores 372
 Bullwards 384, 385
 Bulls Croft, 362; — Eye Field,
 381, 387; — Pasture, 374
 Burgess Littley Park 384
 Burnings 369
 Burnt Field, 361; — Good, 365;
 — House Field, 374, 379,
 382; — House Mead, 388;
 — Mead, Great and Little,
 376
 Burr Field 381
 Burrells 388
 Bury, Long Old, 359
 Bushes Land 365
 Bushet 376, 382
 Bushetts 374, 385, 388
 Bushey Clover, 366; — Lees, 388
 Butchers Piece 362
 Butlers, 384, 388; — Ley, 363
 Butt Field 388
 Buttons 384
 Butts Field 370, 381
 Bwinters Field 374
 Byford Tye, 388; — Tye Field,
 386
 Bylands Mead 359

- Cabin Field .. 362, 370, 378
 Cachridge 371
 Cadmans Field 374
 Cage Field, 376; — $\frac{1}{2}$ p., 374
 Calves Common, 372; — Coop
 Field, 378; — Coop Hill,
 387; — Pasture, 360
 Cambinell, Hither & Great, 379
 Camica Field.. .. 387
 Camp Field, 368; — Mead, 368,
 372
 Campers Mead 387
 Campin Mead.. .. 379
 Camsic Ley 384
 Cannons 384
 Carraway Field, 378; — Mead,
 368, 387
 Carters, Great & Little, 381; —
 Field, 370; — Hoppit, 379;
 — Mead, 371; — Pasture, 379
 Castle Field 374
 Castles Field 384
 Castor Field 359
 Cat Bin Hill, 379; — Pond,
 359; — Tail Field, 378
 Cats Brains (13a.).. .. 363
 Catchers Field 360
 Causeway Mead 361
 Cavins Field 385
 Chalk Field (*et alibi*), 372; —
 Hills, 387
 Chamberlains Meadow.. 381
 Chamberlands 382
 Champens Oak 375
 Champing 379
 Chandlers 387
 Channel Field, 378, 387; —
 Mead, 380
 Chantry Field 362
 Chap 379
 Chapel Field, 360, 367, 370, 376,
 379, 381, 384; — Pin, 384;
 — Wood, 376
 Chapmans Croft, 384; — Field,
 376
 Charles Field, 359; — Shot, 380
 Chase, 360, 361, 363, 365, 366,
 372, 374, 375, 376, 379, 381,
 382, 386, 387, 388; —, The,
 374, 378, 384; — Brooms,
 375; — Field, 359, 385; —
 Lane, 362; — Ley, 376
 Chaseway 370, 385, 387, 388
 Chatterers Field 380
 Chavacks Field 374
 Chequer Field 372, 374, 388
 Chequers Mead.. .. 388
 Cherry Garden, 359, 365, 384; —
 Garden Field, 388; — Gar-
 den Pasture, 384; — Garden
 Piece, 384; — Orchard, 362,
 368
 Chest Field.. .. 361
 Chestnut Mead 380
 Chestnut-tree Field 389
 Chessons Mead 367
 Chillands, Upper and Lower,
 382
 Chimney Corner Field .. 374
 China Hall Meadow.. .. 388
 Chobbings, Great,.. 363, 366
 Chopping Shots.. .. 379
 Choppins Wood 374
 Christmas Hill 380
 Cinquefoil Field 374
 Clapgate Field, 359, 362, 363,
 374, 376, 378, 382, 385, 386,
 388; — Meadow, 386
 Clark of the How 381
 Clarks Croft, 384; — Field, 360,
 381; — Wood, 368
 Clatterkeys, 385; —, Great and
 Little, 384
 Clattergate 384
 Clay Acres, 387; — Bakers,
 359; — Oaks, 382

- Clay-Pit, 365, 376; — Field, 359,
360, 362, 375, 382, 384, 385,
388; — Mead, 369, 370
- Clobbs 365, 367
- Clocktucker 366
- Clod Field 363, 388
- Cloggers 360
- Clothes Hedge Field . . . 363
- Cloutens Field 374
- Clouting Common 374
- Clubs 384
- Clump Mead 376
- Clutterbuck Wood 376
- Coaby Field 368
- Coal Hearth, 362; — Mead, 374
(*See also* Cole)
- Coarse Piece, 374; — Mead, 385
- Cobblers Field, 372; — Croft,
376, 385; — Hill, 387
- Cobs Marsh 359
- Cock Field, 362, 372, 378, 380,
384, 388; — Hide, 365;
— Hope, 379; — Mead,
387
- Cockshead Mead 375
- Codlin Tree Field 382
- Cokers Pightle 382
- Cold Harbour, 384; — Hills,
376
- Cole Earth Field, 378; — Seed
Field, 388 (*See also* Coal)
- Coleham 360
- Colehooks 374
- Colemans Piece, 366; — Spring,
360
- Collap Gardens 360
- Colley Bridge, Great and Little,
379
- Colliers Mead 374
- Collins 363, 384
- Coltseed Field 372
- Comb Field, Little, 375
- Combes Field 387
- Common, Great and Little, 379;
— Field, 359, 360, 365, 366,
368, 370, 371, 372, 374, 376,
382, 387, 388, 382, 387, 388;
— Land, 360; — Mead,
378, 384; — Meadow, 378,
388; — Piece, 363
- Cooks, 384; — Field, 370, 374
- Cooley, Great, 379
- Coopers 374
- Coppendocks 384
- Copper Field and Mead . . 361
- Coppice 379
- Copse Field, 371, 380; — Wood,
363
- Copy 388
- Copyhold Field . . . 361, 372, 382
- Copyholds 380
- Cordlands 365
- Corner Mead 387
- Cottees Field 370
- Cottesfield Gladwins . . . 368
- Coulter Field 381
- Court Field, Great and Little,
388; — Hill, 375
- Covalls 365
- Coverleys 384
- Cowbridges, Great & Little, 380
- Cowhill Wood 368
- Cowley 384
- Cow-water Mead 388
- Coxall Field, Little, . . . 362
- Coxsells 363
- Crab-tree, 384; — Field, 372,
384; — Mead, 365, 374;
— Meadow, 359
- Crabs Garden 374
- Crack Marsh 387
- Crackland 374
- Cramphorns Mead 388
- Cranham Wood Field . . . 362
- Crawleys Mead 369
- Criars, The, 388; — Wood, 388

- Crib.. .. 381
 Crixes, Upper and Lower, 381
 Croats 388
 Crooked Croft, 374; — Field,
 376, 385, 387
 Crooks Croft, 362; — Pasture, 363
 Crops, Long, 362
 Cross Croft, 384; — Path, 384;
 — Path Field, 359, 362, 365,
 369, 372, 374, 378, 381, 382,
 385, 386, 387, 388
 Crouch Field 376
 Crow Field, 384; — Mead, 366
 Crowbars, Lower, .. 365
 Crows Heath, Great and Little,
 371; — Pasture, 379
 Croxons Mead 387
 Croziers Field 382
 Cuckold Croft Ley 363
 Cucumber Field, 374; — Mead
 384
 Cudham Mead 379
 Cudhams 388
 Cudhams, Little, 379
 Culls Field 379
 Culverts Wood 362
 Culvers Field 375
 Cumberlands 379
 Curry Hills.. .. 378
 Cut Bin Hill, 388; — Elm Field,
 370, 388
 Cut-throat Field, 374; — Hall
 Field, 388
 Cuton Mead (very extensive) 382
 Daffodil Wood 388
 Daffy Mead, 368; — Wood, 363
 Dagness 379
 Daisys 384
 Dalys 365
 Damas Field 384
 Damsel Croft, 374; — Great
 and Little, 381
 Danes, 381; —, Upper & Middle,
 382; — Mead, 381
 Daniel Croft 382
 Daniels, 378; — Ley, 384; —
 Meadow, 381
 Dannelscroft 366
 Dark Field.. .. 359
 Darlings 374
 Dawns Hole 365
 Daws 388
 Days Field.. .. 379
 Deadmans Field .. 359, 385
 Dedman Lane Field .. 388
 Dedmons, Great and Little, 376
 Dean Hedges 385
 Deans 359
 Decoy Mead, 362; — Pond, 362
 Deer Slade Wood 388
 Deers Bridge Meadow .. 375
 Dial Field 368
 Dick Mead.. .. 372
 Dicks Field, 384; — Mead, 380
 Dickens 384
 Digbys Barn Field .. 382
 Dilly Row 384
 Divers Piece 384
 Dobbs, Ten-acre, 365
 Dockey, Lower, 369; — Field,
 369
 Doctors Field, 359; — Hill, 387;
 — Meadow, 388
 Dodds 381
 Does Mead 361
 Dog Kennel Field.. 359, 365
 Doggeral Mead 379
 Dole—See Dool.
 Dominie, Hither & Further, 374;
 —, Little, 374
 Dool Field, 363, 374, 384, 388;
 —, Middle, 379
 Dools, Long, 382
 Dorsets Mead.. .. 372
 Double Hills 380

- Dovehouse, 381; — Croft, 367,
 374; — Field, 360, 362, 374,
 381, 384; — Hop Yard,
 379; — Mead, 371, 382;
 — Meadow, 375, 376; —
 Pasture, 379
 Doves Hoppit 379
 Down Mead 379
 Downs, 384, 388; —, The, 360;
 —, Great and Little, 370,
 379, 388; — Upper and
 Lower, 367; — Gravelly, 388
 Downham Mead 371
 Dowsetts 369
 Dragons Foot, Further & Hither,
 363
 Drakes Leys 384
 Driftway 365, 378
 Dringe, Upper, 367
 Dripping Pan Meadow . . 363
 Drivers Piece 374
 Dover Croft 370
 Drunken Field 384
 Duffields Town Field . . 359
 Duffries Close 384
 Dukes, Hither and Further, 368;
 — Field, 379; — Orchard,
 360, 388; — Wood Field, 362
 Dumplings, Great & Little, 363
 Duns Hole 363
 Dunsells 384
 Dunstalls, 385; —, Great and
 Little, 363
 Dunstead, 6-acres, 368; —
 Middle and Lower, 368
 Dunsteds, 360, 372; — Wood, 372
 Durrants Croft, 382; — Hope, 359
 Dyer Mead 369
 Dyers, Great 388
 Eagle Meadow 376
 Ealings, Further & Hither, 382
 Earls, Lower, 381
 Earth Barn Field 368
 East Field 378
 Eastney Wood Field . . 362
 Eddy Downs 388
 Edes Field 384
 Edney Wood 388
 Edwards Downs 363
 Elm Field 368, 379, 388
 Ellis Wood 388
 Empty Purse Field . . . 366
 Encroachment 378
 Endway Field 360
 Ether Downs 363
 Evans Bottoms, 387; — Mead,
 361
 Ewe Lands, 376; —, Hither
 and Further, 388
 Exchange, The, 378
 Fair Field 361
 Fairsted Mead 374
 Fairwood 374
 Fan Croft, 375; — Field, 384;
 — Garden, 384; — Mead,
 388; — Meadow, 388
 Fare Field 359
 Farness Wood 376
 Farthings 370, 378
 Fenn Mead 387
 Fens Land 382
 Fillers 3-acres 359
 Fir Tree Field 363
 Fish Field 387
 Fisher Field 372
 Fitch Field, Great & Little, 387
 Fitz Johns 384
 Five Corner Field, 369; — Cor-
 ners, 385; — Shot Field, 387
 Flacks Croft 379
 Flat Field 359, 370, 371, 378
 Flats, The, 359
 Flax Hill 374
 Fliams 374

- Floodgate Mead 365
 Folks Wood 387
 Folly Field 378
 Foot Field, Great, 380; — Cut Hill, 380; — Cut Hill Shaw, 380
 Fords Mead 359
 Fore Field, 372; — Mead, 379
 Forebury 379
 Fourberry Field 379
 Forest 370
 Forge Field 363
 Foresters 388
 Forths Field 385
 Fost Hill 368
 Fox Barrows, 388; — Field, 388; — Holes, 387; — Meadow, 378; — Burrow Field, 381; — Burrow Mead, 372; — Earth, 384; — Earth Wood, 371
 Foxes Mead 376
 Framptons Grove 362
 Franks Mead 384
 Free Croft 384
 Freedoms 379
 Freemans 384
 French Hill 360
 Frenchs Hoppit 365
 Fridays 388
 Frigate Field, Little, .. 369
 Fuller Field, 374; — Mead, 372
 Fullers Field, 384; — Mead, 361; — Meadow, 361
 Furze Field, 365, 368, 370, 376, 380, 387, 388; — Hill, 368; — Mead, 359; — Spring, 365
 Furzy Piece 360
 Gages or Copy Field .. 362
 Gains, Great, 382; — Small, (several in 359), 360, 362, 363, 368, 370, 371, 372, 374, 378, 384, 385, 387, 388; — Field, Great, 387; — Field, Small, 387; —, Great and Little Small, 359
 Gales Croft 376
 Galleons, Great and Little, 379
 Galleys Field 374
 Gallows Field .. 365, 372, 381
 Gandys Field 366
 Gangbridge, 385; — Mead, 376
 Gap Field 360
 Gardiners, 385; — Field, 359; — Barn Field, 382
 Garlands 371
 Garlic Marsh 382
 Garrets, High, 360
 Gassey Field 388
 Gay Mead 385
 Gays Field 359
 Gentle Roses 376
 Gentrys Field 384
 Gents Hoppit 379
 Georgia 375
 Gibbs, Little, 388; — Garden, 388
 Gibcracks Lane 370
 Gibraltar, 365, 372; — Field, 360
 Gibaltars, 381; — Garden, 381
 Gilberts Ley 381
 Giles Mead 381
 Gingerbread Field, 378; — Hall Mead, 359
 Girls 384
 Glaziers 388
 Glebe Meads 367
 Glove House Shots .. 363
 Glovers Ley 365
 Goats Moor 364
 Gobble Pit Field 359
 Gobles, Round, etc. .. 363
 Goddards Mead 376
 Godfreys Mead 388
 Gold Field 365, 388

- Golden Field, 365; — Ley, 365;
— Ley, Great and Little,
359; — Meadow, 376; —
Slupe, 379
- Goldings 363
- Good, Little, 365
- Goose Leys.. .. 376
- Gooseriddles 363
- Gorbetts 388
- Gore Field, 378, 384; — Mead,
376
- Gorings Garden 372
- Gotts, The, 380
- Graces Cross, 381; — Field,
368; —, Great, 368
- Grants Lane 379
- Grave—*see* Griggs 379
- Gravel Field, 375; — Mead,
384; — Gate Pasture, 384;
— Pit Field, 359, 360, 361,
362, 365, 366, 368, 369, 372,
374, 376, 381, 382, 384, 385,
388; — Pit Mead, 372; —
Pit Pasture, 378; — Pits, 379
- Gravelys 384
- Grays, 384; — Field, 384
- Green Gate Pasture, 365; —
Sops, 363
- Greens, Great and Little, 382
- Greensteads 380
- Grewins, John, 379
- Grey Shot 384
- Griffenhoofs, Upper and Lower,
382
- Griggs (or Grave Pit) Mead 379
- Grimsley, Upper, 366
- Groats 365
- Grove Field, 359, 368, 370, 374,
375, 382, 384; — Mead, 362
- Grundles, Part of, 362
- Grunsell Field 388
- Guinea Mead 381
- Gunpowder Mead 362
- Gurdons Field 362
- Gutter Slips 376
- Gutters Pasture 365
- Habbut Field.. .. 371
- Hadcroft 366
- Hag Bush, Upper, .. 388
- Hail Croft 363
- Half Moon Field 371
- Hales 369
- Hall Croft, 359; — Field, 366,
374; — Hooks, 374; —
Mead, 372
- Halls 384
- Halseys, Long, 382
- Hamsoles 384
- Hamsteads 379
- Hance 366
- Hand-post Field 365
- Hands Field 374
- Hangings 374, 378
- Hanging Hill, Great and Little,
370, 381
- Hanging Hills 378, 387
- Hannikins 364
- Hanvil Field 370
- Hanwell Field 378
- Hard Beams 384
- Hardens Piece 363
- Hare, Great, 362; —, Lower
and Upper Old, 368
- Harkenbags 385
- Harp, The, 386; — Field, 379
- Harpers Field 361
- Harris, Little, 382; —, Great,
384; — Mead, 359
- Hart Piece 374
- Harts Field, 374; — Wood, 379
- Harvalands 361
- Harvest Field, 361; — Home,
388
- Harveys Meadow 361
- Hatch Grove 379

- Hatches Pightle 371
 Hatfield Mead 360
 Haw Bush Mead 362
 Hawks Wood Field 362
 Hawthorn Field, 379; — Grove,
 388
 Hawkins, 363; — Field, 363;
 — Mead, 385
 Haycock Field 362
 Hazell, First and Second, 388
 Hearsall, Upper and Lower, 384
 Hedgehog Field 381
 Hen Field 372
 Hens Croft 388
 Herns Land 360
 Herring Croft 384
 Hetcher (? Fletcher) Field 368
 Hickerage Meadow 388
 Hickmans 371
 Higlars Field 384
 Highland Grove 388
 Hilliard Field 388
 Hills 384
 Hindles 379
 Hob Goblers 387
 Hobbles Field 375
 Hobgoblins 359
 Holey Field 385
 Hobbs Court, 362; — Field, 384
 Hobby Johns 384
 Hockey Ley 375
 Hockleys Field 388
 Hoddocks, Great & Little, 367;
 — Wood, 367
 Hodges, 388; — Meadow, 378
 Hog Field 388
 Hogs Croft 384
 Hoggny Downs 369
 Holemans 384
 Hollands Field 384
 Hollings 384
 Hollow Acres, 365; — Crofts,
 363; — Elm, 379
 Holly Field, 388; — Grove, 360;
 — Bread Wood, 360; —
 Bush Field, 368; — Grove
 Field, 360
 Holly-tree Field 378
 Hollys 366
 Holmes Field 384
 Holve Field, 372 (*see also* Wholve)
 Honey Comb, Upper and Lower,
 381
 Hook Field 376, 388
 Hooks, 365, 388; —, Great, 363;
 —, Little and Great, 366,
 387; — and Towns, 363
 Hop-Garden, 366, 368, 369, 375,
 376, 379 (5), 382, 384, 387,
 388; —, Great and Little,
 382; —, Old, 388; — Close,
 362; — Field, 362, 374,
 376; — Mead, 365, 388; —
 Meadow, 362
 Hop-Ground, 359, 369; — Field,
 387; — Piece, 363, 366, 384
 Hope, Bridge, 379; —, Long,
 379; —, Round, 379
 Hopeless 381
 Hopes, Small, 361; — Meadow,
 376
 Hophedges Mead 370
 Hopping Jacks 368
 Hoppies Mead 368
 Hoppit, 359, 362, 363, 365, 369,
 370, 371, 372, 375, 376, 378,
 379, 380, 381, 382, 384, 386,
 387, 388; —, First & Second,
 369; —, Long, 361
 Hops Croft 388
 Horn Row Mead, 368; — Spring,
 362
 Horns, Little 388
 Horselands 372, 384
 Horse-Shoes, 370; — Field, 370
 Horsley, 379; — Down, 379

- Horsnell Shot 375
 Horton Field 384
 Hospital Mead 376
 Houghtons 359
 Houldsmiths 374
 Houndon, Upper and Little, 370;
 — Wood, 371
 Hounds Lands Grove . . 376
 Hove, The, 361
 How Field, 374, 381, 384; —
 Field, Great and Little,
 385; — Mead, Great and
 Little, 381
 Howards, Great and Little, 388
 Howletts 370
 Hoys, 366; — Croft, 374
 Hubbards Yard 367
 Huggate 379
 Hughess Mead 381
 Hulbridge Field 387
 Hull Croft, 384; — Field, Great
 and Little, 365; — Tree
 Field, 360, 381
 Hulls Field 381
 Humphreys, 365; —, Little, 366
 Hundred Acres (0.1.31.) 384;
 (1.1.11.) 387; (0.1.36.) 388;
 (0.2.16.) 363
 Hunells, Upper, 370
 Hunger Elms 387
 Hungerdown 370
 Hungerdowns, 362, 381; —,
 Little, 362
 Hungry Downs 368, 372
 Hunts Croft, 388; — Field, 361;
 —, Great and Little, 382;
 — Crofts, 388
 Hurrells 372
 Husketts Mead, Piece in, 360
 Hutlands 382
 Hyde, Great and Little, 384;
 — Land Croft, 384; —
 Meadow, 363
 Hylands 379, 384
 Hythe Wood 368
 Illgoers and Drivers 380
 Inghams, Great and Little, 374
 Ink Field 381
 Ireland, Great, 384
 Island Mead 360
 Ivey, Little, 388; — Hill, 376
 Jackletts Mead 387
 Jacks Hill 384
 James Land, 378; — Land Field,
 376; — Chalks Field, 385
 Jays 374
 Jenkins Field 378
 Jiggins Field 372
 Jingling Spring 376
 Johns Hills, Upper and Lower,
 381; — Land, 361
 Johnstones Hoppit 361
 Jollys, Great, 384
 Jonathans Field 360
 Joslins Field 385
 Joyces Mead 388
 Judges, Upper and Lower, 381
 Keelings 387
 Kelly Hop Yard 379
 Kemp Field 386
 Kems Croft, 388; — Field, 379
 Ketleys Field, 375; — Pasture, 384
 Kettley Well 384
 Kettle Field, 384; — Mead, 368
 Ketts Croft 388
 Kibbons Acre 379
 Kilderkins 374
 Killy Field 362
 Kiln Field, 359, 361, 368, 369,
 372, 375, 388; — Meadow,
 361; — Pasture, 384; —
 House Close, 384; — House
 Field, 379

- King Cross, 363; — Field, 374;
— Mead, 359; — Wood, 376
- Kings Croft, 388; — Field, 361;
— Mead, 361; — Piece, 365;
— Well Field, 360
- Kingstons Mead 359
- Kirkhams, 385; — Hole, 372;
— Ley, 359
- Kitchen Field (5a.) (6a.) 539;
(3a.) 360; (3a.) 361; (1a.)
(6a.) (11a.) 362; (4a.) (12a.)
(6a.) 363; (11a.) (13a.) 365;
(2r.) (5a.) 366; (1a.) 367;
(10a.) (15a.) (10a.) 370; (3a.)
(3a.) 372; (4a.) (10a.) (5a.)
374; (3a.) 375; (11a.) 376;
(8a.) 379; (4a.) 380; (6a.)
(6a.) 382; (3a.) (8a.) (6a.)
(9a.) (8a.) (8a.) (3a.) 384;
(12a.) 385; (2a.) (3a.) (4a.)
(6a.) (8a.) (4a.) (8a.) (14a.)
387; (6a.) (6a.) (8a.) (2a.)
(5a.) (9a.) 388; — Hill (5a.)
380; — Mead (3a.) 370;
(2a.) (9a.) 371; (3a.) 372;
(6a.) 379; (2a.) 388; —
Meadow, (12a.) 359
- Knaves Meadow 359
- Knightless, 388; — Hither and
Further, 381
- Knights Lands 379
- Knobbs Paddock 388
- Knowles, Great and Little 365
- Ladder Field 368
- Lads Field 367
- Lady Croft, 384; — Field, 362;
— Grove, 388; — Hope, 363;
— Mead, 381; — Works,
367, 388; — Grove Field,
388; — Well Mead, 381
- Lamb Field 388
- Landbury Hill 388
- Landseers 363
- Lang Mead Field 360
- Langhams Field 387
- Langleys, Little and Great, —
- Lark Field 384
- Larks, Great and Little, .. 388
- Lashes 388
- Lashlands 387
- Lashings.. .. 363
- Latchendons 381
- Lavender, Lower, 375; — Upper,
384
- Lavenders Stick 375
- Lavers Field 384
- Lawford Mead 388
- Lawfords Mead 367
- Lawn, 363, 365, 370, 388; —,
The, 382; —, Front and
Back, 361; — Mead, 388
- Lawns, Great and Little, 384
- Laws, The, 360
- Layer, First and Second, 386
- Layers 365
- Leech Pond Field 362
- Lee Wood 374
- Lees Piece 384
- Leg of Mutton Field .. 359
- Legus Field 384
- Leighs, Great and Little, 374;
— Mead, 374
- Lennards Field 363
- Levetts Croft 376
- Lays, The Old 362
- Lightfoot Ley, 379; — Spring,
388
- Lightfoots 388
- Lilley Field, 388; — Mead, 371,
380
- Lilleys 372
- Limborough 384
- Lime Field 387
- Linces Meadow.. .. 376
- Lincoln Field.. .. 388

- Ling Downs 371
 Lingwood Common . . 368
 Linkeys 381
 Linnetts Mead 368
 Liquorice Field 368
 Little Boy Ley 388
 Little Johns 361, 376
 Lattlesomebrooms 385
 Loampit Pasture 365
 Loan Field 361
 Locust Field 385
 London, Little, 374
 Lone Field 368, 380
 Lones Field 374
 Lords Croft, 379; — Field, 365;
 — Lands, 360, 388; — Mead,
 372, 384; — Meadow, 363
 Lost Field, 374, 378, 382; —
 Piece Pasture, 378
 Loves Meadow, 376; — Grove
 Field, 362; — Hill Mead,
 359
 Lowlands 365
 Lowlys Mead 374
 Lows, The, 360
 Lowsing Wood 375
 Loyters Hill 370
 Lucerne Field, 366, 382, 388;
 — Piece, 380, 381, 388; —
 Mead, 381
 Luckings Field 385
 Lucklands 374
 Lucks Field 359
 Lunborough 384
 Lye Mead 372

 Mabbs, 384; —, Lower and
 Upper, 374
 Mad Croft 384
 Maid Field 379
 Maiden Hill, 376; — Mead, 374
 Maidens Field, 359; — Ley, 379
 Maids Island 388

 Mail Field 387
 Managerie 384
 Man Wood 374
 Many Waters (grass) . . 370
 Maple Croft 374
 Maple-tree Field 372
 Marches, Upper and Lower, 384
 Mardlin Field 387
 Mares Ground, Little, . . 362
 Margaret Mead 361
 Mare Pit Field 365, 368
 Marshlands, Long 372
 Martins Field, 369, 382; —
 Land, 384
 Mary Appletons Mead . . 388
 Marygold Field 372
 Marygolds 362
 Marys Piece 388
 Mashbury Field, 361; —, Upper
 and Lower, 379
 Match Croft 374, 385
 Mavis, Great and Little, . . 380
 May Bug Hall 365
 Mayer Field 376
 Mays Field 374
 Meanns Field 362
 Megs Lane Field 384
 Middleditch Field 363
 Middletons Field 359
 Mile-stone Field 362
 Militia Field 359
 Mill Field, 359, 360, 362, 363,
 367, 368, 374, 384, 385, 387,
 388; — Ley, 365, 379; —
 Mead, 360, 362, 382, 384;
 — Meadow, 362, 381; —
 Hill, 369, 371, 378, 380, 381;
 — Hill Field, 376, 387; —
 Hill Wood, 364; — Pit Field,
 371, 376; — Walk, 360
 Millbanks Field 385
 Millers, 374; — Field, 359, 370;
 — Ley, 376; — Mead, 379

Milksops	384	Neaves	381
Millows Mead	372	Needle Field	369
Misons	379	Netley Field	363
Mistling Field	363	Nettle Croft	359
Mitchells	388	Nettleasons Brooms ..	362
Moat, 367; — Field, 363, 372, 374, 378, 382, 384, 385, 387, 388; — Mead, 371, 372, 379; — Piece, 359, 381, 388		New England, 360, 362, 384; — England Wood, 387	
Monks Land, 382; — Ley, 388		Newark Field	384
Montagues	388	Newfoundland	360
Montpeliers	365	Newfoundlands	387
Moor, Upper and Lower, 379; — Shot, 379		Newgate Field	360, 388
Moors, The, 360, 368, 369, 371, 372, 374, 375, 382, 385, 388; —, Great, 379; —, Great and Little, 384		Newland, Little, 374; — Mead, 385	
Moreton, High,	379	Newlands, 370, 376, 379; — Spring, 363	
Mormans Hill	380	Newmans Bottom	374
Morris Field	385	Newny Mead, 388; — Green Field, 379	
Mortars Field	371	Nich Adams Field	361
Moses Mead, 366, 388; —, Little Field by, 360		Night Leys	380
Moss Mead	384	Nightlands, Long,	371
Motts Field	375	Nighten Lees	382
Mountneys Mead	379	Nightingale Field	384
Mow Field	385	Nightlease	361
Mowers	384	Nightless, 379; — Green Hop- pet, 370; —, Hither and Further, 359	
Mud Field	362	Ninniset Field	374
Mudwalls	374	Noaks, Little,	374
Mumms Hedge Common ..	384	Nook Field, 384; —, The, 388	
Munns Hedge Common Field, 384		Norman Field	387
Murrell	384	Norrington Field	379
Mushroom Field	359	North Field, 384, 387; — Hill, 378; — Hills, 378; — Mead, 384; — Meadow, 363	
Mutcocks	365	Nut Beans	381
Mutmore Field	379	Nut-tree Field	372, 378, 388
Nash Field	382	Oak Field, 372, 374, 384, 385, 387; — Mead, 368, 379, 382; — Meadow, 388; — Ridden, 369	
Nathans	365, 388	Oaks, Three,	359
Navels	363		
Neals Pasture	376		

- Oaking Grove 359
 Oakley, 388; —, Great and Little, 363
 Oakleys 365, 385
 Oatens Field 360
 Ocre Mead 366
 Odd Field 385
 Oger Field, Upper & Lower, 381
 Ogers Field 370
 Old Barnard, 384; — Johns Spring, 374; — Mans Piece, 388
 Orphans 379
 Osborns Land 359
 Osbourns 388
 Ouseing Mead 388
 Outling, Little, 360
 Outtens Green, 361; — Mead, 361
 Oval Field 362, 363
 Oven Field 362
 Ox Eyes 380
 Oxen Hoppit 388
 Oxhouse House Field . . 362
 Oxley 388
 Oxney Field 376
 Ozier Bed, 368, 374; — Long, 379; — Ground, 359, 362, 363, 381, 382, 384, 385, 388
 Oziers 361, 374, 388

 Padwick Field 374
 Page Gate 388
 Paingie Hoppit 366
 Painters, Great and Little, 388
 Palmers, Great and Little, 384; — Mead, 367, 384, 388
 Pan Croft, 384; — Field, 370, 376
 Pankcake Field 369, 385
 Pandon Wood 371
 Panfully, Great and Little, 384
 Pannels Field 382, 385
 Par Field 384

 Paradise Field, 388; — Meadow, 388
 Parish Field 368
 Park, 360; —, The, 361, 381; —, Old, 360; — Mead, 376
 Parkers 384
 Parlour End Field 362
 Parnells 384
 Parsons Land, 384; — Piece, 374; — Spring, 388
 Partridge Field, 384; — Hill, 361
 Pashmeres 381
 Patches 367
 Patentees Meadow . . . 360
 Patience 379
 Pear Croft 379
 Peartree Field, 360, 362, 363, 365, 369, 370, 372, 374, 378, 382, 384, 385, 387; — Hill, 380; — Ley, 379; — Mead, 361, 387; —, Meadow, 376; — Rose Field, 371; — Yard, 387
 Pease Mead, Great & Little, 370, 372; — Wood Meadow, 361
 Pedlars Path (4a.) . . . 368
 Peeping, Newland & Oldland, 379
 Pegs Croft, 388; — Land, 361; — Mead, 388
 Pending, Long, 384
 Pendon Croft 384
 Pengy Mead, 379; — Mill Field, 388
 Penny Loaves (8a.) . . . 380
 Perry Field, 361, 363, 365, 370, 371, 374, 375, 379, 384, 385; — House Field, 367
 Perrys Field 360
 Pest Field, 369; — House Field, 379, 384, 385
 Pet Field, Upper & Lower, 380
 Peter Field 379
 Peters Field 378
 Petticoat Field 386

- Petty Croft 363
 Philpots, Upper and Lower, 369
 Picard Field 371
 Pickerings 374
 Pickle 380
 Piggery Ley 374
 Pightle, 359, 360, 363, 365, 369,
 372, 374, 376, 378, 384, 387,
 388; —, The, 362, 381, 385;
 —, The Back, 362; — Field,
 363
 Pike Pond Field 362
 Pill Croft 384
 Pilgrims Mead 361
 Pincham Field 361
 Pincheons Field 388
 Pinching Hill 388
 Pingley Field 363
 Pinnacle Field 378
 Pinnocks 369
 Pittles 368
 Pint Pot 359
 Playing Meadow 386
 Playles Field 379
 Pleshy Common 384
 Plough Sheer Field, 363; — and
 Sail Field, 370
 Pluck Roses House 359
 Plump Goose Field 385
 Plumpins Mead 381
 Plumpit Mead 381
 Plumtree Field 359, 372
 Poleighs, Lower, 360
 Pollards 388
 Pollys Field 371
 Pond Wood Oak 366
 Pontus 362
 Pools Pond Field 359
 Poor Field, 369; — Guts Field,
 387; — House, 360; —
 House Field, 361, 380, 381
 Poors Field, 361; — Land, 382;
 — Piece, 360
 Pooty Pooles 379
 Poplar 379
 Porters, 379; — Bottoms, 379;
 — Field, 369; —, Hither
 and Further, 374; —, Little,
 379; — Wood, 362
 Postern Field 388
 Postings, Little, 360
 Postlings, Great, 360
 Potash, 381; — Field, 359, 360,
 362, 363, 365, 375, 378, 381,
 387; —, Mead, 387; —
 Meadow, 375
 Potatoe Field 365
 Pound Wood Field 368
 Pound Field, 360, 362, 374, 381,
 382, 385, 387, 388; — Hall
 Field, 384
 Pounds Ley 379
 Poyners, Great and Little, 384
 Prentices Wood 387
 Prentises 382
 Preserve, The, (ar. 21a.) 361
 Press Field 385
 Pressons, Upper and Lower, 371
 Price Ley 374
 Prickney Field and Mead 367
 Priests Lands 360
 Priors Mead 387
 Priory Field 375, 387
 Prospect Field 362
 Proud Mead 379
 Prylands 370
 Pudding-Bag Field, 369, 375;
 — Mead, 386
 Puddings, 363; — Wood, 363
 Puddocks, 387, — Tail, Upper
 and Lower, 360
 Pullocks Lees 366
 Pulwards 385
 Purkis Field, 359; — Meadow,
 376
 Purleigh Wood Field 368

- Quag, The, 359
 Quagmire, 362; —, The, 385
 Quaintance, Great & Little, 381
 Quart Field, 380; — Pot Field,
 359
 Queen Elms 375
 Queens Grove, 359; — Mead,
 382; — Wood, 374; —
 Wood Field, 362
 Quilters 376
 Quinns Hope 379

 Radley Green Field . . . 388
 Rainbow Field, 359, 365, 370,
 371, 372, 374, 375, 376, 379,
 381, 384, 385, 387, 388
 Raisons Field 387
 Raley Bottoms 359
 Rams Field, 359; — Wall, 388
 Rances Field 359
 Ransome Meadow . . . 386
 Ravens Nest, Great and Little,
 370; — Nest Field, 362
 Ray Croft, Great and Little, 384;
 — Field, 369
 Readers Field 359
 Reading, Great and Little, 374;
 —, Lower, 378
 Reedings 376, 386
 Readings, Great, 385; —, Hither,
 367; —, Upper and Lower,
 375
 Red Robin Mead, 386; — Lands
 Spring, 371; — Barn Mead,
 384; — Gate Field, 368;
 — Lands, 371
 Redricks 388
 Reeves 374
 Refan Mead 387
 Reynolds, Nearer & Further, 370
 Rich Field 384
 Richardsons Field . . . 359
 Richmonds 379

 Ridden, 366; —, Long, 384;
 —, Upper, 365; — Spring,
 365
 Riddens 372
 Ridge Field 368
 Riding 384
 Rigs, Upper and Lower, 376
 Risbridge 384
 Risley Mead 362
 River Croats 381
 Roast Field 388
 Robins 379, 384
 Robjohns Hill, Great and Little,
 360
 Rochells Ley 379
 Rochett Mead 361
 Rochwell Wood 361
 Rockwood 376
 Rodlands 379
 Rodney Field, Small, . . 360
 Roe Field, Upper, . . . 361
 Rolphy Green, 384; — Green
 Field, 384; — Plain, 385
 Romans 378
 Romley Marsh 375
 Rooksons Mead 388
 Rookwood Mead 376
 Ropers 388
 Rose Field 384
 Roses, 388; — Mead, 384
 Roswells Orchard . . . 367
 Rotchall Barn Field . . . 382
 Round Croft, 376, 379; — Field,
 376; — Gudgeons, 374; —
 Mead, 360; — Meadow,
 365; — Wood, 359
 Roundabout Field . . . 369
 Roundabouts 362
 Routless Field 384
 Rowleys 367
 Ruffcrofts, Great and Little, 387
 Ruffles, Mead behind, . . 365
 Rumney Marsh 361

- Rush Field, 359, 371; — Mead, 362
 Rushy Field, 369, 372; — Mead, 375; — Moor, 379; — Moors, 384; — Piece, 372
 Rusty Meadow 388
 Rye Field 360, 363, 365
 Rye-grass Field, 374, 378; — Mead, 361
 Ryleys 384
 Sads Field, 384; — Garden, 388; — Hill, 384
 Sains, Little, 384
 St. Marys 366
 Salmon Mead 361
 Salmons Croft 363
 Salt Marsh 378
 Salcote Marsh 387
 Salter Down, Inner & Outer, 378
 Saltings 378, 387, 388
 Sams Croft 384
 Sand-pit Field, 359, 363, 371, 382, 386
 Sandland, Little and Great, 380
 Sanders, Little and Great, 387; — Hill, 387
 Sandon Field, 359; — Hills, 384
 Sandy Acres 362
 Sanfoin Field 384
 Sanford Field 368
 Saunders, 374; —, Great and Little, 384; — Ley, 374; — Wood, 374
 Sawney Brook Field 388
 Sawyers 363
 Scarlets Wood 374
 Scooley Badams 379
 Scots, 382; — Field, 375, 385
 Scravels 365
 Screens Grove 374
 Scrub Field, 360, 368, 378, 380; — Piece, 368
 Scrubbs, Upper and Lower, 378
 Scuttles Pool 360
 Sea Field 378
 Seabrook Meadow 378
 Searls, Great and Little, 379
 Sells Land 361
 Service Land Field .. 361
 Sewells Battery, 365; — Meadow, 359; — Slipe, 365
 Shadeland Wood 374
 Shapley, Clay-pit, 363
 Shaw, 368, 380, 388; —, The, 370, 378
 Shearland 387
 Sheep Chase, 368; — Cote Field, 370, 372, 388; — Cote Hills, 380; — Cote Wood, 385; — Cotes, 381; — Hoppits, 360; — Mead, 379
 Sheetings, Great and Little, 388
 Shellow Field 379
 Sherry Field 384
 Shimbrooks 374
 Shonks Field, 375; — Meadow, 376
 Shoplands 380
 Shore Ditch 374
 Shorters Field 384
 Shortland Field 369
 Shortlands 366, 367, 379
 Shot Field, Three, 362; — Upper and Lower, 378, 382
 Shots, 374; —, Long, 363, 374, 388; —, Two, 371; —, Three, 379
 Shoulder-of-Mutton, 370, 376, 378, 379, 387; — Field, 382, 388; — Piece, 359
 Shrovegates 385
 Shutups 360
 Shuttleworth Meadow .. 378
 Silly Hopes 388
 Simon Lees, 388; — Lies, 379

- Simons, Lower and Upper, 384;
 — Meadow, 376
 Skeets Garden 384
 Skew Path Mead 372
 Skinleys Ten-acres 378
 Skinners, 385; —, Great and
 Little, 384
 Skippings 363
 Sky Croft, 360; — Field, 384
 Skyblue 365
 Slate Field, Great & Little, 363
 Slave Ditch 375
 Sleeping Field 384
 Sleepy Ley 384
 Slope 359, 360, 365, 388
 Slipe, 359, 360, 365, 388; —, or
 Chase, 369; —, The, 371,
 372, 379, 388; — Field,
 379; — Meadow, 388; —,
 Top and Bottom, 376
 Slippery Lands 362
 Slize Wood 380
 Slough Croft, 379; — Field, 363;
 — Mead, 388
 Slovens 381
 Slow Crofts 379
 Slugs Acre 375
 Sluice Mead 359
 Smedleys 384
 Smith Field . . . 379, 384, 385
 Smiths Field, 384; — Mead,
 376
 Smitherley Common 384
 Smock Alley, 368; — Field,
 368, 388
 Snow Pasture 375
 Soaphouse Field 361
 Soldier Field 387
 Soles, Great and Little, 379
 Solmes Field 380
 Sorrells, High, 360; —, Mead
 360
 Southwood Field 365
 Spaddock Hills 387
 Spains Mead 366, 388
 Span Field 361
 Sparrowhawk Wood 385
 Sparrows Hawks 363
 Spear Bridge 381
 Spencers Gap Field 360
 Spicers Field 387
 Spike Field 388
 Spit Butters 361
 Sprats Field 384
 Sprigs 361
 Springfield 374
 Springlimborough 384
 Spurgate Field 360
 Spy Field 374
 Square Meadow 372
 Squider Croft 367
 Squires Mead 361
 Squirts 378
 Stadling Field 374
 Stains, 379; —, Great and Little,
 369
 Stane Mead 384
 Stanes Mead 385
 Stanfields, Great & Little, 363
 Starbrook, 375; — Field, 374
 Starchers 378
 Starlings 388
 Starry, Upper and Lower, 382
 Starve Larks 380
 Stile Ease 363
 Stiles, High, 384
 Stock Croft, 384; — Down, 388;
 — Field, 369, 384
 Stocken Piece 363
 Stocks Field 370
 Stonage Wood 385
 Stonards, Upper and Lower,
 380
 Stondon, Great, 388
 Stone Croft, 374, 375, 388; —
 Etches, 384; — Field, 385

- Stony Croft, 363, 366; — Downs, 379, 387; — Hills, 370, 378, 380, 387; — Land, 363, 381; — Leys, 359, 360; — Mead, 360; — Shot, 388
 Stovel, Great and Little, 384
 Straights 367, 385
 Straits, Old, 374
 Stray Quarters 388
 Strawberry Field 382
 Strike Field 384
 Stub Field 378, 387
 Stubbs Wood Field 385
 Studly Wood 387
 Stump Cross 365
 Stumps 365
 Stumbles, The, 366
 Sucklers Mead 372
 Sumners 359, 365
 Surfel, Long, 363
 Surrey Field 386, 387
 Swan Field, 382; — Mead, 388; — Necks, 379
 Swans Bottom, 382; — Bottom Mead, 382
 Sweet Lips 388
 Sweetings, 363, 375; — Croft, 386
 Sycamore Mead 379, 388

 Table Field 384
 Tacks Land 361
 Tail Field 384
 Tailfoot 361
 Talboots Mead 369
 Tan Field, Great & Little, 362
 Tanfield Toy 372
 Taylors Field 363, 387
 Tazely Field 371
 Temple Grove 372
 Tench Pond Field 365, 388
 Thapes 360
 Thiefs Wood 374
 Thistle Downs, 359; — Field, 363
 Thistles 388
 Thistly Field, 360, 361, 371, 376, 380, 382; — Ley, 384
 Thompsons 388
 Thorn Croft, 384; — Field, 381; — Wood, 381
 Thorns, Great, 382, 388
 Thousand Acres 370, (35p.) 378, (1.1.20) 381, (0.2.20) 381, (0.2.0) 387
 Three-Corner, 359, 380; — Crook, 361; — Field, 359, 360, 365, 370, 371, 374, 375, 382, 384, 388; — Mead, 372; — Pasture, 361; — Piece, 360, 365, 385, 386
 Three-Cornered Field 374, 378
 Three Corners, 362, 368, 369, 384, 388
 Three Hart Field 388
 Thrift Field, 365; — Wood, 387
 Tight Lands 385
 Tile-Kiln, 359; — Field, 359
 Tilney Field 360
 Timbertail 362
 Timkins Field 382
 Tinkers Field 382
 Tippet Field 382
 Tippey Field 362
 Tithe Field 384
 Titsys Mead 379
 Tom Ileys Field, 379; — Johns, 386; — Keys Field, 379
 Tomlins Wood Field 375
 Tory Piece 372
 Town Croft, 363; — Field, First, 359, 365, 378, 387; — Mead, 361; — Meadow, 388
 Toy Mead 371
 Toys Lane 362
 Traps Field 368
 Traverse Mead 388
 Trices 388

- Tromp Barn Mead 382
 Tronton 388
 Truce 384
 Trussells, 379; — Field, 368;
 — Piece, 370
 Tunman Mead 365
 Turners Field, 365, 374; —,
 Great and Little, 376
 Twitch Croft 388
 Twitches, Long and Short, 363
 Twitchy Piece 388
 Twopenny 388
 Tye Field, 376; — Hall Mead,
 379
 Tylers Mead, 372; — Piece, 379
 Tyrells 382

 Uncles Field 370
 Underacres 372, 374
 Underwoods 374
 Unwins 384
 Upland Mead. . . . 375

 Vandiaimans Land . . . 369
 Ventrises 388
 View Field 368
 Vineyard 373, 376
 Vineyard Field 384

 Wades Wood 385
 Wains Field 363
 Wale Field, Great & Little, 388
 Wallis Mead 388
 Walls, Upper and Lower, 369
 Walnut-tree Close, 362, 382; —
 Croft, 384; — Field, 359,
 360, 367, 368, 388; — Hop
 Ground, 379; — Mead, 360;
 — Pasture, 363
 Waltham Field 362
 Wanen Field 360
 Want Field 361, 365
 Wantry Croft 384

 Wants Field, 370, 380, 387; —
 Mead, 370; —, Upper and
 Lower, 376; —, The, 371
 Warden, Back, 368; — Meadow,
 388
 Wards Mead, 379; — Meadow,
 388
 Ware Field 379
 Warley, Great & Little, 375, 384
 Warn Field 387
 Warren Field, 360, 382, 388; —
 Hill, 375; — Mead, 382;
 — Pasture, 366; —, The,
 359, 378, 385
 Warricks, Great, 375
 Wash Field, 368, 370, 387, 388;
 — Meadow, 376
 Waster, Upper, 384
 Waterbar Meadows . . . 372
 Water Shot 385
 Watermans, Great & Little, 384
 Waters, Great and Little, 379
 Watts 388
 Waverley Field 384
 Wear Field 374
 Webb Field 362
 Webbs, 372; — Field, 360, 365;
 — Pightle, 363
 Wedge Field 384
 Well Field, 370—*et alibi*; —
 Hope, 384; — Mears, 388
 Wells Field 378
 Welsh Barn 365
 Welshes 384
 Wennells Pightle . . . 384
 West Field 376, 379
 Western Mead Field . . . 362
 Westwards 384
 Wet Shot Mead 372
 Whalebone Field, 362; — Shot,
 382
 Wheelers 385, 386
 Whispering Tom, Part of, 362

- Whitbreads Mead 359
 White Croft, 384; — Elm Field,
 368; — Field, 371; — Gate
 Field, 359, 371; — Gate
 Pasture, 363; — Hays, 382;
 — Oat Etch, 372; — Post
 Field, 384, 386; — Shots, 379
 Whites, 384; — Field, 365, 370,
 374, 381
 Whitelands, Great & Little, 361
 Whitleys 376
 Whitney Ley 379
 Wholve—*see* Holve, Wolve.
 Whore Field, Little, . . . 382
 Wick Field 371, 378
 Wickham Ley 385
 Wiggins Field 368, 378
 Wilcocks, Upper, etc. . . . 360
 Wildmans 372
 Wilkersons Mead 359
 Will Field, 385; — Chalks Mead,
 376
 William, Little, 387
 Willingditch 387
 Willis Mead 363
 Willow Field, 359; — Ground,
 382; — Mead, 359, 388;
 — Plantation, 362; — Tree
 Field, 374
 Willows Field 385
 Wills, Little, 388; —, Old, 360
 Wilshers Field 382
 Wilstead, Great and Little, 384
 Wind Mark 384
 Winding Field 362
 Windmill Field 382, 385; —
 Hills, 375
 Windsor, Little and Great, 384
 Windsors 388
 Winter Field, Little & Great, 385
 Wisdoms Field 387
 Wisemans Acre 384
 Witch Field 384
 Wolve Field 388
 Woodcock Field 369
 Woodham Field 378
 Woodley 384
 Woodmans Meadow 361
 Wool Pits Meadow, 382; —
 Setters, Lower, 366
 Woodleys 374, 385
 Woolmers 387
 Workhouse, 370, 388; — Field,
 374, 378; — Mead, 368; —,
 Old, 362; — Pasture, 359
 Worsteds Field 385
 Wrens Mead, 382; — Park, 385
 Wrights, Little and Great, 367
 Wry Croft 384
 Wyatts Wood, 361; — Green
 Mead, 361
 Wyses, Little, 388
 Yew Mead 384

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Horndon-on-the-Hill.—I ventured in my introduction to the Domesday Survey of Essex¹ to place in Horndon-on-the-Hill the Bishop of London's estate in 'Horninduna,' which Morant placed in East Horndon (I. 208) although he could find there no trace of the bishop's lordship. And I identified it with the "manor or capital messuage" of Cantis. This identification has now been confirmed by one of those 'feet of fines' which our Society is engaged in publishing.

Under Horndon-on-the-Hill Morant writes:—

Daniel Caldwell, Esq., who died the 13th of November 1634, held, in this parish, a manor or capital messuage called *Cantis* at one and half a mile south of the church, and lands called Cantis-salmonds, Sandholes, Bread and Checquercroft, of the Bishop of London, of his castle of Stortford, by the rent of 6s. for castle-guard.

When we turn to p. 110 of our 'feet of fines' we find, at the bottom of the page, that in 19 Henry III. (1234-5), Walter *le Kenteis* was holding a free tenement in 'Horendon' of Ralph de Ginges who held of the Bishop of London, who was claiming therefrom an annual payment "to the ward of the castle of Storteford" (i.e. Bishops Stortford). It is clear, therefore, that this was Cantis, which is thus seen to have derived its name from its under tenant 'le Kenteis,' that is the Kentishman. This is an instance of the valuable information to be gleaned from these county fines. I may add that *Bracton's Note Book* (II. 228-9) contains the story of a suit, some six years earlier, relating to this same tenement and to the bishops claim for castle-guard.

J. H. ROUND.

Some Essex Brasses (*Trans.* ix., p. 30).—The Stonards held the manor of Loughton on long leases from the Abbot of Waltham and from the Crown, but never as lords of the soil. It was Sir Robert Wroth, son of Robert and Susan, who subsequently acquired the fee-simple of the manor.

W. C. W.

¹ *Victoria History of Essex*, I., 398-9.

Tolleshunt Major and Coggeshall Abbey.—I lately came accidentally upon a file of documents (*Ancient Petitions* Nos. 4870-5) throwing light on the early history of the above. The abbot and convent claimed view of frank-pledge in their manor of Tolleshunt Mauger, and by order of the king an inquisition was taken at Chelmsford on Saturday, the vigil of Pentecost, 1 Edward III. In this the jurors find that Richard de Pantfeld, now abbot, and the convent ought to have view of frank-pledge, because the manor was formerly in the seisin of Nicholas de Boville, whose ancestors always had view. On his death the manor descended to Philip his son and heir, who granted it by charter to Thomas Quintyn, then abbot, and the convent in 40 Henry III. These held the manor and view during the whole time of the abbot, and on his death his immediate successor, William de Tolleshunt, abbot, and the convent held the same for 26 years and more until Roger de Wythermundeford, the king's bailiff of Dengey hundred, hindered them in 20 Edward I.; but the abbot and convent never released their right.

Morant does not mention the family of Boville in connection with the manor, and the names of the three abbots are not given in *Monasticon*.

R. F.

A Hospital at Braintree.—The Patent Roll of 13 Henry III. records a grant of protection for the master and brethren of the hospital of St. James, Branketre, dated 4th October, 1229.

It seems practically certain that this must refer to Braintree in Essex, though nothing more is known of the hospital.

R. F.

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, HELD AT COLCHESTER CASTLE, ON THURSDAY, THE 16th APRIL, 1903.

HENRY LAVER, ESQ., F.S.A., IN THE CHAIR.

The Secretary read the Annual Report and the Treasurer's Account was laid before the meeting, and the report was adopted.

A vote of thanks was accorded to the retiring President, Mr. George Alan Lowndes, for his valuable services during the twenty-five years he had presided over the Meetings of the Society, and regret was expressed that illness was the cause of his unwillingness to again accept the presidency.

There was also unanimously passed a resolution expressive of the high sense that the members had of the long and valuable services rendered to the Society by Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., their retiring Hon. Secretary and Editor; and it was further ordered that such resolution be embodied in the report of the meeting at which it was passed.

Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A., was unanimously elected President for the ensuing year.

A vote of thanks was passed to the Council and Honorary Officers for their services during the past year, and the Council were re-elected.

The surviving Vice-Presidents were elected, with the addition of the Right Rev. Edgar Jacob, D.D., Bishop elect of St. Albans, in the place of the late Bishop of St. Albans; and the Rev. the Right Hon. Latimer Neville, 6th Baron Braybrooke, in the place of the late 5th Baron Braybrooke.

The Right Hon. James Round, P.C., M.P., was thanked for the use of the Castle Library.

Mr. Douglass Round, Mr. Charles Bepham, and Mr. P. C. Laver, were appointed the Society's Representatives on the Museum Committee of the Corporation of Colchester.

Mr. A. R. Goddard read a paper on the Dane Law in Domesday.

The Rev. F. W. Galpin exhibited drawings of the Priests' Chamber in the Church of Hatfield Broad Oak.

The following candidates were elected members of the Society:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

BARRETT-LENNARD, THOMAS, Horsford Manor, Norwich.	Mr. T. P. Price.
EMLER, F. G., 1, Florence Villas, Chelmsford, Road, Woodford.	} Mr. H. Wilmer
CLAPTON, REV. ERNEST, M.A., Stebbing Vicarage, Chelmsford.	
BRIDGE, J. C. E., Wybourns, Kemsing, Seven Oaks; West Hill House, Hoddesdon, Herts.	} Mr. H. Worrin.
LEYTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Leyton, Essex.	
HILLMAN, SAMUEL, General Registry Office, Somerset House.	} Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
RADFORD ARTHUR L., The Cedar House, Hillingdon, Uxbridge.	
The Rev. THE LORD BRAYBROOK, Audley End, Saffron Walden.	} Mr. W. C. Waller.
The Right Rev. THE LORD BISHOP OF ST. ALBANS.	
LEVERETT, STEBBING, Market Square, Saffron Walden.	Mr. F. E. Emson.
WAY, HERBERT WILLIAM LEWIS, Spencer Grange, Halstead.	Col. C. F. Dawson.

REPORT FOR 1902.

The Council has the pleasure to present its Fiftieth Annual Report and in doing so takes the opportunity to inform members of its hope that the celebration of the Society's Jubilee, which should rightly have taken place last autumn, may be arranged during the ensuing year.

Since the last Annual Meeting there have been several losses by death and resignation: but, on the other hand, the Society has added to its roll 29 new members, including 11 elected to-day. The total membership, which at the end of last year was 341, is to-day as under:—

Annual Members	287
Life Members	48
Honorary Members	6
	<hr/>
Total.....	341
	<hr/>

Among the losses by death may be mentioned the names of the Right Reverend John Wogan Festing, D.D., Bishop of St. Albans, and the Right Honourable Charles Cornwallis Neville, 5th Baron Braybrooke, both of whom were Vice-presidents of the Society. The Council recommends that the Right Reverend Edgar Jacob, D.D., Bishop-Elect of St. Albans and the Right Honourable Latimer Neville, 6th Baron Braybrooke, who have to-day been elected members of the Society, be appointed to fill the vacancies.

Members will be sorry to hear that Mr. G. Alan Lowndes, who has for 25 years been President of the Society, has been unwell for sometime past and, acting under medical advice, he desires that a new President should now be elected. The Council accordingly suggests that Mr. H. Laver, F.S.A., be appointed for the ensuing year. In accepting the resignation of Mr. Lowndes, the Council, on behalf of the Society, desires to place on record its grateful acknowledgment of his long services.

The Council regrets to have to report that Mrs. Sarah Parish, who was Collector of Subscriptions for nearly 20 years, died in June last. Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A., who has been in so many ways helpful to the Society, kindly consented to act as Honorary Receiver of Subscriptions, and was in August last appointed by the Council to that office. The result of this appointment will be a yearly saving to the Society of from £7 to £8.

Mr. Waller resigns the duties of Honorary Auditor and in his place the Council has appointed Mr. Francis Dent.

Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., who nine years ago was appointed Honorary Secretary of the Society and Editor of the *Transactions*, has felt that the time has arrived when he might not unreasonably ask to be relieved of the duties of those offices, and the Council, having accepted his resignation, have appointed in his place the Reverend T. H. Curling, B.A., Rector of Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall, who has kindly consented to act.

The financial position of the Society may be regarded as satisfactory, the balance in hand at the commencement of the year having increased from £36 8s. od. to £74 14s. 1d., as against which, however, there are outstanding accounts amounting to £114 8s. 6., as compared with £104 10s. od. last year.

The *Transactions* for the year consisted of the final part of Volume VIII. and the first part of Volume IX. comprising altogether 155 pages and many illustrations. The title-page to Volume VIII. and the Index of the *Transactions*, and a further instalment of the *Feet of Fines* for the County, are in the press and will be issued shortly.

The Excursions during the past year comprised visits to Stanway, Coggeshall, Mount Bures, and villages in the neighbourhood of those places.

The Council proposes that the excursions during the ensuing year be in the Ingatestone, Tilbury and Chesterford districts.

A list of donations to the Society is appended.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION MONDAY, 25th MAY, 1903.

INGATESTONE, THOBY PRIORY, BLACKMORE, FRYERNING AND
MARGARETTING.

Starting from Ingatestone Station members and their friends proceeded first to the church, where the President read an account of the building prepared by Mr. F. Chancellor.

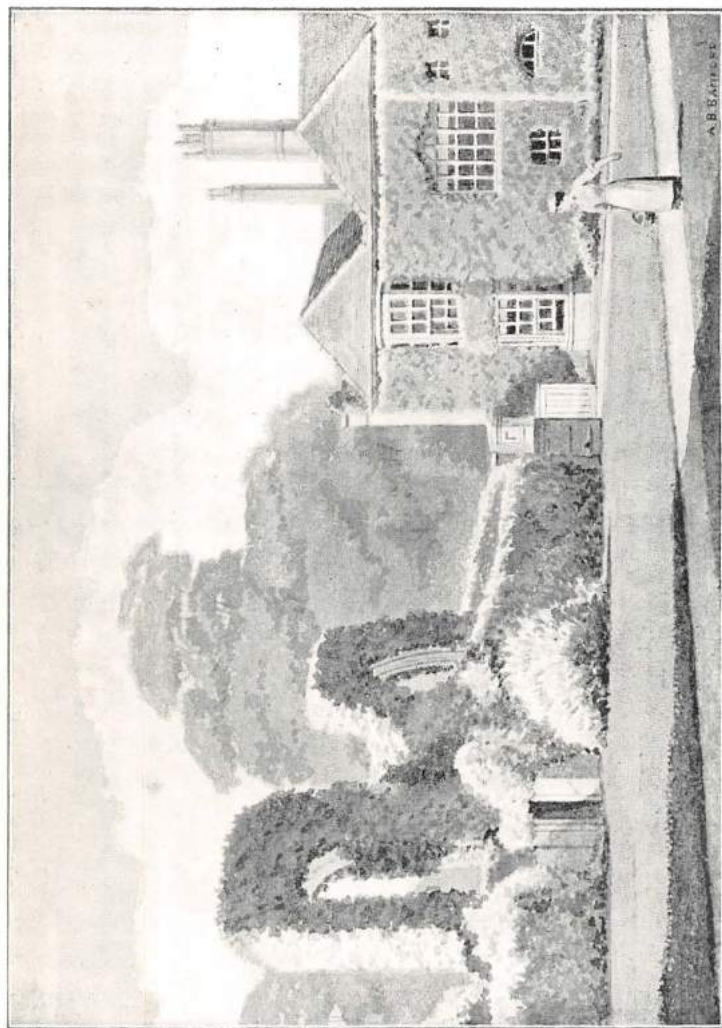
Luncheon was partaken of at the "Spread Eagle Hotel," and the party then drove to Thoby Priory, which was opened for inspection by the kindness of Lieut.-Col. A. C. Arkwright. Here the Honorary Secretary read a description of the house and the ruins of the Priory, prepared by Col. Arkwright. The church of St. Lawrence, Blackmore, was next visited and an interesting paper on the history of the building was read by the Rector, the Rev. W. L. Petrie. At Fryerning, which was reached about 4 p.m., some details about the church were read by the Hon. Sec. The party then drove to Ingatestone Parish Room where tea was provided by the kindness of the Rev. W. J. House, M.A., Rector of Fryerning.

After tea the church of St. Margaret, Margaretting was visited under the guidance of the Vicar, the Rev. M. R. Barnard.

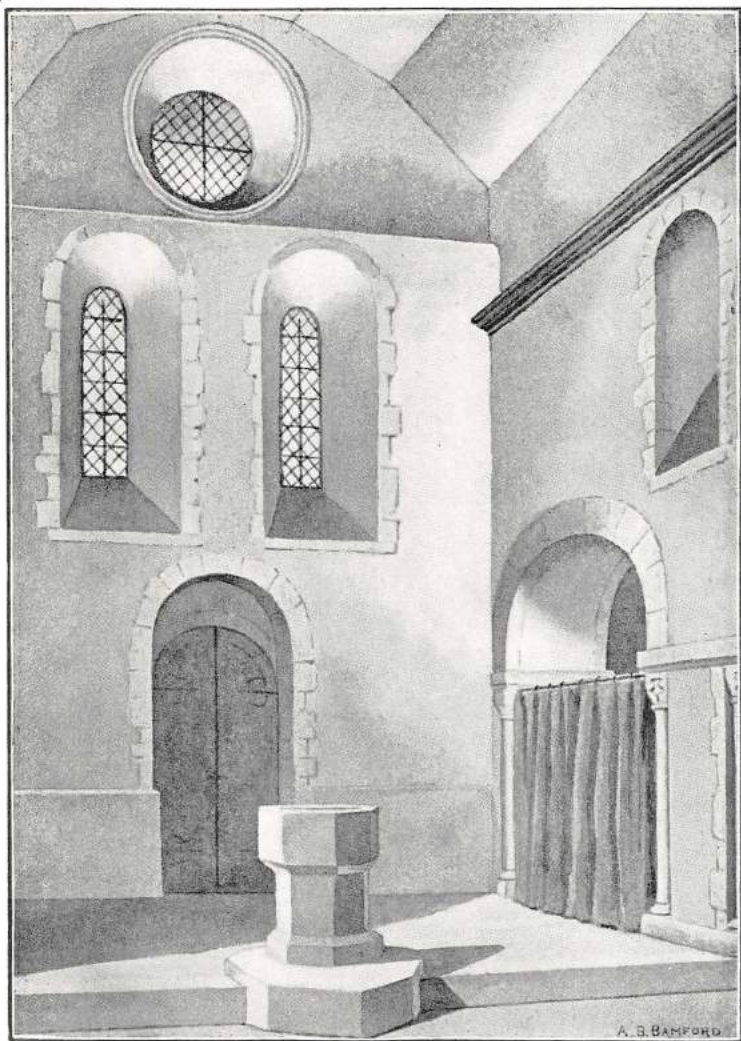
The following new members were elected :—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

BENHAM, WILLIAM GURNEY, 25, Lexden Road, Colchester.	}	The President.
MACGREGOR, J. J., M.D., Head Gate, Colchester.		
BROCKLEBANK, REV. C. H., Bartlow House, near Cambridge.	}	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
FARROW, H. W., Parsonage, Messing.		
CUNNINGTON, H. J., Mount Place, Braintree.	}	The Hon. Secretary.
MAILE, W. EDIS DRAYSON, Brook House, Dedham.		
EWART, SIR HENRY, K.C.B., Felix Hall, Kelvedon.		



THE RUINS OF THOBY PRIORY.



THE WEST END OF THE CHURCH OF ST. LAWRENCE, BLACKMORE.



NORTH-WEST PORCH OF THE CHURCH OF ST. MARGARET,
MARGARETTING

MEETING HELD AT COLCHESTER, ON THURSDAY, 25th JUNE, 1903, TO CELEBRATE THE JUBILEE OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

A special general meeting of the Society was held at Colchester on Thursday, 25th June, 1903, to celebrate the Jubilee of the Society's inauguration. According to strict chronology the meeting should have been held in 1902, the Society having been founded in the year 1852; circumstances, however, led to the unavoidable postponement of the celebration until the present year.

The day's proceedings began with a meeting at the Moot Hall over which the President, Henry Laver, Esq., F.S.A., presided.

After the Mayor of the Borough (H. H. Elwes, Esq.) had welcomed the Society in a few cordial and well chosen words, the President delivered an address, in which, after speaking with regret of the illness of the late President, G. A. Lowndes, Esq., who for 25 years had held that position, he proceeded to give the history in outline of the Society and to urge very strongly the value and interest of the study of archæology. In alluding to the foundation and growth of the Colchester Museum Dr. Laver acknowledged in grateful terms the help given by the late Charles Gray Round, Esq., and other members of his family, in providing the Society with rooms at the Castle in which the archæological treasures of the town and district might be stored, and went on to say that the joint arrangement made with the Corporation, had resulted in their being able to preserve in Colchester one of the richest collections of Romano-British relics in the kingdom. Special mention was made of the acquisition of the Jarmin and Joslin collections, and of the fine collection of coins preserved in the Museum. The address concluded with an earnest appeal for an increased membership of the Society, in order that its sphere of usefulness and activity might be enlarged.

Mr. Hercules Read, F.S.A., of the British Museum, (Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries), proposed a resolution advocating support of the Essex and kindred Archæological Societies. The resolution

was seconded by the Rev. Dr. Cox. The Rev. Canon Raven and Mr. Romilly Allen also spoke, and the motion was then put and carried unanimously.

Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A., late Secretary of the Society, proposed the election of Mr. G. A. Lowndes as a Vice-President; carried unanimously.

The following were then elected as members of the Society :—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—	
LANG, SIR R. HAMILTON, The Grove, Dedham.	The Hon. Secretary.
YOUNG, COL. H. HOWLETT, 101, Inglis Road, Colchester.	} The President.
BARRITT, E. H., 26, Beaconsfield Avenue, Colchester.	
BASKETT, H. F., 21, Wellesley Road, Colchester.	Mr. Winch.
COLEY, H. C., Glengall Lodge, Bishops Stortford.	Mr. G. E. Pritchett

A short paper on the history and progress of the Society was read by Mr. F. Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A.

Mr. I. C. Gould addressed the meeting with reference to the contemplated transference of the Union of Saffron Walden from Essex to Cambridgeshire, and proposed a resolution appealing to the Essex County Council to prevent the cession of any more Essex parishes to Cambridgeshire, and protesting against this wanton destruction of ancient landmarks. The resolution was seconded by Mr. Chancellor and unanimously adopted.

The meeting closed with votes of thanks to the Mayor for kindly allowing the Society the use of the Moot Hall, and to the President for his conduct in the chair.

After luncheon at the Cups Hotel, a visit was paid to some of the principal objects of antiquarian interest in the town, under the guidance of the President.

At Holy Trinity Church a paper was read by Professor Sylvanus Thompson on the genealogy of Dr. William Gilberd, who was born at Colchester in 1544 and buried in this church.

Before leaving Colchester the members and their friends were hospitably entertained to tea by the Mayor at the Town Hall.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

From the Editor East Anglian Notes and Queries—

Vol. IX. January to December, 1902, and Vol. January, 1903.

From Mr. G. Biddell—

The St. Osyth Guide.

From Mr. D. E. Phillips—

Monumental Inscriptions in the Old Cemetery at Rutland,
Worcester County, Mass.

From Mr. A. P. Wire—

John Strippe, F.S.A., The Leyton Antiquary and Historian.

From Mr. G. W. Barnes—

Centenary History and Reminiscences of the Baptist Church,
Ilford.

From Societies in union for the exchange of publications.

Society of Antiquaries of London—

Proceedings, Vol. XIX. (2nd Series), No. 1.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—

Proceedings, Vol. XXXV.

Royal Archæological Institute—

Archæological Journal, Vol. LIX.

British Archæological Association—

Journal, Vol. VIII., parts 1, 2 and 3 (New Series).

Royal Institute of British Architects—

Journal, Vol. IX., parts 1 and 2, and Vol. X., parts 1 and 2.
Kalendar for 1902-1903.

Saint Paul's Ecclesiological Society—

Transactions, Vol. V., part 2.

long been considered a Roman station—in the opinion of Horsley the ancient *Iciana*.’ Lord Braybrooke thought that there were grounds for this supposition, on account of the immediate vicinity of Great Chesterford to the country of the *Iceni*, which, he held, began about a mile distant at the village of Ickleton. From the immense number and variety of remains of all ages which had been and continued to be found, it would appear that this station was very ancient—one of those founded on the first arrival of the Romans, and inhabited constantly during their occupation of the country. The site of the Roman town was now called the Borough Field. The area enclosed was about 50 acres. In Lord Braybrooke’s account of the excavations, he recorded that he came upon a number of circular holes, which proved rich in remains of Roman pottery and other relics. There were remains of chariot wheels and other warlike engines in the museum, and these, he (the President) thought, came from the wells. It would also appear from the record of Lord Braybrooke, that many of the coins he discovered had passed through a fierce fire; and this would seem to have been the case with many other of the relics that had been unearthed. With the exception of the excavations carried out by Lord Braybrooke, nothing seemed to have been done to identify the topography of Great Chesterford.”

Returning to Little Chesterford, the visitors gathered in the quaint little church, and Mr. Chancellor read a paper dealing with its interesting features. The company afterwards visited the old manor house close to the church, where they were provided with tea by the kindness of Dr. and Mrs. Hedley Bartlett. Mr. Chancellor said that this old mansion, known as the Manor Farm, was generally regarded as Elizabethan, but there were the remains of two doorways with Early-English dripstones and mouldings which proved there was a mansion or building of some character here long before.

From Little Chesterford the party proceeded to Littlebury, where they saw the parish church, upon which another paper was contributed by Mr. Chancellor.

QUARTERLY EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 24th SEPTEMBER, 1903.

SAFFRON WALDEN, GREAT AND LITTLE CHESTERFORD,
AND LITTLEBURY.

The number of members and their friends taking part in this excursion was upwards of eighty. The majority of the party arrived at Saffron Walden by the 12.19 train, and were met by brakes. They at once proceeded to Hill House, to view the Repell ditches and the site of the Anglo-Saxon burial ground, by kind permission of Miss Gibson. Here Mr. I. C. Gould acted as guide, and read an interesting paper, which will be published in the next part of the *Transactions*. The company then adjourned to the "Rose and Crown Hotel" for luncheon, and a general meeting of the Society was afterwards held, at which the following were elected as members:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

SLACKE, LADY, Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.	}	Mr. G. A. Lowndes.
CONNELLAN, Capt., Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak.		
BURROWS, J. W., 10, Warrior Square, Southend.		The President.
BELL, Rev. W. E., M.A., Coggeshall.		Mr. G. F. Beaumont
COURTAULD, Miss S. R., Bocking Place, Braintree.		The Hon. Secretary.
BRADBRIDGE, T., Park Gate, Great Bardfield.		Mr. W. Hasler.
DALE, Rev. H., The Chaplaincy, Hornchurch.		Rev. L. W. Prance.
BROWN, F. GORDON, Tailours, Chigwell.		Mr. W. C. Waller.
TABOR, JOHN CLEMENT, Westfield, Chelmsford.		Mr. J. Tabor.
MACKMURDO, A. HEYGATE, The Ruffins, Great Totham.		Rev. T. G. Gibbons

Proceeding to Great Chesterford, the church was first visited and a paper on its history was read by Mr. F. Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A. This paper will also be published in the next part of the *Transactions*. Upon leaving the church a visit was paid to the site of the excavations made by the late Lord Braybrooke, and here the President read the following notes:—

"The late Lord Braybrooke, in describing some excavations made by him in 1847, said: 'The foundations of a walled encampment are plainly discernible, bounded on one side by the river Cam. It has

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 6th AUGUST, 1903.

STIFFORD, ORSETT, HORNDON-ON-THE-HILL, STANFORD-LE-HOPE,
CORRINGHAM, FOBHING.

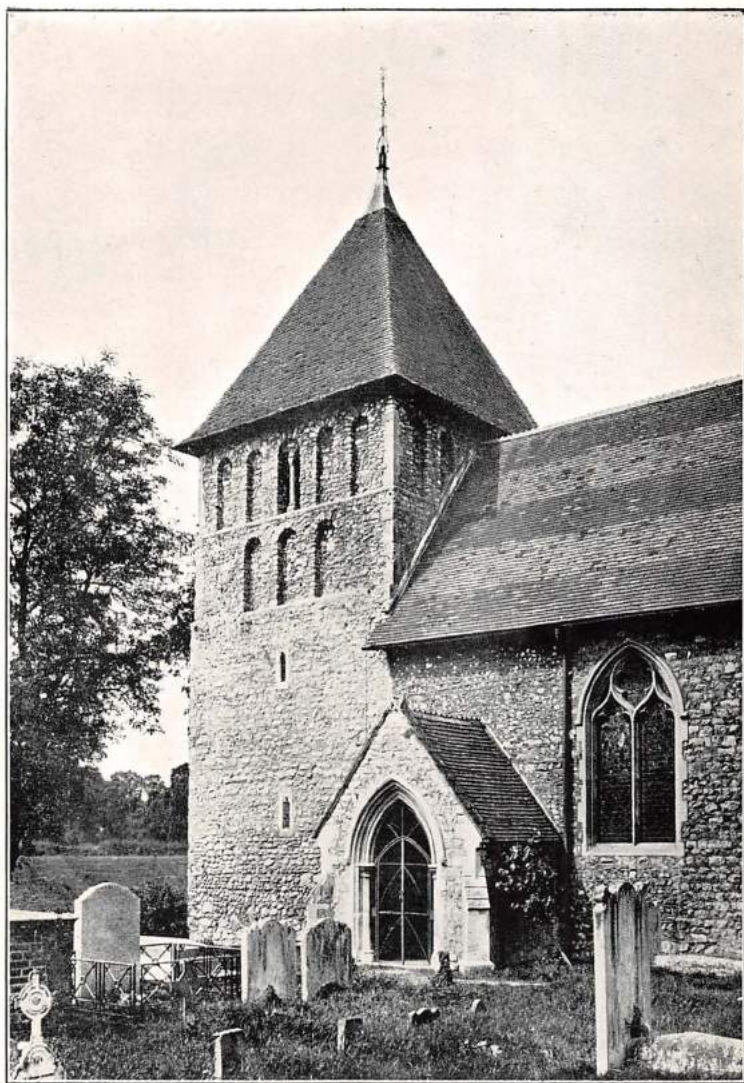
The members of the Society to the number of about thirty-five, assembled at Grays Station at 10.30 a.m. and proceeded in brakes to Stifford church. This building, together with the other churches visited on this excursion, has been fully described in "Stifford and its neighbourhood" by the Rev. W. Palin, M.A. From Stifford we made our way to Orsett, where the rector, the Rev. W. C. Bishop, M.A., gave an interesting description of his church. Luncheon was then partaken of at the "Whitmore Arms," and a general meeting was afterwards held, at which the following were elected as members of the Society:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

CLARK, A. LAVER, Maldon.	The President.
INGOLD, Miss, Hillside, Braintree.	The Hon. Secretary.
GRAY, ALFRED, Henley House, Richmond Road, Ilford.	Mr. G. W. Barnes.
DAVIS, Rev. R. H., Barnston Rectory, Dunmow.	Mr. H. Worrin.
KNIGHT, JOHN, Bushwood, Wanstead.	Mr. I. C. Gould.

From Orsett the party proceeded to the church at Horndon-on-the-Hill. Here Mr. Ernest Godman, a member of the Society, who assisted Mr. C. R. Ashbee, architect, and had charge of the works at the recent restoration, gave a statement dealing with the architectural history of the building. A drive down the hill brought us to Stanford-le-Hope church, which was described by the President. Corringham church¹ was next visited; and finally we proceeded to the interesting unrestored church at Fobbing. This is a stately structure of the first half of the fifteenth century, exhibiting some traces of earlier work. A scheme for the restoration of the church is now being promoted.

¹ An illustration of the massive Norman tower, with its pyramidal roof, appears on the opposite page.



THE TOWER OF CORRINGHAM CHURCH.

- Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. XXIV., part 2, and Vol. XXV., part 1.
Catalogue of Books, &c., presented by Mrs. Royce to the Society.
- Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
Cambridge Guild Records.
Christ Church, Canterbury.
Proceedings, Vol. X., No. 2 and 3.
Report of the Library Syndicate, 1901.
- Chester Archæological Society—
Journal, Vol. IX.
- Essex Field Club—
Nothing received from this Club since 1899.
- East Herts Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. I., part 3.
- Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—
Nothing received this year.
- London and Middlesex Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. I. (New Series), part 4.
- Powys-Land Club—
Collections, Vol. XXXII., part 3.
- Somerset Archæological Society—
Proceedings, Vol. XLVIII.
- Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, Vol. XI., part 2.
- Surrey Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XVII.
- Sussex Archæological Society—
Collections, Vol. XLV.
- Thoresby Society—
Vol. VI., part 2, Calverley Charters.
Vol. VIII., part 2, The Coucher Book of Kirkstall Abbey.
- Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine, Vol. XXXII., No. 97.
Abstracts of Wiltshire Inquisitions post mortem, from the reign
of Henry III., part 1.
- St. Albans & Hertfordshire Architectural & Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. I. (New Series), part 3.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1902.

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Balances 31st Dec. 1901, brought forward—							
	In Bankers' hands	31	2	6			
	" Secretary's ditto	4	11	0			
	" Collector's ditto	14	6				
		<hr/>					
					36	8	0
	„ Subscriptions				153	6	0
	„ Sale of <i>Transactions</i> , &c.				8	6	11
	„ Sale of Excursion Tickets				11	10	0
	„ Dividends on Invested Funds—						
	£100..2..6 India 3½ per cent. Stock	3	0	0			
	£166..3..1 Metropolitan 3½ per cent. ditto	5	9	2			
		<hr/>					
					8	9	2
					<hr/>		
					£218	0	1

Examined with the Vouchers and Pass-book this 17th day
of February, 1903, and found correct.

W. CHAPMAN WALLER.

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By Contribution to Curator's Salary (half-year only)			17	10	0		
„ Insurance				12	0		
„ Printing, Stationery, Postage, Illustrating, &c. (Wiles & Son)			101	18	0		
„ Pitt-Rivers <i>Excavations</i> , Vol. IV. (Batsford)			1	5	0		
„ Index to Archæological Papers, 1900			2	12	0		
„ Collector's Commission (Mrs. Parish)			6	0	0		
„ Excursion Conveyances, Postages, and other Petty Disbursements—							
Secretary	12	15	6				
Collector		13	6				
						13	9
„ Balances carried forward—							
In Bankers' hands	68	16	1				
„ Secretary's ditto	3	5	6				
„ Hon. Receiver's ditto	2	12	6				
						74	14
						£218	0

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Transactions. The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

Of the Second Series (eight volumes, 1878-1901), a few copies only remain in stock. To be had, in parts, at per volume £1 : 0 : 0

Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A., cloth boards 3 : 6

Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, MSS. and Scrap Collections in the Society's Library 1 : 0

General Index to the Transactions of the Society
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of the above at a reduction of 25 per cent.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM : COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1903-4.

President :

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

Vice-Presidents :

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST.
ALBANS, D.D.

The Rev. the Right Hon. LORD BRAY-
BROOKE, M.A.

The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, M.A.,
F.R.S.

The Right Hon. LORD HAWKESLEY, F.S.A.

The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON,

The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF COLCHESTER,
D.D.

The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF BARKING,
D.D., F.S.A.

The Right Hon. Sir M. E. GRANT-DUFF,
P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S.

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.

Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.

Colonel A. R. M. LOCKWOOD, M.P.

Major Sir F. C. RASCH, BART., M.P.

GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.

GEORGE ALAN LOWNDES, Esq., M.A.

Council :

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).

G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.

Major-General B. R. BRANFILL.

FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.

MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.

The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.

The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.

E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.

The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.

The Rev. T. G. GIBBONS, M.A.

A. R. GODDARD, Esq., B.A.

I. CHALKLEY GOULD, Esq.

The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

WILLIAM MACANDREW, Esq.

FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.

The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.

The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A.

G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.

The Rev. E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.

DOUGLASS ROUND, Esq., M.A.

J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A.

C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Treasurer :

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.

Honorary Secretary :

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.,
Bradwell Rectory, Braintree.

Hon. Decider of Subscriptions :

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,
Loughton.

Honorary Curator :

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,
Colchester.

Curator :

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Secretaries :

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.

Brentwood—Col. F. LONDON.

Billerica—Major-Genl. B. R. BRANFILL.

Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,
F.S.A.

Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.

Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

Halstead—CHARLES PORTWAY, Esq.

Loughton—I. C. GOULD, Esq.

Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.

Saffron Walden—F. E. Emsen, Esq.

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 6/-.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE
Essex Archæological Society.

VOL. IX., PART III.
NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

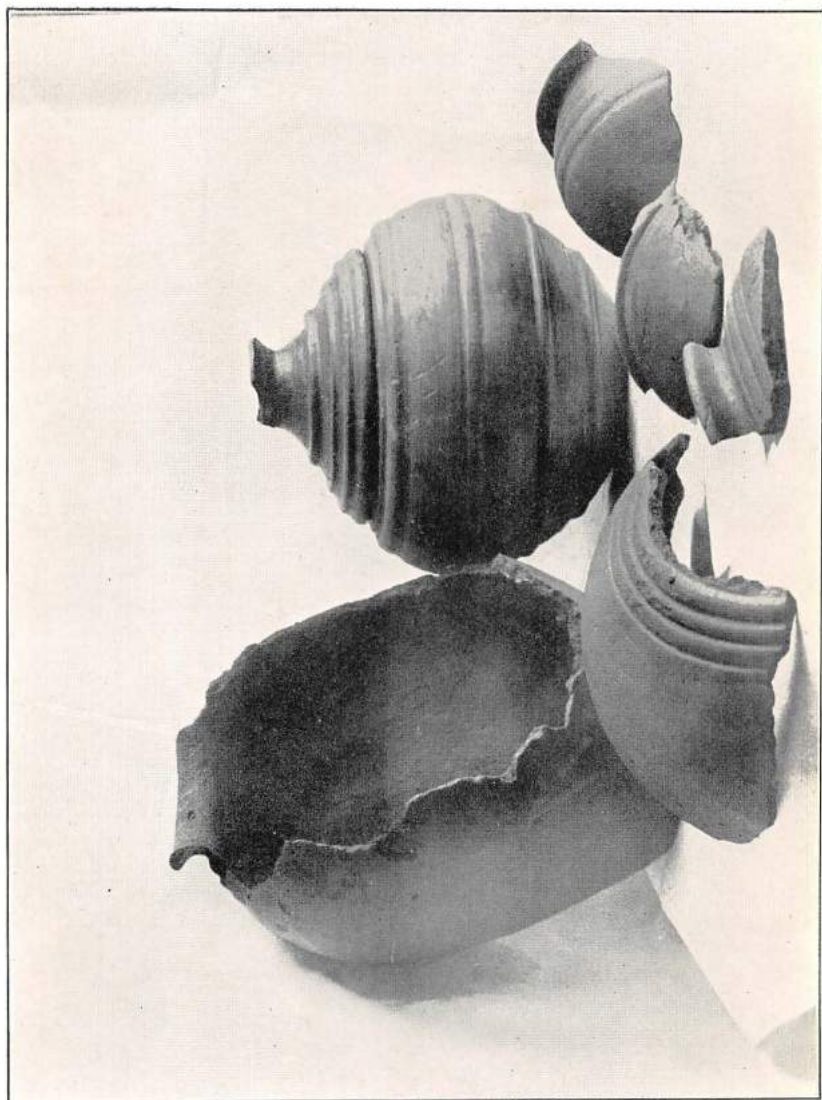
1904.

CONTENTS OF PART III., VOL. IX.

	PAGE
I. <i>Notes on the Discovery of Ancient Vessels on a Roman Site at Braintree.</i> By the Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY ...	195
II. <i>The Family and Arms of Gilbert of Colchester.</i> By SILVANUS P. THOMPSON, F.R.S. ...	197
III. <i>A Note on the Hundred of Ongar.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. ...	212
IV. <i>Great Chesterford Church.</i> By F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A.	220
V. <i>The Repell Ditches, Saffron Walden.</i> By I. CHALKLEY GOULD ...	224
VI. <i>The Chancel Arch of White Notley Church.</i> By C. LYNAM, F.S.A. ...	228
<i>Archæological Notes</i> ...	231
<i>In Memoriam—G. Alan Lowndes</i> ...	234
<i>General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, held at Colchester Castle, on Thursday, the 14th April, 1904</i> ...	235
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion Saturday, 14th May, 1904</i> ...	236
<i>Report</i> ...	239
<i>Donations to the Society</i> ...	240
<i>Balance Sheet...</i> ...	242

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Ancient Vessels discovered at Braintree...	195
Monument to Dr. Wm. Gilbert in Holy Trinity Church ...	197
Arms of Dr. Wm. Gilbert... ..	206
Key to Monument of Dr. Wm. Gilbert	207
Great Chesterford Church before its Restoration	220
Plan of the Repell Ditches, Saffron Walden	225
The Chancel Arch of White Notley Church	228
Window in the East Wall of the Vestry of White Notley Church	230



ANCIENT VESSELS DISCOVERED ON A ROMAN SITE AT BRAINTREE.

NOTES ON THE DISCOVERY OF ANCIENT VESSELS ON A ROMAN SITE AT BRAINTREE.

BY THE REV. J. W. KENWORTHY.

I HAVE been asked by the Secretary of the Essex Archæological Society to give a brief explanation, with description of the ancient vessels recently discovered upon a site of former Roman occupation at the foot of Chapel Hill and near to Skitts Hill, Braintree. The discovery was made in August, 1903, on a piece of ground, then, first excavated for buildings by Mr. Silas Parmenter. Notices appeared in the press, and in "The Graphic," of Sept. 19th, 1903, there was a brief illustrated account of "Cinerary Urns found at Braintree." When these vessels were brought to public notice through the press, they were commented upon by persons of little or no expert knowledge, either of the locality or of the objects themselves. They were at once assumed to be "Burial Urns." It was also reported that fragments of human bones had been found in one of them. It will be observed from the illustrations given that, there were three vessels originally—one nearly whole, one much damaged by the workmen in excavating, and of the third, there were fragments only. The whole one is extremely interesting, on account of its bold and noble design. Globular in outline, wide at the base, swelling out to the centre, and drawing in to a very narrow neck. The whole outline is marked by almost architectural mouldings found at the base of classical columns of antiquity.

In the opinion of the writer, it is very doubtful if these were sepulchral vessels at all; or, if originally so intended, whether they were so appropriated, and whether they appertained to burials, Roman or otherwise, upon the site where they were discovered. From the scattered bones of animals which had been used for food, and from the shards of abounding Roman domestic pottery, it may be safely concluded that the site itself was one, *not of burial*, but of *habitation*; and, if so, it could not, at the same time, have been used for the burial of the dead. In this view of the case, the vessels are more likely to have been used for a domestic, than for a sepulchral purpose. The latter purpose has been taken for granted, but the former is much more probable; and the assumption that these were burial urns must be regarded as doubtful.

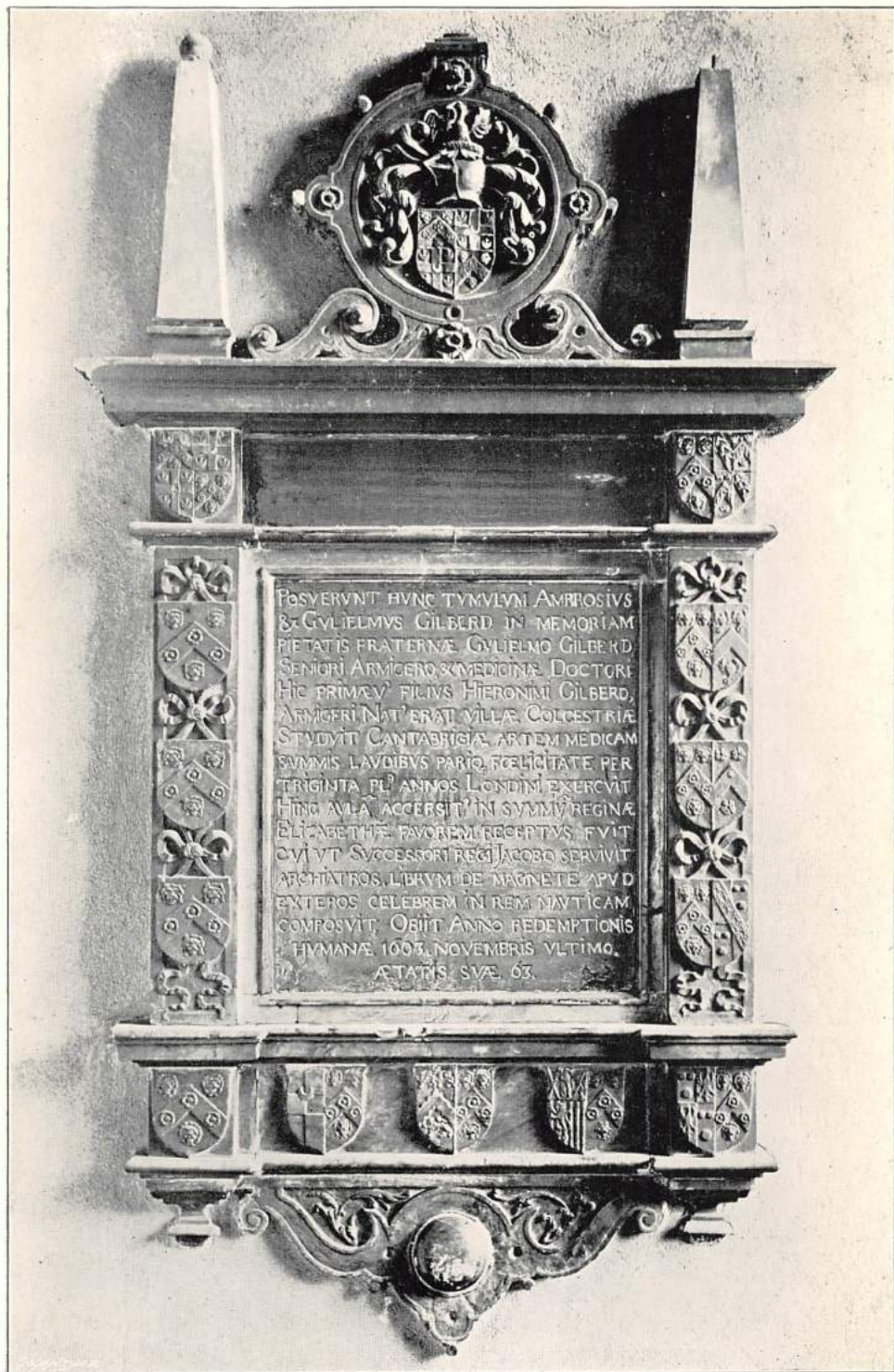
It may, also, be observed that remains of Romano-British and Roman interments in the Braintree district are very meagre, notwithstanding the evidence of Roman occupation, afforded by the numerous Imperial coins, broken pottery and other Roman relics which turn up on or near to the line of the great military way

leading from Camulodunum to Verulamium and Londinium at the point of junction in the town of Braintree is very abundant. As to ancient burials, with the exception of the stone coffin containing a skeleton, found on the south side of Coggeshall Road, where it joins with Albert Road, Braintree, the writer knows of no instance of Roman or Romano-British interment. This last discovery was made in October 1899.

It may be enquired, to what date or period do these vessels belong? It is reported that an official of the British Museum pronounced them, at the time, to be "late Celtic" or "neo-Celtic"—not distinctly Roman. But, this may apply rather to the style and material than to the period to which they belong. According to the views of Sir Wollaston Franks, when treating of British prehistoric times, Neo-Celtic or Late Celtic of Britain is the equivalent of the first civic-age in France, Switzerland and Germany, and contemporary with the late Bronze age in Scandinavia—150 or 100 B.C. We can scarcely claim so great an antiquity for these vessels; but the style of the globular one appears earlier than the Roman style, and is probably the continuation of an earlier character down to a later period. These vessels may have been imported from Gaul which would account for the style being early, but, as pure and simple Upchurch and other kinds of contemporary pottery and Samian ware were found in proximity to these vessels, and continue to turn up on the same site, it may be concluded they were placed there during the period of the Roman occupation, and employed for domestic purposes only.

Having very carefully examined the nature of the ground in which they were laid, I could detect no trace of excavations having been previously made in the maiden earth to receive them; only ditch-soil and down-rain-wash formed the bed and the covering of them. Like the rest of the pottery scattered on the site, they were found in the broken ground without any signs of careful burial, such as the Romans and others who cremated their dead, were accustomed to employ in the disposal of vessels containing the ashes and relics of their departed people. I stated above that, according to report, fragments of human bones had been found in one of the vessels, this if capable of proof would decide the question as to whether or not they, or it, had been used for burial; but it is more probable that the bone-relics belonged to an animal used for food, and found in the vessel in which they had been cooked.

It would be a matter of extreme interest to find an instance in Braintree of ashes buried in an urn, before, or during the Roman period. But all the circumstances connected with this discovery do not furnish us with an instance. They go to shew we have come upon the debris of a camping ground rather than of a burial ground.



THE MONUMENT TO DR. WILLIAM GILBERT IN HOLY TRINITY CHURCH.

THE FAMILY AND ARMS OF GILBERT OF COLCHESTER.¹

BY SILVANUS P. THOMPSON, F.R.S.

ASSEMBLED as we are to-day in Colchester where repose the remains of Dr. William Gilbert, we are naturally more immediately interested in the personality and family history of that great man than in any record of his professional or scientific achievements.

Permit me then to pass these by with the brief summary of his life: how, born and schooled in Colchester, he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he spent over nine years, taking both M.A. and M.D. degrees, and acting as examiner and senior bursar to his college. After about four years of foreign travel, of which nothing is known, he settled, in 1573, in London as physician, a calling in which he rose to the highest eminence: being chosen as physician to Queen Elizabeth and afterward to King James, and occupying the position, during the last four years of his life, of president of the Royal College of Physicians. His chiefest glory was, however, his life-long study of magnetism, which science he advanced by laborious and ingenious studies, in which, proceeding by the method of experiment, he made extraordinary advances, and published in 1600 in his famous book *De Magnete*. He laid the foundations of terrestrial magnetism by his discovery that the globe of the earth itself acted as a great lodestone. By a few pregnant experiments he also laid the foundations of the science of electricity. Moreover, he advanced astronomical science in several directions, and was the first to advocate in England the astronomical doctrines of Copernicus. Of such a man—a man whose true greatness transcends that of Galileo or Bacon, and who is worthy to be set beside Newton or Shakespeare in the memories of his countrymen—the parentage and local environment can never fail to be of interest.

How little the world has known of either may be seen from the very scant notices in the cyclopedias and dictionaries of biography: the scantiness not arising wholly from indifference on the part of biographers, but from the very fragmentary nature of the materials at their disposal. Historians have indeed been far too prone to follow the trumpet and the drum, to chronicle battle and murder

¹ Read before the Society at its Jubilee Meeting at Colchester on 25th June 1903.

and political intrigue, rather than to record the quiet discoveries of unambitious investigators of truth. From this neglect of the historians the memory of William Gilbert has suffered sorely.

That it has been my good fortune during the past few years to recover some of the missing fragments from the life history and ancestry of the man is the reason for my troubling you to-day with any discourse.

The family name of Gilbert, variously spelled also as Gilberd, Gylberd, Gilbard or Gilbert, is found in many parts of England: in Devon, Cornwall, Surrey, Buckinghamshire, Derbyshire, Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk. Certain features in the armorial bearings give reason for thinking that the Gilberts of Devon, the most famous of whom was Sir Humphrey Gilbert, the half-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh, were connected with the Gilberts of Suffolk and Essex. It is with the Gilberts of East Anglia that we are concerned to-day. There was a Gilbert treasurer of Lincoln Cathedral in 1215; a Gilbert archdeacon of Stow in 1240; a Robert Gilbert precentor of Lincoln in 1414. There appear to be three distinct East Anglian families, viz., the Gilberts of Cantley and Burlingham (Norfolk); the Gilberts of Great Finborough (Suffolk); and the Gilberts of Clare and Colchester. To each of these families there appears to have been an independent grant of arms—totally different in their blazon—during the reign of Queen Elizabeth. With the Gilberts of Cantley and Burlingham, and the Gilberts of Great Finborough, we have nothing to do.

The furthest back that we can actually trace the genealogical table of the family of Dr. Gilbert is to the fourth preceding generation, when, in 1428, one Thomas Gilbert, himself a free burgess of Colchester, was living at Hintlesham in Suffolk. His son, John Gilbert, mentioned in one of the Stow charters in 1499, appears to have resided at Clare, possibly as a weaver. He is buried in the church at Clare. His son, William Gilbert of Clare, who also held property at Chilton, emerges more clearly into cognizance. His will, dated June 1st, 1548, proved Jan. 31st, 1548⁹, shows him to have been a man of substance, employing weavers and spinners, and probably following the trade of a clothier, nevertheless recognized as a gentleman and bearing arms, as duly recorded¹ in the visitations of

¹ Note added May, 1904. The confirmation, mentioned below, to Dr. Gilbert in 1577, of the arms of *Gilbert de Clare* suggests that the ancestry of the Gilberts must have been held by the Heralds' College to have been definitely established. Cox's *Magna Britannia* (article *Suffolk*) pp. 207 and 237, refer to Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester in the reign of Edward I. Cox declares that this Gilbert de Clare dying without issue male, his estate at Clare was divided between his three sisters, and that "the Honour *de Clare* became extinct, and was not revived till some years after."

the Heralds, as those of *Gilbert de Clare*. He bore on a shield argent, between three leopards' faces azure, a chevron sable charged with three roses of the first, piped or; crest: on a mount vert a demi-eagle displayed argent. He held messuages and tenements in Clare and Chilton, demesnes in the manor of Arbury with various lands, tenements and hereditaments in Suffolk and Essex, mansion houses in Clare, and the "newe hall in Clare aforesaid in the strete called the Market." The mansion house in Clare is probably the "gentile equipage" described by Fuller as the residence of the Gilberts for some "centuries of years." His wife Margery, who survived him, died in 1577. Her maiden name is unknown; it may have been Coggeshall.

William Gilbert of Clare seems to have had younger brothers, one named Robert, or Roger. Possibly a younger brother was the Ambrose Gilbert, a reader in Lincoln's Inn, who achieved some eminence in the law. He was admitted to Lincoln's Inn in 1538, appointed reader in 1556, and read lectures (the MSS. of which are in the Bodleian Library) in 1588. It is needful to be careful about names and dates, as there are some fifteen or sixteen William Gilberts, and some seven or eight Ambrose Gilberts, found in the years from 1550 to 1650, of whom only about half have been completely identified and finally placed in the Gilbert pedigree.

The inheritance of the land of Gilbert of Clare passed to his son, Ambrose Gilbert of Clare, whose will was proved in 1558. He left to his mother Margery, for her life, the farm, lands and tenements in Suffolk, and after her to his wife Grace till his heirs should be of age. He mentions his ownership of crops in Clare, Arbury and Cave Croft. To his son Thomas and his daughters he left his manor of Swanborne, and his lands, tenements and hereditaments in the county of Bucks.

The eldest son of William Gilbert of Clare was Hierom Gilbert, of whom presently. There appear to have been at least one other son, a William, and several daughters, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Agnes, with perhaps two others. It is conjectured that this William (mentioned simply as "William" in the will of 1558 without naming relationship or habitation) is the William Gilbert who was Esquire Bedell at Oxford in 1553, and whose son (also named William Gilbert) was, from 1590 to 1597, vicar of Fingringhoe (Suffolk).

Another Gilbert—George—born 1555, died at Rheims 1583 a Jesuit and founder of the Catholic Association,¹ was possibly son² of

¹ See More's *Hist. Missionis Anglic. Soc. Jesu.*, p. 83.

² I have since ascertained definitely that George Gilbert was second son of Ambrose Gilbert of Clare, whose wife was Grace Townsend of Ludlow.

Ambrose Gilbert. At any rate, as shown by the scant pedigree of Robert Cooke, Clarenceux Herald, made in 1577, and recorded in Vincent's *Old Grants*, ii., p. 380, in the Heralds' College, George Gilbert was a grandson of Gilbert of Clare, and bore arms charged with a difference showing he belonged to a younger branch.

Returning to Hierom Gilbert, eldest son of Gilbert of Clare, it appears that he was brought up to the law, and migrated about the year 1528 to Colchester, where he became a burgess, was in 1553 chosen recorder of the city, and died in 1583. He is buried in Holy Trinity, where there was formerly a brass inscription¹ to his memory. The house in which he lived is in Trinity Street, almost opposite Holy Trinity church. This house, known as Tymperley's, and, according to a manuscript note by Morant, previously known as Lanseleys or Stampes, came to the Gilbert family in the following way. Frances, daughter of Roger Tymperley, was married to George Horseman. They sold this house, with a croft of land adjoining in Trinity and St. Mary's, to Richard Weston (of Prested Hall) in 1540. Richard Weston died in 1541 (Morant, ii., p. 171), and he gave it by his will to Elizabeth, his wife, whose maiden name has not yet been ascertained. It may have been Eden, or possibly Coggeshall. About two years later – the exact date has not been ascertained, but presumably it was in 1543 – Hierom Gilbert married Elizabeth, widow of Richard Weston. They lived at Tymperley's, and there, in May 1544, was born to them their eldest son, who became the famous Dr. William Gilbert. Until a few weeks ago the date of Dr. Gilbert's birth has always been given in his biographies as 1540, on the strength of the inscription on his monument, which states that at his death in 1603 he was in his 63rd year. This is certainly an error. On the portrait of him painted in his life-time, and by him presented to the University of Oxford, was the date 1591 and the inscription "ætatis xlviii." According to this he must have been born between March 26th 1543 and March 24th 1544, and not in 1540. But all doubt has been set at rest by the finding in the Bodleian Library amongst the Ashmolean manuscripts a nativity² of Dominus Gilbertus Medicus, which specifically gives as the date of his birth the 24th of May 1544, at 2 hours 20 minutes p.m.

The family of Hierom Gilbert was a large one. The second son Robert lived to manhood, but died early, leaving one child, Thomas

¹ Davy's *Collections*: Add. MSS. 19,151, p. 273—"In the Church of the Holy Trinity. Here lyeth the Body of Iherome Gilbert sometime Recorder of this town of Colchester, and Elizabeth his first wife, and Margaret his daughter. he dyed 23 May, 1583."

² As evidenced by a passage on p. 142 of *De Magnete*, Gilbert, in spite of his detachment from the fatuities of alchemy, and his scorn of metaphysics, gave credence to judicial astrology.

Gilbert. After Robert Gilbert comes a daughter Margaret, who married William Harris of Colchester, and bore him a son, William Harris, jun., and a daughter. The third son was Hierom Gilbert, jun., who married a widow, Margaret Segg or Segges, and who died in 1594 without children. Hierom jun. lived at Dovercourt and at Ramsey. Elizabeth, wife of Hierom Gilbert, died about 1549, and was buried in Holy Trinity; and Hierom Gilbert took as his second wife, Jane, daughter of Robert Wingfield of Brantham Hall (Suffolk). The Wingfields are a well-known family. Robert Wingfield had married Bridget, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Pargiter, Lord Mayor in 1530. His father, Sir Humphrey Wingfield of Brantham Hall, whose wife was a daughter of Sir John Wiseman of Great Canfield (Essex), was the twelfth son of Sir John Wingfield of Letchingham. By his second wife Jane, Hierom Gilbert had seven children: three sons, Ambrose, William, and George, and four daughters, Anne (or Marianne), Agnes, Elizabeth, and Prudence. It seems strange that with William Gilbert as the oldest son of the first wife's family, a son in the second wife's family should also be called William. For distinction he is sometimes called William Gilbert¹ of Melford; but more often William Gilbert the Younger. There appear to have been some reasons connected with the inheritance of property to make it desirable to keep the name of William Gilbert alive in the family. William Gilbert the Younger took Holy Orders, and was in 1599 appointed by Queen Elizabeth to the living of Long Melford (Suffolk). He owned Badley Hall, Ardley (Essex). He is erroneously stated in the visitation of Essex² of 1634 to have been a Procter in the Court of Arches, a statement repeated by various later writers. Dr. Gilbert himself never married. At his death his landed property, which was extensive, passed to his brothers and sisters, nephews and a niece (see Appendix II.).

At the date of Dr. Gilbert's death in 1603, on November 30th old style, or December 10th new style, the state of the Gilbert family

¹ This William Gilbert, who died in 1618, edited the unpublished manuscript of Dr. William Gilbert's second and posthumously published book, the *De Mundo Nostro Philosophia Nova*. In a preface to this work he describes himself as *Guilielmus Gilbertus Melfordiensis, Nova hujus Philosophiæ Authoris Frater*; to which description a later editor, probably Gruter, added the following note:—"Mirabitur fortasse Lector fratrem utrumque vocari Guilielmum. Sed quandoque id fieri apud Anglos, nec sine causa ad rationes æconomicas spectante, et ab iis etiam qui ordinis in populo non infimi sunt, sciunt Anglicarum rerum periti, et author mihi est G.B. vir longiore vita dignissimus, qui nuper concessit ad plures."

² *Harleian Soc.* xiii., p. 405, or *Harl. MSS.*, No. 1,542. There are many errors in this pedigree. It calls Hierom Gilbert the Recorder and husband of Jane Wingfield, "William." It calls George Gilbert, who was Procter of Arches, and who married Elizabeth Stephens, "William." It makes Anne Gilbert, who married Barrett, to have married Wm. Smyth of Peperharow, whereas it was her younger sister Agnes who married Wm. Smyth. It makes out that Dr. Gilbert and his brother Hierom were sons of Jane, second wife, whereas they were sons of Elizabeth, first wife of Hierom Gilbert.

was as follows. His own brothers Robert and Hierom were deceased. His own sister Margaret was deceased. Robert's son Thomas, and Margaret Harris's son and daughter were living. His step-brother Richard Weston was rector of Shotley (Suffolk), the advowson of which Dr. Gilbert had inherited from his father Hierom. His half-brothers, Ambrose, William the Younger and George were living, as were all his four half-sisters, Anne, Agnes, Elizabeth and Prudence. All of them had married. Ambrose, who lived at Orsett, on a property presumably inherited from the Wingfield family through his mother Jane, had married Jane, daughter of William [? Cole], by whom he had children, including another William Gilbert (William Gilbert,¹ of Orsett, D.D.), and another Ambrose Gilbert (Ambrose Gilbert, of Orsett, B.D.). William Gilbert the Younger, of Melford and of Badley Hall, had married Agnes [Waltham], and they had children, including another William Gilbert who in turn became owner of Badley Hall and of Melford, and another Ambrose Gilbert. George Gilbert, who was brought up to the law, was a Procter in the Court of Arches. He had married Elizabeth, daughter of Mathew Stephens of Colchester, who brought to him a house in the parish of All Saints. They had no family. Of the four half-sisters, Anne (or Marianna) was married to . . . Barrett; Agnes to William Smyth of Peper Harow in Surrey; Elizabeth to John Johnes (or Jones), alderman of Gloucester; and Prudence to Anthony Millington. Except Anne, all the sisters had children.

The pedigree which accompanies this paper gives some particulars as to the later branches of the family. It is avowedly incomplete: but nothing has been set down that has not been established with a good degree of certainty. Of the persons not yet definitely placed in it, the following may be mentioned. There is a John Gilbert of Woodford, to whom in 1609 the arms of Gilbert of Clare were confirmed. There is a group of three children, all baptized at Clare, named John Gilbert, baptized April 9th 1624, Alice, baptized 1st January 1627, Ambrose Gilbert, baptized November 1630, mentioned in the Additional Manuscripts in the British Museum (No. 19,131) as children of one Ambrose Gilbert.² There is a William Gilbert of Brent Ely, who bore the Gilbert arms, a widower, who, in 1629, married Mrs. Anne Colman. There is another William Gilbert of Brent Ely living in 1671, to whom the arms of Gilbert of Clare were

¹ Author of *Architectonice Consolationis: or the Art of Building Comfort: occasioned by the death of that religious Gentlewoman Iane Gilbert . . . by her husband William Gilbert Doctor in Divinity.* London, 1640.

² These are now identified, as a result of the examination by Miss C. Fell-Smith of the Clare registers, as descendants of Roger Gilbert or Gilbard of Clare.

confirmed.¹ There is a mysterious William Gilbert the Counsellor, of Colchester, who appears as trustee under the trust of Ambrose Gilbert, B.D., when he founded a free scholarship at St. John's College. The figure of William the Counsellor flits in and out in the records: our conjecture is that he was a son of William Gilbert the Younger. One thing about him is certain—that he was the father of two boys, born in 1631 and 1634 respectively, who were sent to Colchester Grammar School, and, it need hardly be added, one of these boys was called William Gilbert and the other Ambrose Gilbert. Doubtless some day the right places in the pedigree will be found for all these descendants of the Gilbert stock.

I now turn to the questions raised by the armorial bearings of the Gilbert family. What light can heraldry throw upon the problems of their intricate relations?

The record in the visitations of the Heralds establishes the lawful possession by Gilbert de Clare of the coat of arms already mentioned. Let me recall the blazon: on a shield argent, between three leopards' faces azure, a chevron sable charged with three roses of the first, piped or; crest: on a mount vert a demi-eagle displayed argent.

Contrast this with the arms of other Gilbert families.

The Gilberts of Devon, now represented by *Gilbert* of Compton, bear the following:—Argent, on a chevron sable, three roses of the first, leaved proper; crest: a squirrel sejant on a hill vert feeding on a crop of nuts proper.

Gilbert of Trevisick (Cornwall) has the following:—Argent, on a chevron gules, three roses of the field; crest: a squirrel sejant gules, cracking a nut, or.

Gilbert of Cantley (Norfolk) bears:—Gules, two bars ermine, in chief three fleurs-de-lys or.

Gilbert of Great Finborough (Suffolk) was, in Queen Elizabeth's reign, represented by Sir John Gilbert, who bore as arms:—Azure, a chevron engrailed ermine between three eaglets displayed or.

The wide differences between these coats of arms show that the families were different, except perhaps in the cases of the Gilberts of Devon and Cornwall. There is also a Sussex family which bears similar arms to those of Devon.

What may be the precise significance of the circumstance that the Gilberts of Clare and Colchester had three leopards' faces while the

¹ I have since seen in the College of Arms a record of this grant, made during the visitation of 1664. It is accompanied by a partial pedigree, and signed by the William Gilbert in question. He was born in 1631, and was the son of William Gilbert the Counsellor (Lincoln's Inn), of Colchester and Bury St. Edmunds, owner of Badley Hall and of lands at Long Melford, and who married (as her second husband) Anne, daughter of Samuell Coleman of Brent Ely. The William who thus signed the pedigree married Mary, daughter and only child of Jo. Alabaster of Hadleigh.

Gilberts of Devon had none (the shields being otherwise identical) does not appear. It is, however, significant that the Earls of Suffolk at that date bore three leopards' faces. Perhaps it is too far-fetched to suggest that the Gilbert arms with leopards' faces might be read to mean Gilberts of Suffolk. But again, it must be remembered that in heraldry the leopard stands along with the lion as a symbol generally for courage, and a device of three leopards' faces was quite a common one. Besides this, there are several well-known coats of arms that strikingly resemble those of the Gilberts of Clare. The Wentworth family (Earls of Strafford) bear on a shield sable a chevron between three leopards' faces or. The family of Farrington of Chichester bears argent a chevron gules between three leopards' faces erased sable. The civic arms of the town of Shrewsbury are azure, three leopards' faces or. But the most striking case is that of the arms of the Weavers' Company, of London, which existed back in the fifteenth century, and had a grant of arms in 1487, had confirmed to it in 1590, and again on August 1st 1616, the following coat: on a shield azure, on a chevron argent between three leopards' faces or, each holding in his mouth a shuttle of the last, as many roses gules.

The similarity is striking; the principal difference—the weavers' shuttles in the leopards' mouth—is self-explanatory. But can the similarity be a mere coincidence? Remember that Gilbert of Clare was a master-weaver. And the Weavers' Company had intimate relations with East Anglia, as attested by the circumstance that its arms, just described, are amongst the coats emblazoned in the glass windows of the Moot Hall at Colchester. Three roses on a chevron, and three leopards' faces—the combination must have had some significance. Why should the same combination occur for Gilbert of Clare and for the Weavers' Company? I leave the enigma for those wise in the perilous wisdom of heraldry to solve.

Let me return to the known facts of the arms of Gilbert of Clare.

In the manuscript room of the British Museum, in one of the Heraldic MSS. attributed to the Clarenceux Herald Cooke is the book called "*Clopton*," containing the arms of many Suffolk families. On folio 220*b* of this book is a trick of the Gilbert arms, inscribed at the top "*Gilbert de Clare*," under which a later hand has written "*Doctor Gilbert*." The sketch shows the shield surmounted by the crest—on a mount vert a demi-eagle displayed argent. The same trick, but without the crest, appears in the manuscript visitation of 1,634, Harleian MSS., No. 1,542, p. 55*b*. And again, with the crest complete, in Harleian MSS., No. 1,560, fol. 181*b*, there is given a trick of the arms and crest of Gilbert of Clare. All these agree in

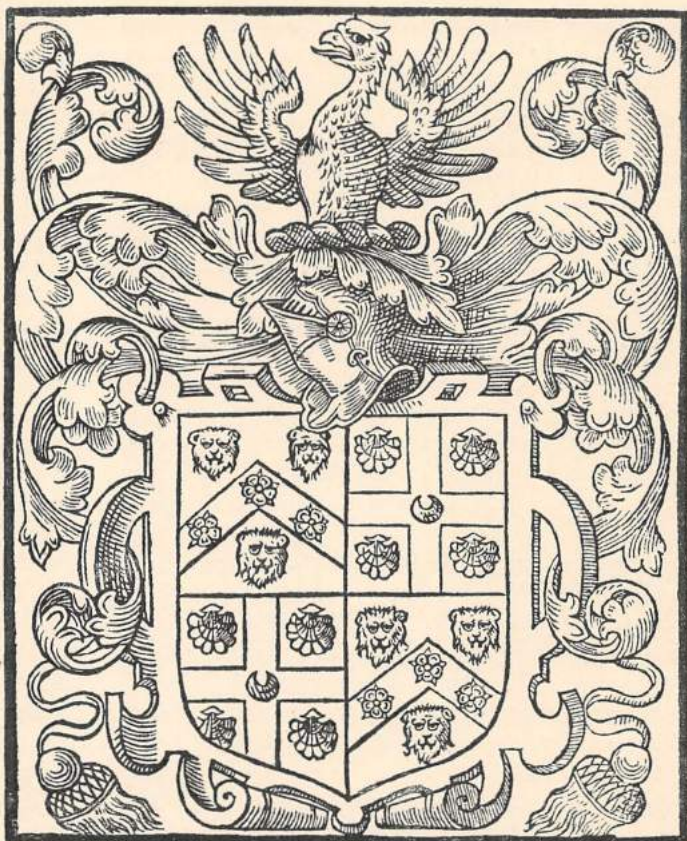
the charges and tinctures, with the detail of difference that in the book Clopton the roses argent are marked as being piped or.

In the Heralds' College there exists a precious document, a docquet or duplicate of the official confirmation made on November 27th 1577, by Robert Cooke, Clarenceux Herald (who was a fellow-collegian of Dr. Gilbert's at St. John's College), of the Gilbert Arms to Dr. Gilbert. The issue of this document, which bears in the margin a trick of the arms and a piece of the Gilbert pedigree, is in itself evidence that Dr. Gilbert had established his descent from Gilbert of Clare, and the right to bear his arms. It may be remembered that at this date Dr. Gilbert's father, Hierom Gilbert, was still alive. In this docquet, which is unfortunately imperfect at one margin, the arms as described above are confirmed to William Gilbert of the Cittie of London, Doctor of P[hysic], and a new grant is made of a crest. The terms of this grant are as follows:—"And for as much as the said Wm. Gilbert desir[eth] to hold an] achievement for creast or cognizance mete and lawful to be bor[n]e by him without] offence to any other person. I, the said Clarentieux King of Arms by power and au[thority] annexed and graunted by lettres patents under the great Seale of England have assigned unto the said Willm. Gilbert, gent. for his creast or cognizance upon the healme [a cushion argent] and sables upon a mount vert a demy Egle silver mantelled gules dubbed sil[ver as] apperethe depicted in the margent."

The crest was in fact the same as that borne by Gilbert of Clare. At the foot of the same docquet appears a note in the same handwriting, that this was also "confirmed in like manner to George Gilbert of Clare upon his pretended travayling [into] Germany Anno predicto Anno aetatis suæ 22, with a second difference." This George, as it appears from the pedigree in the margin, was first cousin to Dr. Gilbert, being the son of [Ambrose] Gilbert (who married Grace daughter of Sir R. Townsend), younger son of Gilbert of Clare. This George, born in 1555, cannot be any other than the Founder of the Catholic Association, who became a Jesuit and died in 1583.

When Dr. Gilbert published his famous book he caused his arms to be engraved and printed at the back of the title page. The engraving does not show the tinctures, but it depicts the arms of Gilbert of Clare quartered with another coat; argent a cross (sable) between four escallops sable, a crescent for difference. These are the arms of *Coggeshall*, and they indicate that an heiress of that family married into the family of Gilbert, and was ancestress of Dr. Gilbert. It is not yet known whether this ancestress Coggeshall was Elizabeth, mother of Dr. Gilbert, or Margery, grandmother of

Dr. Gilbert. The presumptions go in favour of the latter supposition. All the pedigrees are silent on the point, and the registers of parishes have been very imperfectly searched. Over the quartered arms of *Gilbert* and *Coggeshall* in the engraving in *De Magnete*, there is



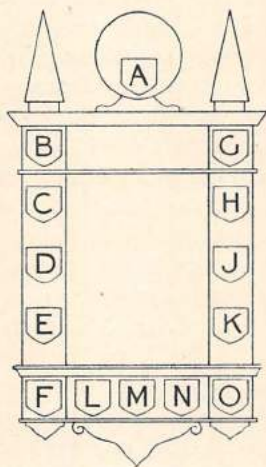
THE ARMS OF DR. WM. GILBERT, REPRODUCED FROM THE CUT ON THE BACK OF THE TITLE-PAGE OF THE BOOK "*DE MAGNETE*," 1600.

represented the helmet of an esquire, surmounted with the crest as granted by the Clarenceux King at Arms.

It may here be added that quite recently, as I am informed by Mr. C. E. Benham, there has been discovered in Gilbert's old house "Tymperley's," in Trinity Street, Colchester, a hatchment bearing

the arms of Gilbert of Clare, but with the crest imperfect. Possibly this may not be the only discovery in this ancient mansion.

Let us now turn to the memorial tablet of Dr. Gilbert on the north wall of the church of Holy Trinity, which has long presented some problems to the archæologists of Essex. It is figured, and its ornaments are partially described in Morant's *Colchester*; a small, but in some respects more correct, cut of it is given in Mr. C. E. Benham's *William Gilbert of Colchester*, p. 97; while a very admirable drawing appears in Mr. Chancellor's *Sepulchral Monuments of Essex*. But to this day no complete account has been given of the significance of the various shields and quarterings which appear upon it. With the kind aid of the Rev. H. L. Elliot, and the information as to the Gilbert family which recent researches have revealed, I am, however, able to-day to give a consistent explanation of the whole, every detail except two having been confirmed and verified. The memorial tablet (itself not correctly quoted in any work I have yet come across) is a rectangular slab set in a frame-work, on which are carved fourteen shields. One (A) is in a circular panel surmounting the monument; two (B and G) stand under the entablature left and right; three (C, D, E) stand in a vertical row on the left pilaster; three others (H, J, K) in a similar row on the right pilaster; across the bottom in a horizontal row are five more (F, L, M, N, O).



The achievement A on the summit bears quarterly the arms of *Gilbert* and *Coggeshall*, precisely as depicted in the engraving in *De Magnete*, with helmet, crest, and mantling. Shield B is a repetition of shield A, but without helmet or crest. Shield G is *Gilbert* impaling a coat of *Wingfield* and *Wiseman* quartered together. (*Wingfield*: Argent on a bend gules cotised sable, three pairs of wings conjoined in lure of the field. *Wiseman*: Sable a chevron ermine between three cronels argent.) This shield represents, therefore, Hierom Gilbert the Recorder and his second wife, Jane Wingfield. The shields C, D, E and F are simply repetitions of the arms of *Gilbert* of Clare (not quartered with *Coggeshall*), and doubtless represent four members of the Gilbert family. Shield H depicts the arms of *Gilbert* impaling *Cole*. (*Cole*: Argent a chevron gules between three scorpions sable.) This coat presumably represents Ambrose Gilbert and his

wife Jane, daughter of William [Cole]. He was the eldest son of the second family of Hierom Gilbert, and his shield therefore hangs under shield G. Shield J is *Gilbert* impaling *Waltham* (*Waltham*: Sable on a chevron argent, between three cinquefoils or, a roundle), and represents William Gilbert the Younger and his wife, Agnes Waltham (*alias* Mason). The shield K depicts *Gilbert* impaling *Stephens*. (*Stephens*: Quarterly, 1 and 4, argent and gules; in 2 and 3, three roundles, over all a bend ermine.) This shield, therefore, represents George Gilbert and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Mathew Stephens of Colchester. Shield L bears the arms of *Barrett* impaling *Gilbert*. (*Barrett*: Party per pale azure and gules.) Hence this stands for Anna (or Marianna) Gilbert, who married one Barrett of Shield M depicts *Smyth* of Peperharow impaling *Gilbert* (*Smyth*,¹ of Peperharow: Per pale, or and azure, a chevron between three lions passant-guardant counter-changed, a crescent for difference) and therefore represents Agnes Gilbert, the second sister of the younger family, who married William Smyth. Shield N is *Jones* impaling *Gilbert* (*Jones* or *Johnes*,² of Gloucester: Quarterly, 1 and 6, ermine on a saltire gules a crescent; 2, or a lion rampant regardant sable, a crescent for difference; 3, argent a lion rampant sable, debruised by a bendlet sinister gules; 4, or two palets gules, over all a lion rampant sable charged with a mullet; 5, paly of six or and gules), hence this shield belongs to Elizabeth Gilbert, the third sister, who married Alderman John Jones, of Gloucester. The last shield O, is *Millington* impaling *Gilbert* (*Millington*, of Chester: Quarterly, 1 and 4, azure three millstones argent; 2 and 3, argent an eagle displayed azure), and so represents the fourth sister Prudence, who married Antony Millington.

The two details which remain unconfirmed are, first, the assigning of shield H to Ambrose Gilbert, because though the arms impaled with *Gilbert* are unquestionably those of *Cole*, it is not known from other evidence that Ambrose's wife was a Cole. She is set down in the visitation of 1634 as "Jane, da. of William" Ambrose lived at Orsett. There were Coles in Orsett. Confirmation ought not to be impossible. The second unconfirmed point is the identification of the blazon of the family of Stephens. If then the three shields H, J, K represent the three married brothers and their wives, and the four shields L, M, N and O represent the married sisters and their husbands, who are the persons represented by the four plain Gilbert shields C, D, E and F. Judging by analogy, they should represent either unmarried Gilberts, or Gilberts who had married

¹ *Harl. Soc.* xliii., pp. 172-3.

² *Ibid.* xxi., p. 96.

persons not entitled to bear arms. These would appear to be Margaret Gilbert, Dr. Gilbert's own sister, who had predeceased him; Robert Gilbert, a brother who had predeceased him; Thomas Gilbert, son of Robert, who as a boy had been left a ward of Dr. Gilbert; while shield F would then remain to represent Hierom Gilbert, jun., Dr. Gilbert's own brother, who had predeceased him by about nine years.

One feature deserves consideration. Between shields B and C, across the top of the monument, is a long blank space of dark stone, which looks as though it lacked something architecturally. It seems certain that there never was any inscription cut upon it: but I do not feel so sure that there never were any shields upon it. It is, however, in just the same state as it was depicted 100 years ago by Morant, and that was previous to the removal of the monument to its present position in the church. Assuming that no shields are missing, it will be seen that every immediate member of the Gilbert family is represented, except Dr. Gilbert's own mother Elizabeth, unless she was a Coggeshall. But if she was a Coggeshall, her arms ought to have been impaled simply, instead of quartered, along with those of Gilbert in shield B. If she was non-armigerous, then shield B must be taken to represent Hierom Gilbert the Recorder alone, using the quartering of Coggeshall from his mother or other ancestress. My conviction is that Dr. Gilbert's mother Elizabeth was an *Eden* before she married her first husband, Richard Weston, and that the Coggeshall blood came in in the person of Margery, wife of Gilbert of Clare. This is a point still left conjectural.

There exists in the College of Arms, in Symond's Collections (*Essex* i.; 437, A and M), a series of sketches of the Gilbert arms from the church of Holy Trinity. They appear all to have been taken from the monument to Dr. Gilbert some two hundred years ago. They do not include a complete set of the fourteen shields, and while they confirm a number of the points enumerated above do not settle either of the details stated as requiring confirmation.

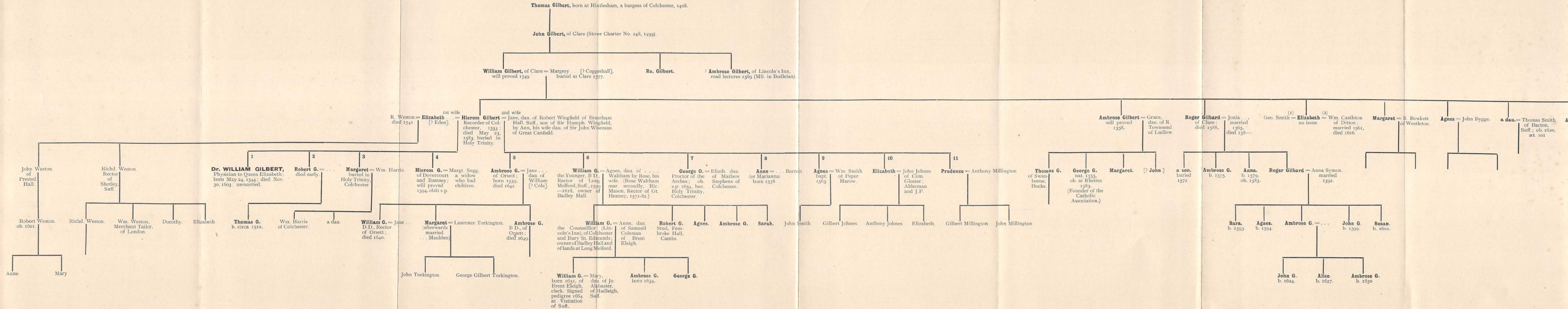
To amplify the scanty history of the Gilbert family, and to complete the pedigree, much work is needed, and there are many clues to be followed up. The registers of the following parishes ought to be searched, viz.: Clare,¹ Great Oakley, Little Oakley, Orsett, Fingringhoe, Long Melford, St. Osyth, Brent Ely, Dovercourt, Hintlesham, Great Yeldham, St. Mary's Bury St. Edmunds,

¹ Since this paper was read Miss C. Fell-Smith has searched for me the Register at Clare, with the result of fixing the date of decease of Margery, widow of William Gilbert (or Gilbard) of Clare, and the discovery of the family of Roger Gilbard. These are now added to the Pedigree in the appendix hereto. S.P.T.

Tillingham, Little Thurrock. The wills have not yet been found of Ambrose Gilbert of Lincoln's Inn, of Ambrose Gilbert of Orsett, of Thomas Gilbert of Clare, of Richard Weston, or of William Harris of Colchester. The connexions between the Gilbert family and the families of Cole, Coggeshall, Eden, Clere, Campion, Townsend, and Pearse or Peirs need to be elucidated. There cannot be found a certain manuscript called Barrett's MS., which contains on p. 122 a note of the grant of arms to Dr. Gilbert. There are several Gilberts yet unplaced in the pedigree, including John Gilbert of Woodford, who in 1609 had a grant or confirmation of the arms of Gilbert of Clare. The wills at Ipswich and Bury St. Edmunds have not yet been searched, nor the mass of records in Colchester Museum, which are supposed to have been used by Morant in the compilation of his History. For use in such searches it will be useful to be furnished with a list of the landed properties in Essex and Suffolk owned by Dr. Gilbert. The accompanying list (see Appendix II.), compiled from Dr. Gilbert's will, and from other wills in the Gilbert family, show what a considerable person in the County the great Doctor must have become. The title-deeds of these several properties ought not to be beyond recovery, and would probably add much to the family history.

There is evidently ample scope for future effort on the part of the archæologists and antiquarians of Essex and Suffolk to bring to light the missing chapters in the history of one of the most illustrious names in East Anglia.

APPENDIX I.—PEDIGREE OF THE GILBERTS OF CLARE AND OF COLCHESTER.



APPENDIX II.

PROPERTY LEFT BY DR. GILBERT, 1603.

LEGATEE.

COLCHESTER: House in Trinity Parish with tenements belonging to it, orchards, gardens* ..	}	WILLIAM HARRIS.
Pasture named "Partridge"		
Meadow by Ryegate		
Messuage and tenements in St. Martin's Parish..		GILBERT MILLINGTON.
DOVERCOURT: House called "Pantrys" and lands		AMBROSE GILBERT.
OAKLEY, GT. AND LITTLE: Hubrich Hall ..	}	AMBROSE GILBERT.
Lease of Oakley Mill		
ST. OSYTH: House and appurtenances		AMBROSE GILBERT.
WEELEY: "Customary lands"		WILLIAM HARRIS.
ELMSTED: Land called "Old Hammonds" and "New Hammonds," &c.*	}	GEORGE GILBERT.
Sempers Heath, pastures, groves and woods* ..		
Lands and tenements called "Celers" (Kelters)* ..	}	AMBROSE GILBERT.
" " " " Ricadoms"*		
" " " " Ridelles" (in Wivenhoe)* ..		
" " " " Brookfield"*		(not mentioned.)
GREENSTED: House and land called "Goldinges"*		"to my niece HARRIS."
House and land called "Fremans"*		ELIZABETH JOHNES.
ARDLEIGH: Badley Hall, manor house and lands	}	WILLIAM GILBERT the Younger.
Badley Meadow		
House and land called "Parsons"		
" " " " Crosses"		ANNE BARRETT.
SHOTTLEY: Parcel of ground and Advowson* (apparently given during life to Rev. RICHARD WESTON)		
MANOR OF RAMSEY, lease in	}	AMBROSE GILBERT.
MANOR OF MICHELSTOW, lease in		
MANOR OF FOBTON MARSH, lease in.. ..		
LAVENHAM (SUFFOLK): Lands, "bought of my cosen Eden"	}	WILLIAM GILBERT the Younger.
THORPE (SUFFOLK): "Customary lands"		WILLIAM HARRIS.
House, "bought of Mr. Cotton"	}	WILLIAM GILBERT the Younger.
Land called "Bulles," "bought of Coo and his partner"		
Land, "bought of my cosen Eden"		
LONDON: House on Peter's Hill, called "Wingfield House"		AGNES SMYTHE.

N.B.—Items marked * Inherited from Hierom Gilbert (sen.).

A NOTE ON THE HUNDRED OF ONGAR.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.

"I HAVE received lately," says Mr. Morant, "the following Piece, for which the whole County will think themselves obliged to the Gentleman who communicated it." With these words the historian of our county, when he deals with the parish of 'Abbasse Rothing,' introduces the famous account of the Ward-Staff Royal, with the ordering thereof, in the Hundred of Ongar—which account he took from a sixteenth century *MS.*, as to the ownership whereof he is discreetly silent. Unlike many other *MSS.* this one seems to have been, and to have always remained, in good hands, its present possessor being our Treasurer, Mr. James Round, of Birch Hall, to whom I am much indebted for lending it to me for examination.

The *MS.* consists of thirty-nine paper pages, sewn together, and somewhat damaged at the top, but otherwise in capital condition. The title, if there ever was one, has gone, and we plunge at once into a copy of the Letters Patent, granting to one, John Stoner, the bailiwick of Ongar and Harlow, with the office of the ward-staff of the said Hundreds. He was, as appears from the Patent Roll (the *MS.* is imperfect just here), one of the King's Sergeants-at-Arms, and the grant to him ran as from the death of Robert Stoner, gentleman, who lately held the same offices.¹ Morant, without pressing the identification, mentions in a note that one of that name was resident within the Hundred; but a later entry on the rolls shews that the bailiff of it was also bailiff of other Hundreds in Berkshire, and, moreover, possessed entailed lands in Oxfordshire, where the Stoners are still seated.² John Stoner, or Stonard, of Loughton, was a peaceful farmer of lands, royal and monastic, and certainly needed no licence 'to abyde and tarry at home,' because 'of his bounden duetie he ought to have attended uppon our royall person now beyng in the warres beyond the see agaynst our ancyent enmy the French Kynge'; nor did he own much land in, or any outside, the county of Essex; and, to clinch the matter, he died before the grant in question was made.³

¹ Pat. Roll. 34 Hen. VIII.: part 7; m. 37 (2).

² Pat. Roll, 36 H. VIII.: part 8; m. 12 (40).

³ He figures among those due at the Sheriff's Tourn, being farmer of the King's manor of Chigwell Hall. His will was proved (P.C.C.) June 26, 1540.

The recital of the Letters Patent is followed by a list of the parishes and hamlets within the Hundred of Ongar, and a preamble stating that the book contains the names of the tenements and occupiers owing suit to the three-weekly Hundred Court, the Sheriff's Tourn, and the Leets and Law-days held of the same, with the services observed and kept "not [only] in the tyme of King Edward the Third and Robert le Bruce,¹ sometyme King of Scotts, but also . . . longe before, when the Saxons inhabited this Realme." Reference is next made to "ancient records thereof made, as well by Humfrey le Bohun, then Earle of Hertford and Essex, and Constable of England, Lord of the said liberties and Hundreths, dated at Pleashy the xjth day of July, in the xth yeaue of the raigne of the said King Edw: the third [1336]. As allsoe by divers other auncient and sundrie notable Records, the same remaining written in the Saxon Tongue."² There seems little reason to doubt that the scribe had de Bohun's rolls before him although he actually cites nothing earlier than 1385; but a certain rhetorical amplitude about his concluding sentence makes one suspicious as to the existence of much more Saxon than he gives us in the rime which is printed in Morant's *Essex*. As to the early origin of the custom he describes there can, however, be no question. His first intention seems to have been to transcribe certain entries, but, after copying a couple of pages of the original Latin, he set to work to translate what he had just copied, and thenceforward went on in English, abbreviating as he advanced the length of the entries.

We have, first, an account of a few of the more important suitors to the Hundred Court, with certain services attaching to estates held of the Hundred, and the amounts paid for exemption from personal attendance at its Courts—in most cases, 3s. 4d. Then come the rank and file, numbering (roughly) about a hundred and fifty, under the heading of their several parishes, with a note as to the names of their predecessors, and, occasionally, as to defaulters and to sales of land. Each parish is said to come to the court by its reeve and four men, tenants holding by copy of court-roll; and, following the list of these, comes in each case, another of the free-suitors.

¹ In an Assize Roll dated 32 Hen. III. (1247/8) Robert de Bruwes appears in a dispute as to some land in Theydon Paul; and elsewhere on the rolls Theydon Bruwes and de Brus are referred to, just as Theydon Gernon is to-day. Twenty years later, in 1268, it was presented that Richard de Tany the younger, just after the battle of Evesham, siezed on the manor of Theydon Mount, which the King afterwards gave to Robert de Bruwes; and that Hugh le Bigot had seized Ralph Gernun's land in Theydon Gernun. These entries illustrate the connexion of the Bruces with Essex and the Hundred of Ongar, on their withdrawal from Scotland. The introduction of the name here leads one to the inference that Robert Bruce was at one time Bailiff of the Hundred.

² Humfrey le Bohun, 1311—1361. G.E.C.

References to old rolls are sometimes given, the earliest being one to a roll of 1385 (8 Ric. II.), and the latest to one of 1540 (32 H. VIII.).

We have next an account of the Courts Leet, where these were held as appertaining to the Hundred; and then a division headed 'The Sheriff's Tourn,' but under this only two parishes are named—Morrell Roding and Abbess Roding. The other matters contained in the *MS.*, viz., the order of the gathering and yearly making of the Wardstaff of the King, with the verses beginning 'Iche ayed the staffe by lene,'—were printed by Morant, who however only briefly mentions that certain manors and lands were charged with the duty of providing men for the watch and paying a small contribution in money. More than three centuries and a half having elapsed since this list, a copy of a much earlier one, was drawn up, it has seemed worth while now to print it by way of appendix to these notes.

Returning to the tenures to which allusion has already been made, we find that the Lord of Lambourne was bound to make, repair, and maintain a prison or goal, belonging to the King and called 'le Prison howse,' within the King's precincts called 'le Prison croft,' parcel of the manor of Arnewaies, now Arnolds, near Passingford Bridge, for transgressors taken within the Hundred, together with a gallows (*par furcarum*), and a Poundfold (*argastulo*—i.q. *ergastulo*¹) of the said King, of old there made for beasts distrained upon by the Bailiff of the Hundred, as appeared on a roll of 25 H. VI. (1447). There is no mention here of the cart and six horses, nor of the ropes, cited by Morant; but we are told elsewhere that Lambourne, in addition to men and money, provided 'straw for the watch.'

In like manner Richard Greene, of Kelvedon, by reason of his tenure of Horrellys, was bound to make, repair, and maintain a prison, or 'poundfold' for cattle taken on Bentley Common by the lord's bailiff; while the Prior of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, was, by reason of Maisters in Lambourne or Chigwell, bound to repair a Trebechett (tumbril, or ducking-stool), and a *Purfurach* or *Pursurach*,² for the safeguard of the liberty of his lordship in Lambourne; and, for a like reason, a gallows, a collistring (pillory or stocks), and a thew (ducking-stool) had to be provided by the lord of Newarks, in Norton Mandeville. Raynolds, in Stondon Massey, was held of the Hundred, by knight-service, by Sir William Shelley, Knight and Justice, viz., "by service to find two men att the wardstaffe of the Kinge." (We here incidentally learn that, in 1479, William Rockston was bailiff and farmer of the Hundred.)

¹ So says our scribe: but the word is said to mean 'stocks.'

This word I have not succeeded in identifying.

Sir William, for release from making suit at the Hundred Court of three weeks, paid 3s. 4d. The terms of the entry lead one to suppose that the institution had already become a mere formality: "He giveth for that suite released unto him, *viz.*, from the first court there holden on Munday next before the feast of St. Luke [Oct. 18] yearly, at the feast of St. Michael next ensuing—iiij^s. iiiij^d."

The same sum was paid, under like conditions by other owners:—

Henry Katilisse, Knight, Earl of Sussex, for the manor of Priors, in Lambourne.

..... for the manor of Lady Hall¹ [*alias* Estones *alias* Rochells], in Moreton.

Richard for the manor of Bouchers Hall, in Moreton.

Briant Tuke, for Heard's Ramfeilds; and for Dicott's and Hills, "in Navestock aforesaid."

Eustace Suliard, esq., for Dewes Hall, *alias* Devis Hall, in Lambourne.

Edward Elderton, esq., for Birch Hall, in Theydon Boys, sometime John Luthington *alias* Lovington, afterwards Nicholas Worlies, late Robert (? Fenrother). Elsewhere Sir John Cutts is mentioned as a former owner.

Anthony Browne, esq., for the manor of Arnewaies, in Lambourne.

Humfrey Torell, esq., for Slades, in Navestock, and other parcels there; for Jermanes, in Kelvedon; for Clements in [*blank*]; for Barringtons in Chigwell.

.... Bushopp, for Garnons Mill and a hundred and sixty acres in Theydon Gernon.

Edward Stacy, farmer of the royal manor of Theydon Boys.

William Sedley, esq., for Lofts Hall, in Navestock.

But the list is a long one, and for the rest it will suffice to indicate the lands held of the Hundred, of which some paid less than the regulation 3s. 4d.:—Parcels of Lofts Hall; Gipps *alias* Jeppes, in Bobbingworth; Peacocks in Theydon Gernon; Jenkin att Hatch, Hundred Croft at Beacon Hill,² Builts, and the Slade—all in Navestock; lands in Magdalen Laver, sometime John Spencer's; Paswell Hall in Kelvedon; the manor of Ashwins; and other lands, lacking distinctive names, in various places.

The Sheriff's Tourn and the Hundred Court may have been held together, as under what seem to be extracts from the rolls of the former we find the entry as to Newark and also sundry obligations as to 'wholves' and bridges, which seem to belong rather to the latter.

¹ Otherwise Over Hall.

² There is still a field known as 'Hundred Acres' in Navestock. Beacon Hill is north of Dudbrook.

The tenants of Woolston Hall, in Chigwell, we are told, ought to repair and ordain a Trebechett (ducking-stool), and also a bridge for carts (Bridge *carect'*) called Hiends Bridge.¹ The tenants of Long Barns were, in the same way, responsible for a bridge called Hewards, and a 'wholve,' while John Grey is held bound to find a *seansile*, or cucking-stool, in Hole Street, towards Tenter field (? in Lambourne), and the lord of Navestock must needs furnish a Trebechett. In one case a deed, dated April 24, 1486, and recording a transfer of land in Moreton, was presented, the purchasers acknowledging that they held of the Duke of Buckingham, by free suit at the Tourn twice a year, and by fealty.

It is not quite easy to determine what precise object the compiler had before him in making the extracts from the rolls, as he gives us no explanation of his plan. One's impression is, that a new Steward, finding himself more or less at sea without a Rental, set to work to compile one from the rolls, marginal references to which are supplied in some of the earlier pages. Whether any of the materials on which he worked are in existence, remains still to be seen. It may be that among the uncalendared rolls in some muniment room those of the Ongar Hundred are yet preserved.

APPENDIX.

List of Lands with services of the Ward-Staff.

Fo. 35^d. **Fifeild Watch**—ix men.

The m. of Fifeild, late the Lord Scrop and now Sir Richard Riches, kn^t, findyth ij men: ward iiij^d.

Foliatts Hall *alias* Norton follet, in High Onger, late Mr.

Fosters now Rich. Riches, kn^t., fyndeth i man: ward ij^d

Clarkes & Gibbs, late John Pales now John Colfilds, findeth ij men: ward iiij^d.

Lampitts, now Grissell Walgrave, and after Sir Rich. Riches, kn^t., findeth ij men: ward iiij^d.

The lands called Thomas Williams, late John Champneis now John Champneis, findeth j man: ward ij^d.

Downetts (? Downells), now Thomas Downells, findeth j man: ward, ij^d.

¹ This is curious. There is now in the vicinity but one road and one bridge, known as Loughton or Chigwell Bridge. In early times there was a bridge in the same place, or close by, called Hynekesford Bridge and it is possible that in 'Hiends' we have a worn-down form of that name. But there may have been two bridges, as we hear elsewhere of 'the Abbot's bridge,' which was riotously broken down in 1273. (MS. Harl. 4809, fo. 13 and Cotton, Tib. c. ix., fo. 176.

Fo. 36. **Stondon Watch**—vj men.

The manor of Nash in High Ongar, now the lord Finds,
j man: ward

The manor of Kelvedon Hall, now Jo: Wrights, findeth
ij men: ward, iiij^d.

Sherbreds in Stondon Parke, now Sir W. Shellies, kn^t
Justice, findes j man: ward, ij^d.

The manor of Stondon Park, now the said Sir J. Shellies,
findeth j man: ward, ij^d.

[Chivers] The manor of Sheavershall in High Ongar, now William
Pawnes, gent., findeth j man: ward, ij^d.

Navestock Watch—xj men.

The m. of Lofts Hall, now W^m. Sedlys, gent., findeth ij
men: ward, iiij^d.

Kings Land, findeth ij men: ward, iiij^d.—W^m. Sedley.

Lands, &c., called Jankin att Heath, now W^m. Betts—findeth
ij men: ward, iiij^d.

Slades, sometime Ro: Cock, part late Eliz. Page, and now
Humphry Turrell, findeth ij men: ward, iiij^d.

The land, &c., called Rucks lande of (?) the bridge, now
John Wright, findeth ij men: ward, iiij^d.

Naires *alias* Maires, late John Harleston now Jo: Burton
findeth j man: warde, ij^d. pence.

Scarletts *alias* Bewys, now Jo. Caroll, of Shenfield, findeth
j man: ward, ij^d.

Fo. 36^d. **Stapleford Abbot Watch**—ix. men.

Battells Hall, now Earle of Oxonford findeth iiij men:
ward, vj^d. pence.

Stapleford Abbott Hall, now Sir Brian Tuke—iiij men:
ward, viij^d. pence.

Arnways in Lamborne, now Ant. Browne, gent.—j man;
ward, ij^d. pence.

Bunges, late Sander Hamonds and now Thomas Marshes,
—j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

Lamborne with Abridge Watch—vij men.

Lamborne Hall, late Henry Tayes now Robert Barfoot,—ij
men: ward iiij pence. Straw for the watch.

Land, &c., late the Prior of the Hospital of S^t. Johenes of
Jerusalem in England, now findeth j man; ward ij^d. pence.

Dewes Hall, now Edw: Palmers—iiij men: ward, viij^d.
pence.

Fo. 37. **Chigwell Hatch**—xiiij men.

The lands, &c., called Loughborowes, sometime Edward Allin, now Thomas Trappis—iiij men: ward, viij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called West Hatch, sometime—Moncks, now in the Kings hands—ij men: ward, iiij^d.

The lands, &c., called Loggs, now Jo: Willett—j man: ward, ij^d.

The lands, &c., called the Grange, now—Addington, widow, sometime the late Monastery of Tiltie—ij men: ward, iiij^d.

The lands, &c., called Gatts, sometime Richard Cocks, now . . . —ij men: ward, iiij^d.

The lands, &c., called Blodlowes, sometime Thomas Bouchers, Kn^t now Nich. Simonson, gent.—ij men: ward, iiij^d.

The lands, &c., called Sailours, now Richard Fulham—ij men: ward, iiij ?

Cheldon Garnon Hatch—v. men.

Gayns Park Hall, sometime the Ladie Wells, now Sir W. Fitzwilliam, Kn^t—ij men: ward, iiij^d.

Pakes and Holsteds (?) now William Fabian—ij men: ward, iiij.

Searles, sometimes . . . Bilsdon, now . . . —j man: ward, ij^d.

Fo. 37^d. **Morton Hatch**—xiiij men.

The m. of Blake Hall, sometime Nich. Wells, now Sir Rich: Rich Kn^t—ij men: ward. iiij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., in Shellie, called Burndhatch *alias* Burndish sometime W^m. Linge, now Richard Rich—j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

Morton Hall *alias* Upp Hall, sometime Thomas Duke, of Norff., now Sir Rich. Rich, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

Nether Hall *alias* Grenys in Morton, sometime T. Dukes, now Sir Rich'. Rich, findeth j man: ward, ij^d.

The lands, &c., called Bulmers late (as above) findeth j man: ward, ij^d.

The lands, &c., in Shelley called Shellie Hall sometime Margaret Lyes, Widdow, now Sir Rich: Rich, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The manor of Bobinger Hall, sometime Shawe, Sir Edmund Walsingham, kn^t, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Cocks, sometime the said Shawes, now the said Sir Edmund, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Estons [elsewhere *alias* Rocheles], late Robert Tinges now Jo. Hamond, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Hobbhelmes, late Robert Frends now John Frends, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Spencers, now Tho. Wrights, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Muggins, late William Hamonds, now John Kings, of Nether Hall, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

Fo. 38. **Maudlin Laver Hatch**—xix men.

The m. of High Laver Hall late — Whitt . . . now Sir Edmund Walsingham, Kn^t, findeth ij men: ward iiij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Brewers Garden, late John Lewes now Anthony Cooke, Esq., findeth ij men: ward, iiij^d.

The lands, &c., called Thomas Whites *alias* Nicholas, now Thomas Perminter, findeth j man: ward, ij^d.

The manor of Otes, Eustace Suliard esq., findeth ij men: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Maudlin Laver Hall, now Anthonie Cooke, esq., Jo: King, farmer; findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Estons, now the said John King's, findeth ij men: ward, iiij^d. pence.

The land, &c., called Rinsteds Garden, findeth j man: ward ij^d. pence.

Whitebreds Croft, now John King's, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Mawmens, now John Wellis, findeth ij men: ward, vj^d. pence.

The lands, &c., late Tho: Lawrence, now Andrew Finch, findeth j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., called Kents, now Thomas Howes, j man: ward, ij^d. pence.

The lands, &c., late — Wittell, now Brian Briggs, findeth j man and ward, ij^d. pence.

Gamlins fee, late Sir John Haults, kn^t, now John Whilets findeth j man: ward ij^d. pence.

Fo. 30. Blank.

GREAT CHESTERFORD CHURCH.

BY F. CHANCELLOR, F.R.I.B.A.

THIS church consists of a nave, north and south aisles, chancel and chancel aisles, and tower.¹

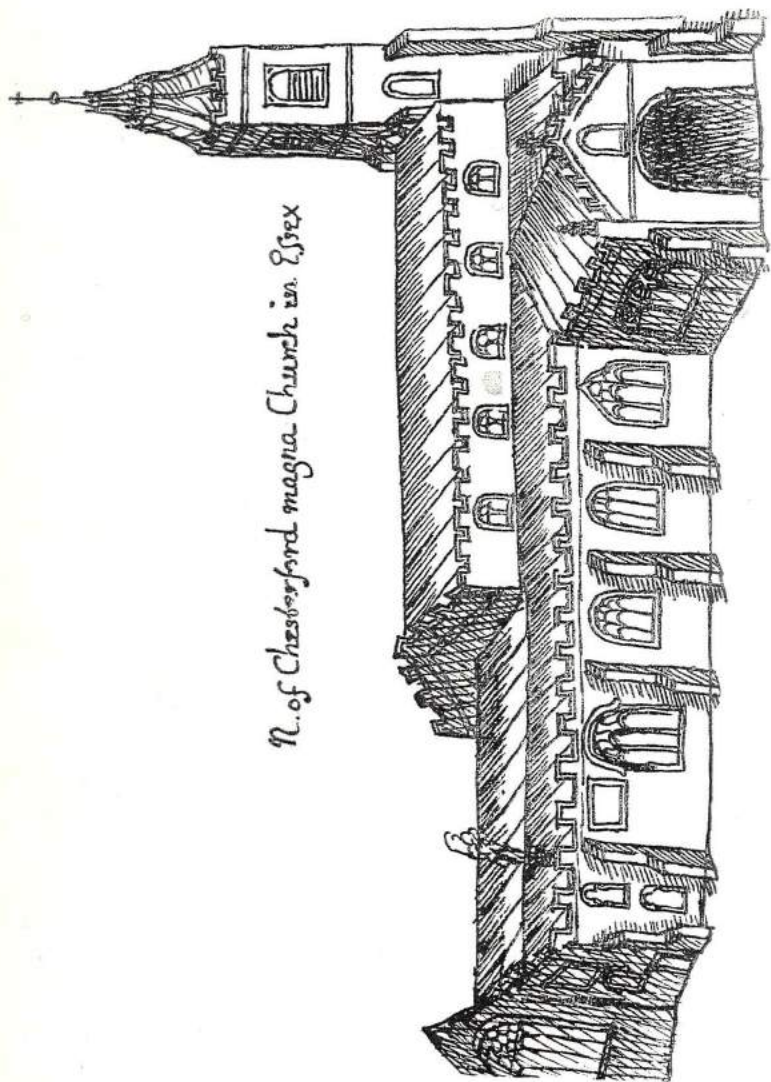
Like so many of our parish churches, so many alterations have been made in it, that it is difficult to define the exact date of the different parts.

The original church was probably built early in the thirteenth century, but all that is left of it is the east end and a portion of the return north and south walls. This is early English, and the lancet windows in the north and south walls are of this date. The four-light east window is Decorated, but inasmuch as the whole of the window was renewed in modern times, we cannot say whether it is a reproduction of the original window or not. Now, in restoring the lancet windows, the architect has retained a portion of the original stone in the north window, and thus we are able to see that the south lancet, which is entirely new, is a faithful reproduction of the original one; but there is not a fragment of old stone in the east window to enable us to form an opinion as to its honest reproduction or otherwise. In addition to these two lancet windows, as evidence of the period of erection, there are the remains of a string, now ruthlessly destroyed, continued round under the lancets and along the east wall. This is a common feature in our early churches. There is also a very early piscina on the south side, and the fragments of stone adjoining would seem to indicate that there was formerly a sedilia. A second piscina has been introduced to the east of, but adjoining, the original one; this is of Decorated character, and it is curious, as it is not a double piscina in the ordinary sense of the word, but two separate piscinas side by side. The aumbrey in the east wall is interesting, as there are unmistakable signs of the position of the original hinges of the closing door. The north door of chancel belongs to the Decorated period, although it has some early English features; it is now walled up.

When the chancel was reconstructed, it is pretty evident, I think, that the chancel was lengthened westward, and in point of fact it would appear that the whole of the rest of the church was rebuilt in

¹ The Rev. Wm. Cole describes it as a large and beautiful structure, having a square tower at the west end, with six bells in it, and on it a sort of light leaden spire; a spacious nave, chancel, and side aisles, and a porch, all of which are leaded.

N. of Chesterford magna Church in Essex



GREAT CHESTERFORD CHURCH BEFORE ITS RESTORATION.

From a rough sketch by the Rev. Wm. Cole.

the Decorated period. The capitals and bases and the arches of the nave and chancel are of that period. In 1312 King Edward II. conferred the manor, and with it the advowson, upon his brother Thomas de Brotherton, and it is probable that he may have rebuilt the church about that period. The bases, however, of the columns are of a somewhat earlier character than the capitals and arches, it may therefore be possible that the work of reconstruction may have been commenced at a somewhat earlier date.

The roof of chancel is of low pitch. It consists of moulded wall plates with five principals, with tie-beam supported or strengthened by brackets resting upon corbels, principal rafters and king-post with purlins and ridge-piece framed into the principal rafters and supporting the common rafters. The tie-beam has been omitted from the eastern principal. There are semi-principals between the main principals which help to support the purlins, and bosses or flowers are carved at the intersections. The corbels supporting the brackets are carved, some into the form of shields and some as heads. Originally, no doubt, arms were painted on the shields, and if these had remained they would have afforded a good basis for fixing the date of this roof; in default of this, we must fix the date as early in the fourteenth century, that is, early Decorated.

The roofs of the chancel aisles are of the same character as that of the chancel, but there are no tie-beams and the pitch is flatter.

The roof of the nave is somewhat similar in construction to that of the chancel, but it has a steeper pitch, and the brackets to the tie-beams are bolder and rest on stone corbels which, however, may be modern.

The clerestory windows have all new stone, and therefore it is impossible to say whether they are a faithful reproduction of the original ones. The roof of north aisle is probably the original Decorated roof, but it is very simple in character.

Both north and south aisles were originally eleven feet wide, and no alteration has been made in the north aisle, but a portion of the south aisle has been rebuilt five feet wider than the old aisle, and in the Perpendicular period; probably it was rebuilt at the time when the Mowbrays were in possession, late in the fourteenth century, as a private chapel. The roof is plain, but about the same period, or perhaps a little later; the remainder of the roof of south aisle was renewed, and is much more elaborately moulded and carved than any of the other roofs.

Newcourt cites a terrier of 1610 in which the vicarage is described as "a messuage, with garden and orchard adjoining, now called the Vicarage, but formerly called the Hall, or Manor House, or Place."

No doubt this was the manor house of the old Countess of Norfolk. She was Maud, eldest daughter of William Mareschall, Earl of Pembroke. She married, first, Hugh Bigod, and second, John le Warren, Earl of Surrey; and was Marshalless of England in 1246. She died in 1248, and no doubt this manor-house or hall was occupied by the owners of the manor down to about 1503, when Maurice Berkley, the then owner, appropriated this rectory and parish church to John Islip, abbot of Westminster, whereupon there being a vicarage here ordained and endowed, the said abbot and convents became patrons thereof.

The octagonal font is probably early English, but it may be early Decorated.

Turning now to the exterior of the church, we find the quoins of the chancel are square, with a very small, plain chamfer, another piece of evidence of the early character of this portion of the building. A buttress has been added on the north side of chancel close to the angle. The materials of which the north, east, and south walls of chancel, where they project beyond the aisles, consist of large pebbles and fragments of stone. That portion of the south aisle which I have before described is evidently of later date than the nave; the windows are all new and of Perpendicular character, but whether accurate restorations of the old we cannot tell, but the stonework of the buttresses is old, and from these we can judge that the date of this portion of the building is Perpendicular work of the fifteenth century. The external walls of this part of the Aisles are plastered over.

The remainder of the south wall of this aisle is constructed of pebbles, as before described. The windows have all been renewed.

The north aisle walls are also built of similar materials, and would appear to have been of somewhat later date than the nave, as there is a double plinth and the buttresses partake more of the character of Perpendicular work than of Decorated.

It is somewhat curious that although Dr. Stukeley seems to suggest that about here was situated the Roman city of Camboritum, and even in more recent times it has been with considerable ardour maintained to be the site of the ancient city of Camulodunum, and even if neither of these suggestions are correct, it must have been a place of some importance in the time of the Romans, and there would naturally be considerable buildings erected by the Romans; and we know that the materials of these old buildings were constantly used by their Saxon and Norman successors, yet after a very careful examination I could not discover the ghost of a Roman brick or a fragment of septaria in the walls of the church.

I have now briefly described all parts of the church except the tower. From the remains of the western walls of the aisles it is clear that they extended beyond their present limit, and I have come to the conclusion that if there was an old tower it has been destroyed, together with a portion of the west end of the church and the present tower built in modern times upon a portion of the original nave. I have not been able to institute a search into the old parish papers, but it is probable that there may be a record somewhere of what has been done at the west end. The evidence in favour of a nobler tower than the present one having at one time existed, will be found in the fine old pinnacles which now stand at the west end of the south aisle, and a sketch of the church attached to the MS. notes of the Rev. Wm. Cole, before alluded to, shows a tower with a spire, but no pinnacles. In this sketch, however, he shows a north porch which had pinnacles over the angle buttresses. This porch evidently covered the north door still existing, but the porch itself has been swept away. Mr. Cole alludes to the painted glass formerly existing in the east window, with coats of arms, some so shattered that he could not decipher them.

He also describes numerous brasses and monuments which have disappeared, amongst others a brass plate with a small figure of a child above it with arms, and this description:—"Here lyeth buried M^r. John Howard seventh sonne of Thomas, Lord Howard, Baron of Walden, and of the noble order of the Garter, Knight, who lived xxii daies and died 24 Maie A.D. 1600." He goes on to say this Lord Howard was created Earl of Suffolk and builder of that magnificent palace, which palace I saw much decreased when I went to school.

He further adds:—"The Nave and Chancel are separated by a small Screen under a Roman-turned Arch.

"The old Pulpit stands against the great Pillar nearest the Screen on y^e South and y^e old stone Font against y^e last on y^e South side. 3 other smaller neat pillars separate y^e Isles from y^e Body.

"By y^e South door in y^e Church on a stone pillar is a large stone Bason for Holy Water.

"Out of the South Aisle you enter a large South Chapel at the upper end of which against y^e South wall is a very old Altar Tomb disrobed of its brasses and figures.

"At y^e upper end of the North Aisle below y^e 2 steps of y^e old Altar, above which is now erected a sort of room made use on as a School which is also over y^e Vestry at y^e East End."

It will be noticed that Mr. Cole's rough drawing of the church shows a two-storied building at the East End of the North Aisle,

THE REPELL DITCHES, SAFFRON WALDEN.¹

BY I. CHALKLEY GOULD.

WE have been walking upon the rampart of an ancient fortification, the origin of which is lost in the mist of ages. The remains bear a variety of names, Repell, Battle, Paille, Peddle, Paigle, Pell, and Besle Ditches, of which the most generally accepted is Repell Ditches.

The wreck that remains of this once important fortress consists of the major part of the western, and portions of the southern defences.

The defended enclosure originally extended much to the east of the remains around us, as is evidenced by traces of the rampart in the gardens of Elm Grove and Fairy Croft, and close to the General Baptist Chapel, but these western defences are the most important fragment left to tell, or to suggest, any story.

The western rampart is said by Gough to be 588 feet long, and this portion of the southern, 730 feet.² Lord Braybrooke, writing in 1836,³ gives 480 feet and 702 feet respectively.

Mr. H. Ecroyd Smith's paper in our *Transactions*⁴ follows Lord Braybrooke, but I find only about 500 feet of the southern rampart distinctly defined here, though faint traces of some 200 feet of continuation eastward remain in this garden.

As the plan published in our *Transactions*⁵ shows these western remains, it is unnecessary to say more than that to obtain a clear idea of the line of defence, it must be remembered that the southern rampart and fosse continued eastward to High Street, where a mound, once occupying the site of the present lamp post,⁶ probably marked the position of a gate, thence just north of and below the present Baptist Chapel, past some stabling and other buildings to Elm Grove, where about 400 feet of the inner slope of the rampart remains as a terrace, which continues past the boundary wall into the garden of Fairy Croft, where, after 200 feet continuation eastward

¹ Read before the Society at Saffron Walden, 24th Sept., 1903.

² Camden's *Britannia*. Gough's *Additions*, ii., 61, 1789.

³ Braybrooke's *Audley End*, 148, 1836.

⁴ *E.A.T.*, ii., N.S., 312, 1884.

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ From information supplied to Mr. Frank E. Emson by the late Joseph Clarke, F.S.A.

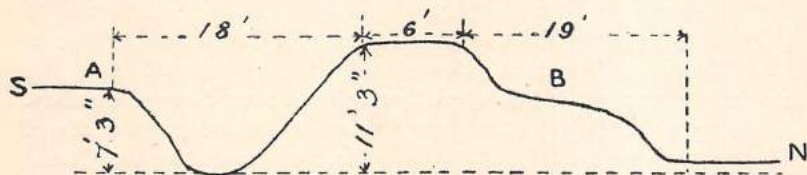
it turns abruptly northwards and disappears after some 200 feet extension in that direction; we pick up the traces (this time of the external slope of the rampart) 500 feet north of the remains in Fairy Croft gardens at the point where the defences turned sharply westward, forming the N.E. angle of the camp. The straight lane known as Fairy Croft Road follows the line, and occupies the site, of the fosse outside the eastern rampart.

On the N.E. angle is built the General Baptist Chapel, and from this building westward there are, here and there, sharp slopes, suggestive of the line of the northern rampart, but many centuries of building operations and street constructions have effectually removed most of the tangible evidences, nor can we now trace the point at which the northern rampart met the western.

According to Lord Braybrooke, the western bank, instead of ending as it now does, extended further north than the wall bounding Abbey Lane, otherwise we should have been inclined to think that lane occupied the line of northern defence. His words are: "The west bank formerly extended to a wet ditch at the end of the almshouse meadow; where ridges might be seen some years ago, but the ground is now levelled."¹

When perfect the fortress works consisted of a deep outer fosse, a high rampart and perhaps a shallow fosse on the inner side; probably the rampart was furnished with a stockade or palisade of timber, hence, it is thought, is derived one of the various names by which the earthwork is known, "Paille Ditches."

Lord Braybrooke states that the rampart or vallum is about twenty feet high, but probably his measurement was of the slope, as vertically the height is but some eleven feet above the fosse, a height fully sufficient to create a formidable element of defence.



REPELL DITCHES, SAFFRON WALDEN.

From measurements kindly supplied by Mr. Archibald H. Forbes, Saffron Walden.

The same system of earthwork defence was carried along the whole length of the western, southern, and eastern sides of the enclosure.

¹ Braybrooke's *Audley End*, 148, 1836.

On the northern side flowed the Slade brook through a marshy bottom, affording such natural defence that it has been thought no work was needful there, but, as I have shown, this is not correct, as traces here and there exist of a northern vallum, though not of an outer fosse, indeed a fosse would be unnecessary with the waters of the Slade at the foot of the rampart.

I am indebted to Mr. Guy Maynard for pointing out some artificial earthworks slightly N.W. of the fortifications. These, I am inclined to think, indicate the existence of a dam for holding back the waters of the Slade (once a considerable stream, though now a sewer). If this dam is contemporary with the fortress, as it may be, we have here another of those interesting instances of water supply being used for defensive purposes, for the height of its level would extend it along the base of the whole of the northern vallum.

The large area enclosed and the formidable nature of the defences make it certain that this was no mere "camp" or temporary fort, but a permanent settlement, probably of Roman or British origin.

In favour of the Roman theory we note the position—low down by a brook side, and the form of the whole, "a parallelogram of rather more than two squares, nearly rectangular."¹

But, on the other hand, the depth of the fosse, unusual in late Roman works, the absence of evidence of gateways in the positions usually occupied by them on the eastern and western sides of a Roman station, and the character of the finds of earliest date, may point to pre-Roman construction, possibly by Celtic constructors who lived late enough to have imbibed some notions of Roman methods of castrametation.

Roger Gale, writing to Dr. Stukeley in the 18th century, suggests that this was the Roman colony known as Camulodunum, and to account for another Roman town so near as Chesterford, supposes that Boadicea (Boudicca) devastated this place, and that the Romans afterwards established themselves lower down the valley. A theory which falls to the ground when we consider the words of Tacitus,² where he tells that the colony destroyed by the Queen of the Icenii, was "*coloniam nullis munimentis*," a colony secured by no fortifications.

Whether a British oppidum or a Roman station, this work is doubtless of later date than the hill fortresses known as Ring Hill, less than two miles to the west, and Vandlebury, some ten miles north, as those display features characteristic of earlier methods.

¹ *E.A.T.*, N.S., ii., 312, 1884.

² *Annals*, xiv., c. 31.

The recorded discovery of Samian ware and other Roman pottery does not lessen the possibility of Celtic construction of the fortification; it may only show continued occupation in Roman times, just as the discovery of over two hundred skeletons of Saxon date shows occupation of the site as a cemetery at that period.

Mr. H. Ecroyd Smith dealt so fully with the matter in our *Transactions* that I propose to say little of the Saxon, or Danish, cemetery, but as many members may be unacquainted with the facts, it may be well to state briefly that in the early part of last century fifty to sixty skeletons were found by Mr. W. G. Gibson, lying together within the area of this fortress, and in 1876 Mr. G. S. Gibson, continuing the exploration, found about one hundred and fifty more.

In general it was apparent that the upper soil, of two or three feet thickness, had been removed till the chalk was met with, then the chalk was excavated to the average of about a foot for the reception of the body, which, in by far the greater number of cases, was laid at full length upon the back.

Mr. Ecroyd Smith's paper is accompanied by illustrations of the numerous relics found in association with, or near to the osseous remains. Among these relics we specially note a charming pair of bronze pendants (now in the Saffron Walden Museum), because, as Mr. Reginald Smith writing in the *Victoria County History*, says: "The pair are of more especial interest as the design is one that puts at least one limit to the date of the burial. Neither Saxon nor Anglian elements are to be distinguished in this instance, but there are, on the other hand, close affinities to objects of the Carlovingian period which have been found in Scandinavia, where the heathen practice of burying the dead in full dress lasted two or three centuries longer than elsewhere in north-west Europe."

Mr. Reginald Smith's arguments would bring the date of this pair of ornaments to so late a period as from 800 to 950 A.D.¹

Important as was the discovery of the Saxon or Danish cemetery, it is even more interesting to note that below the level occupied by the burials were found circular hollows and pits in the chalk, and fragments of British pottery and stone implements scattered around, evidence of the occupation of earlier men, possibly of those who constructed the ancient defences we have examined.

¹ Several objects, displaying the same style of decoration, in Scandinavian museums are referred to the Viking period.

THE CHANCEL ARCH OF WHITE NOTLEY CHURCH.

BY C. LYNAM, F.S.A.

PROFESSOR Baldwin Brown has assuredly laid under a debt of gratitude all who care anything for "Early English Art," by the publication of his recent book bearing that title.

Every student of Saxon architecture will admit that to have a precise list of examples, according to the opinion of the learned professor, in each county, is an immense boon. It places the student in the position of making the most of every opportunity that may occur to him, or that may be practicable for him, of seeing for himself the structures which are thus catalogued by Professor Brown. Recently it has been my good fortune to be able to examine the earliest remains in the churches of the county of Essex, as given by the learned professor, namely, St. Peter's on the Walls, Mersea; Hadstock; Holy Trinity, Colchester; Hallingbury near Bishop's Stortford, and Greenstead.

Essex is a county of peculiar condition in respect of its building materials, and this is a most marked feature in all its early and mediæval structures. Perhaps many of us, on examining these churches, do not regret the rare employment of the smooth, squared stone ashlar of the stone-yielding counties, and even welcome the rough, irregular, and varied effect of form and colour by the employment of the boulder of the field and shore, the unworked flint, miscellaneous pebble, and the rude bricks or brick-ends of all dates, sizes and shapes, which are seen mingled together in the facings of the walls of an Essex church. This county has from a very early period, certainly from the early years of the thirteenth century compensated for the want of stone by the production of bricks, not only for mere wall facings, but principally for dressings of all kinds of elaborately moulded sections, as may be seen in the remains of Coggeshall abbey.

In this county, too, there has existed, ever since the Roman occupation, vast remains of bricks of Roman manufacture, and more or less the builders of every subsequent period have made use of what was thus at their disposal. This is particularly the case in Saxon and Norman times, and this fact gives rise to an acute puzzle



THE CHANCEL ARCH OF WHITE NOTLEY CHURCH.

in fixing precisely the distinctions of styles and periods. The examples given by Professor Brown, when compared with others not in his lists, do not distinctly stand out as entirely separate.

The chancel arch at the church of White Notley, between Witham and Braintree, is semi-circular in form, and for many years past has presented only plastered faces with cement imposts to the soffit. Here and there this chancel has in it some fragments of bricks of Roman character on the south side; and the south-east angle of the nave has also such bricks in the quoin; and in the present east wall of the vestry there is a small early window of the Norman period,¹ with the form of the chevron shaped round its head and sides. This little window is altogether formed out of a single stone: it was taken out (as Mr. Curtis, the present vicar, states) from amongst the filling up of the arch on the north side of the chancel, when the church was restored some years ago. It looks almost as though this piece of stone had been a great rarity, and shaped and adorned as a treasure. (See sketch No. 1.)

These early remains lately gave rise to the suspicion that beneath the plaster of the chancel arch there might be found its original construction, and it was thought to be worth while to test it. So, during Whitsun-week in 1903, specially skilful hands were employed to remove the plaster, and very careful supervision accompanied the operation. The result was the exposure of an arch with its piers and adjacent walling as built in times precedent to any other existing feature of the church.

The arch itself has its angles formed entirely of "Roman" bricks, closely set, with thin mortar joints; the soffit of the arch is filled in between the quoins with rubble, rather fine than rough. The "Roman" bricks are of all sizes, some as large as 15 inches by 12 inches, others are fragmentary, not whole. The line of the extrados is fairly uniform, leaving an arch face of about 12 inches in depth. On the south side there are indications of a projecting impost formed of the said bricks, which have been knocked away, and on the north side a rough impost of an oolitic stone still exists, the lower edge of which has been rebated so as to leave an upper projection of about three inches thick. The jambs have also "Roman" quoins at the angles, and occasionally they run through the whole width; between the quoins there is a filling in of rough rubble. The facings to the walling next the arch consists of rubble of the roughest sort, the mortar being about equal in bulk to the other materials, which consists of broken bricks, boulders, and pebbles.

¹ See *Transactions* Vol. II. N.S. p. 88; Vol. VII. N.S. p. 262.

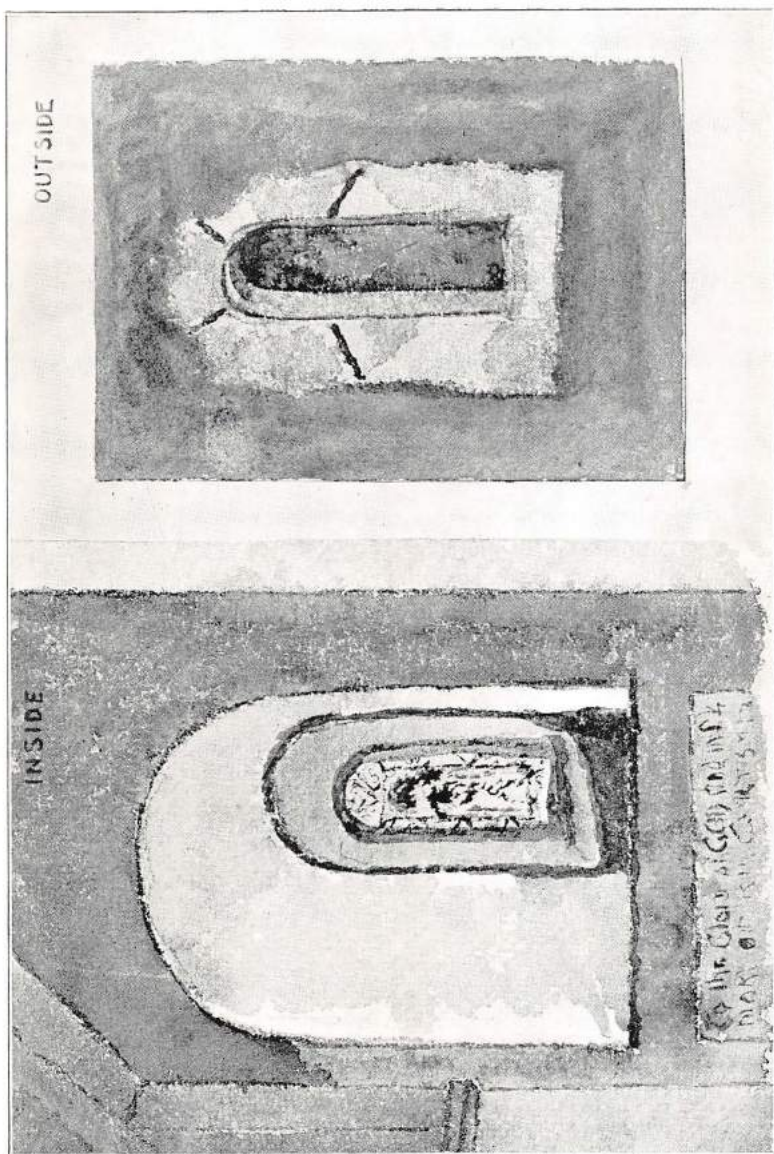
Particular notice was taken as to the condition of the face of the walling beneath the modern plastering, and there was no indication of any previous plaster, or even whitewash; so it cannot be said that any ancient work has been interfered with by the operation of revealing a feature of extreme interest hidden by modern plastering, and bringing back to the church a characteristic work of very early times. How early, is really the question which has given rise to this communication.

Professor Baldwin Brown has catalogued the lower part of the tower of Holy Trinity church, Colchester, and of Mersea, and the chancel arch of Great Hallingbury, as pre-Norman. Taking the characteristics of the work at these several churches as a criterion of date, it may be fairly said (without hesitation) that White Notley chancel arch may lay claim to a corresponding date, whatever that may be.

At Mersea there are two single-light windows, with the glazing plane close to the outside of the wall; the external facing is roughly coursed with a certain amount of herring-bone treatment in a fragmentary way: but these are not features that can be exclusively claimed to be of Saxon date. The arch at Holy Trinity, Colchester, has a projecting member surrounding it, and a "pilaster" strip up the jambs as well as projecting impost, and the workmanship is roughly rude. That at Great Hallingbury has a square rebate or receding order on the nave side, and is of much neater workmanship.

The construction of the arch at Mersea church is buried under plaster, and it would be interesting to know how far it corresponds with that at White Notley as now developed. Imposts with plaster facing are in evidence at Mersea. The thickness of the tower wall there, in which is the arch, is 2 feet 8½ inches, and at White Notley chancel it is three feet. Neither of these examples has anything of a projecting moulding surrounding the arch or of projecting strips to the jambs, nor has the arch at Great Hallingbury.

Taking all these facts into reasonable consideration, the conclusion that the chancel archway at White Notley church is pre-Norman can hardly be gainsaid.



WINDOW IN THE EAST WALL OF THE VESTRY OF WHITE NOTLEY CHURCH.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

The 'Curlai' of Domesday.—In a note on this mysterious manor, which Morant assumed to be part of Purleigh, the 'Purlai' of Domesday, I suggested "that 'Curlai' was probably in Woodham Walter and became absorbed in the same manor owing to their having the same lord."¹ Various indications led me to this conclusion, although I could find no trace of the name within the parish. But I have since found in Harl. Cart. 46, I., 46, distinct mention of a hamlet of 'Querle' in Woodham Walter, which is strangely suggestive of the Domesday name. "The pasture of the lords of Querle" is mentioned in this charter, of which the first witness is William Chaunterel. The charter may be abstracted as follows:

"Feoffment by Philip de Bovlle of John Laurence in Wodeham Walter in one messuage and 10 acres of land and three pieces of pasture in Wodeham (Walter) 'in hameletto de Querle,' one end of the messuage and a croft abutting on the road leading from Maldon to Ulting ford on the South, and another end on the meadow called Estmad to the north, and lying in width between the land of John Spileman on the east and the land called Rysestrat (?) on the west; and another croft lies in width between the land of Philip de la More to the west and the road leading from Maldon to Ulting ford."

J. H. ROUND.

Glanvills in Felsted.—The origin of this manor appears to be accounted for by a charter which has come to light in the first volume of the Public Record Office's valuable Calendar of Charter Rolls (p. 422). By this charter, which is addressed to the officers and lieges of Essex, Henry I. announces to them that he has "restored and granted in inheritance to William de Glaunville his serjeant (*servienti*) the office (*ministerium*) and land which had been (that of) his uncle (*avunculi*) William De Salt Les Dames." The Editor has, not unnaturally read this as a local name, 'de Salt les Dames,' but it is clearly the Norman-French original of the odd Latin surname

¹ *Victoria History of Essex*, I., 522.

of Roger 'Deus salvet dominas' who appears as an Essex tenant in chief in Domesday. One of his three estates was at Felsted, and it was this, doubtless, which passed to a Glanvill under this charter, and thus acquired the name of Glanvills. Roger was probably the father of William, who was William Glanvill's (maternal ?) uncle.

J. H. ROUND.

Chingford Marsh.—A long narrow strip of marsh-land in the valley of the river Lea forms the western border of the parish of Chingford. This land, which in times of flood is covered with water, was secured as a site for two large reservoirs by the East London Waterworks Company, and, in consequence, it became necessary to investigate the various rights to which it was subject. These rights, handed down by tradition from age to age, and from one marsh-reeve to another, have now at last, after the lapse of centuries, been recorded in writing. Their undoubted antiquity, and the illustration they furnish of the 'customs' of long ago, suggest the propriety of their being printed in our *Transactions*.

At a Vestry Meeting held in the Vestry Room, on September 25th 1903, the following statement of the Customs of the Chingford Common Marsh was drawn up and agreed to; and it was resolved that the Marsh-reeve and assistant Marsh-reeve should strictly maintain these customs.

1.—The opening day for cutting the grass in the Marsh is June 24th; all occupiers of land in the Marsh, or their representatives, must be on the Marsh on June 24th, so that the reeve may 'trail,' *i.e.* mark out, the land in their presence. For this trailing they pay to the reeve the sum of fourpence an acre. The payment for trailing is doubled if the occupiers request that the trailing be done after the appointed day.

2.—The occupiers of land in the Marsh have the right to carry their hay across any grass that may be between their own piece of land and the road, so long as no wilful damage is done.

3.—The changeable land in the Marsh is allotted each year by the Marsh-reeve. Boundary-posts, provided by the owners to mark the limits of each property, are fixed by the reeves at a charge of sixpence for each post.

4.—The Common Marsh is open to the commoners for grazing from August 13th to April 6th.

5.—Only householders, who reside in the parish, have the right to turn cattle on to the Common Marsh in Chingford.

6.—Commoners may turn out only their own cattle. One horse or two cows may be turned out for every four pounds of rental.

7.—Cattle are marked by the reeves on the 13th day of August, and on other days by appointment. The charge for marking is fourpence for each animal.

8.—The animals which may be turned out to graze on the Common Marsh are cows, calves, bulls under six months old, mares, geldings, and colts under twelve years old. The following animals may not be turned out on the Common Marsh: entire horses, bullocks, donkeys, geese, pigs, sheep; nor any animal suffering from disease.

9.—Cattle found on the Common Marsh, that are not properly marked, are pounded by the reeve. The owner pays to the reeve two shillings for each animal that is pounded.

10.—The Marsh-reeve and the assistant Marsh-reeve are elected annually at the Easter Vestry Meeting.

11.—The Marsh-reeve should present at the Easter Vestry Meeting a list of the Commoners who have used the Common Marsh during the previous year, and the number of animals turned out by each commoner.

A part of the Marsh is composed of 'changeable lands,' in which the ownership of the grass changes from year to year, while the ownership of the soil remains unchanged. These portions are held by various persons. The owner of half an acre mows half an acre, and of a quarter of an acre a quarter, but the actual half acre or quarter of an acre which he mows is changed each year. The 'trailing', or marking out of grass to be cut, is done each year by the Marsh-reeve. The Reeve has a map of the Marsh and has had many years' experience of this intricate job of trailing. The commoners of Chingford have no right to cut any grass; they can only use the Common Marsh for grazing after the hay has been carried.

A. F. RUSSELL.

Corruption of place-name.—In a demise by John Badcok and another, dated 8th November, 18th year Henry VI. [1439], of land, &c., in Great Dunmow parish, the property is described as lying between a croft of land called Ferthyngcroft on the one part and an open plain called Ontesley Green on the other.

"inter unam croftam terre vocatam fferthyngcroft ex parte una et planistram vocatam Ontesleygrene ex parte altera."

It seems worth while to note the metamorphosis of the latter place-name as an illustration of the sort of corruption of names which is too common in rural districts.

Ontesley of 1439 becomes Ounsley in Chapman & Andrés Map, 1777, Onsley in the old Ordnance Survey and Kelly's Directory, 1886, and Hounslow in the Ordnance Survey of 1886.

I. C. G.

IN MEMORIAM.

✠ THE death of our late President, within little more than a year of his resignation of the office which he had so long held, falls to be recorded in this Part of our *Transactions*. Mr. G. Alan Lowndes was born in 1829, and graduated in due course from Trinity College, Cambridge. He was a Lancashire man by birth, being a son of Mr. William Clayton, of Lostock Hall, and it was in the year 1840, on his acquisition of the Barrington Hall estates in succession to his kinsman, Mr. Thomas Lowndes, that he assumed the name by which he was known to us. He qualified as a county Justice in 1853, and served the office of High Sheriff in 1861. In 1889 he was elected an Alderman of the Essex County Council. Up to the time of his resignation of the presidency of our Society Mr. Lowndes was a constant attendant at its meetings, no matter in which corner of the county they happened to be held, and his kindly reception of our members at Barrington Hall within a recent period, will be still fresh in the recollection of many who wandered through the park at Hatfield Broad Oak. The contributions made some years ago by the late President to our *Transactions* were numerous and interesting, being derived from early original documents in his own possession, and are to be found in the first three volumes of the new series. Many of these documents have since found a safe and final resting-place in the Department of MSS. at the British Museum.

The funeral took place on Tuesday, June 28th, at Hatfield Broad, Oak church, when the Society was represented by the rector, the Rev. F. W. Galpin, who, in conjunction with the Rev. S. Beauchamp officiated at the graveside.

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY HELD AT COLCHESTER CASTLE, ON THURSDAY, THE 14th APRIL, 1904.

HENRY LAVER, ESQ., F.S.A., IN THE CHAIR.

The minutes of the previous Annual General Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Hon. Secretary read the Annual Report and the Treasurer's statement of accounts was laid on the table. The Report was adopted and the accounts passed.

A vote of thanks was unanimously accorded to the President, Council, and Honorary Officers for their services in the past year.

Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A., was unanimously elected President for the ensuing year. The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected with the addition on the Council of Mr. W. J. Nichol to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Major General Branfill.

It was proposed by Mr. W. C. Waller, "that anyone who has been elected President at five consecutive Annual Meetings of this Society be "ipso facto" not eligible for re-election to that office until the third annual meeting after his last election."

Mr. G. F. Beaumont seconded and the proposition was adopted nem. con.

A vote of thanks to the Right Hon. James Round, P.C., M.P., for the use of the Castle Library was passed, and a similar vote was accorded to the President for his conduct in the chair.

Mr. J. Horace Round read an interesting paper on the "Forestership of Essex" and afterwards exhibited a map of the parish of St. Osyth.

The following candidates were elected members of the Society:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

GREAT BRITAIN, THE ROYAL INSTITUTE OF, Albemarle Street, Piccadilly, W.	} The Hon. Sec.
STONE, W. EBEN, 15, Hawthorn Street, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.	
PERTWEE, the Rev. A. The Vicarage, Brightlingsea.	} Mr. W. G. Wiles.
FOSTER, R. H., M.A., Artillery Mansions, Victoria Street, W.	
INGLIS, Capt. W. RAYMOND, Feering House, Kelvedon.	} Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
ELAND, The Rev. C. T. The Vicarage, Felsted.	
ARCHITECTS, THE SOCIETY OF, St. James' Hall, Piccadilly, W.	} Mr. I. C. Gould.
HOPE, Miss ALINE DOROTHEA, Havering Grange, Romford.	
CARTER, Miss, Dunmow.	} The Rt. Hon. James Round
O'HAGAN, the Lord, Pyrgo Park, Havering.	
	} Mr. Hastings Worrin.
	} The Rev. L. N. Prance.

QUARTERLY MEETING AND EXCURSION SATURDAY, 14th MAY, 1904.

HALSTEAD, LITTLE MAPLESTEAD, AND CASTLE HEDINGHAM.

This excursion proved a most popular one and was attended by at least a hundred of the members and their friends. At St. Andrew's Church, Halstead, which was the starting point of the excursion, the Rev. T. G. Gibbons, M.A., a former vicar, gave an interesting description of the architectural and other features of the sacred building. From Halstead the members made their way to Dynes Hall, where a hearty welcome was extended to them by Viscount and Viscountess Deerhurst. Luncheon was partaken of in the grounds of the mansion and the house was afterwards inspected. Subsequently and before leaving Dynes Hall a General Meeting was held at which the following were elected as members of the Society:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

VICKERS, JAMES MUSCHAMP, Waltham House, Chelmsford.	} Mr. W. J. Nichol.
VEASEY, Mrs., Over Hall, Colne Engaine, Earls Colne, R.S.O.	
PHILBRICK, Miss, The Cedars, Sudbury Road, Halstead.	} The President.
CHANCELLOR, Miss, Chelmsford.	
DEERHURST, The VISCOUNTESS, Dynes Hall, Halstead.	} Miss Ingold.
GUTHRIE, Mrs., Church Lane, Bocking, Braintree.	
GOSSET, Major General, C.B., F.R.G.S., etc., Westgate House, Dedham.	} Sir H. Lang.

The Round Church at Little Maplestead was next visited, and after the aged Vicar, the Rev. J. F. Harward, had pointed out some of the most interesting features, a paper was read by Mr. F. Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A.

At the Castle of Hedingham, the Society was welcomed by the owner, Mr. J. H. A. Majendie, M. P., D.L., and a descriptive paper was contributed by the Rev. S. A. A. Majendie, M.A. As the Castle

has been already described in the *Transactions*,¹ it has not been thought necessary to reproduce the whole of Mr. Majendie's paper, but the Editor hopes to be allowed to publish in a future issue those portions of it, which dealt with facts which have not yet been recorded.

After the party had been entertained to tea at the Vicarage by the kindness of the Rev. G. C. Twist and his family, the church was visited, and described by Mr. W. H. St. John Hope, M.A., Assistant Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, the substance of whose remarks was as follows:

"The old churches of this country divide themselves into two classes, those of which we possess documentary evidence and those of which we do not; this church belongs to the latter category and it is necessary to walk round it and let it tell us its own story. The architecture of the church is Norman, but whether there was a Saxon church here previously we cannot say; as Hedingham was a considerable village there may very well have been one. There is no mention of a parish church in the Domesday survey, but that does not prove anything, as the object of the survey was not to ascertain the number of churches in the country. One of the county historians mentions that when the church was restored some years ago they came on foundations of an earlier building, these were found in the chancel and may have formed part of a Saxon church of which no record remains. The church was entirely rebuilt in the twelfth century and is an extremely fine and well proportioned building. Among other alterations larger windows have been put in in place of the original ones. But the chancel practically comes down to us in the form in which it was left by the twelfth century builders.

If I should be asked to put a date to the older work of the church I should give it as from 1175 to 1184.

It should be noticed that the chancel windows are pointed, which is a further indication of the date, as the pointed arch was just coming in at that time. There is a fine old doorway in the south porch and also a small door on the north side with the original ironwork. Originally the east ends of both the north and south aisles were shut off from the nave to form chapels and the first alteration was the piercing of these walls, throwing the chapels open to the nave in the same way as the western portions of the aisles. As indicating that the De Veres took a prominent part in the re-building of the church, there are numerous repetitions of their badges of the boar and of the mullet or five pointed star which formed so prominent a feature of their simple shield of arms.

¹ Vol. I., 75 iv., 235.

The tower of the church is not the original one and there is a difference of opinion as to the date. One authority states that the tower was re-built in 1616, but I am inclined to give it an earlier date, the sixteenth century, as some of the work corresponds in style with a receptacle for holy water which could not have been put in after the Reformation, and I think that from 1490 to 1509 would be nearer the date. The oak chancel screen, which is in the main old, though some parts have undergone considerable repair, is typical of many other screens in East Anglian churches of the earlier part of the fifteenth century. Formerly there was another screen a little further west the space between the two being covered over and forming a sort of chapel, while the top formed a loft. This rood loft was not as many suppose, a place for preaching, but where the musicians sat, just as in the earlier part of the last century the choir and musicians sat in the gallery. In the chancel are some remains of so-called "misereres," or hinged seats; which should however be more correctly described as misericordes, from being an indulgence allowed in collegiate or monastic churches to give support to elderly or feeble canons or monks during the long night offices."

REPORT FOR 1903.

In presenting its Fifty-first Annual Report the Council has to congratulate the Society on the celebration of its Jubilee, which took place at Colchester, on the 25th June, 1904, after an unavoidable postponement from the previous autumn.

During the year the Society has lost twenty-five members by death and resignation. Thirty-six new members have been added to its roll, including 10 elected to-day. The total membership, which at the end of last year was 341, now stands as follows:—

Annual Members	297
Life Members	49
Honorary Members	6
	<hr/>
	352

The losses by death and resignation include the names of the Rev. the Rt. Hon. Latimer Neville, 6th Baron Braybrooke, a Vice-President of the Society, and Sir Albert Woods, K.C.M.G., K.C.B., F.S.A., Garter King of Arms. Major General B. R. Branfill resigns his position on the Council, and his office as Hon. Local Secretary for Billericay, owing to ill health. The Council in accepting his resignation desires to record its gratitude to Major General Branfill for his efforts on behalf of the Society, and its hope that he may be speedily restored to health.

The Council recommends the re-election of the Vice-Presidents and Council, with the addition of Mr. W. J. Nichol in the place of Major General Branfill resigned.

The statement of account for the year ending 31st December, 1903, shews a balance of £76 17s. 11d. to the credit of the Society as compared with one of £74 14s. 1d. at the end of the previous year. The outstanding accounts amount to £87 os. 5d. as compared with £114 8s. od. last year.

The following publications have been issued by the Society during the year:—

The title page and index to Vol. VIII. of the *Transactions*.

Part IV. of the *Feet of Fines for Essex*.

The second part of Vol. IX. of the *Transactions*.

Excursions were made in the districts of Ingatestone, Stifford and Saffron Walden, and in each case were well attended.

The Council recommends that the Society pay visits this year in the neighbourhood of Castle Hedingham, Rochford and Rayne.

A list of donations to the Society is subjoined.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

From the Editor East Anglian Notes and Queries—
Vol. X. March, 1903, and April, 1903.

From the Rev. E. F. Hay—
Notes on the Parish Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Kelvedon.

From Mr. J. J. Goodwin—
The first Register of St. Mary's Church, Bocking, Essex.

From Mr. Gerald Leighton—
The Field Naturalist's Quarterly, Vol. II., August, 1903.

In aid of the Transactions.

From Mr. A. B. Bamford—
Sketches of the Ruins of Thoby Priory and the West End of
St. Lawrence's Church, Blackmore.

From the President—
Plan of the Roman Walls of Colchester and the Castle and
Ground, showing site of discovered walls.

From the Rev. F. W. Galpin—
Block and plan of Fifteenth Century Vestry and Priest's Chamber
in Hatfield Broad Oak Church.

From the President, H. Laver, Esq., F.S.A.—
"King John's House," by General Pitt Rivers.

From Societies in union for exchange of publications.

Society of Antiquaries of London—
Proceedings, Vol. XIX. (2nd Series), No. 2.
Index of Archæological Papers published in 1902.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—
Vol. XXXVI.

Royal Archæological Institute—
Archæological Journal, Vol. LX., Nos. 237, 238, 239.

British Archæological Association—
Journal, Vol. X., Part III.
List of Associates, Jan. 1st, 1904.

Royal Institute of British Architects—
Journal, Vol. X., parts 3 and 4 and Vol. XI., parts 1 and 2.
Kalendar, 1903—1904.

St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society—
Transactions, Vol. V., part. 3.

- Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. XXV., part 2.
- Cambridge Antiquarian Society—
List of Members of the Society.
Proceedings, Vol. X., part 4.
- Chester Archæological Society—
Journal, Vol. X.
- Essex Field Club—
Essex Naturalist, Vol. XIII., part I.
- Herts. Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. II., part I.,
- Exeter Diocesan Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. II., part I.
- Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—
Transactions, Vol. IX., parts 2 and 3.
- London and Middlesex Archæological Society—
Nothing received this year.
- Powys-Land Club—
Collections, Vol. XXXIII., part 1.
- Somerset Archæological Society—
Third series, Vol. IX.
- Suffolk Institute of Archæology—
Proceedings, Vol. XI., part 3.
- Surrey Archæological Society—
Nothing received this year.
- Sussex Archæological Society—
Vol. XLVI.
- Thoresby Society—
Vol. XI., part Miscellanea.
Vol. XII., Methley Registers.
Vol. VIII., Leeds Parish Registers.
- Wiltshire Archæological Society—
Magazine, Vol. XXXII., No. 98.
" " XXXII., No. 99.
" " XXXIII., No. 100.
Abstracts of Wiltshire Inquisitions post mortem from the reign
of Henry III., part 2.
- Report of Library Syndicate, Cambridge University Library for year
ending 31st Dec., 1902.
- Architects Magazine, monthly, for year ending March, 1904.
- Year Book and List of Members, Society of Architects, 1904

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Transactions. The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

Of the Second Series (eight volumes, 1878-1901), a few copies only remain in stock. To be had, in parts, at per volume £1 : 0 : 0

Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A., cloth boards 3 : 6

Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, MSS. and Scrap Collections in the Society's Library 1 : 0

General Index to the Transactions of the Society.
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of the above at a reduction of 25 per cent.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1904-5.

President:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

Vice-Presidents:

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST
ALBANS, D.D.
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, M.A.,
F.R.S.
The Right Hon. LORD HAWKESBURY, F.S.A.
The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF COLCHESTER,
D.D.

The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF BARKING,
D.D., F.S.A.
The Right Hon. Sir M. E. GRANT-DUFF,
P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S.
The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.
Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.
Colonel A. R. M. LOCKWOOD, M.P.
Major Sir F. C. RASCH, BART., M.P.
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.

Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*) ✓
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A. ✓
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A. ✓
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S. ✓
The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A. ✓
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S. ✓
The Rev. T. G. GIBBONS, M.A. ✓
A. R. GODDARD, Esq., B.A.
I. CHALKLEY GOULD, Esq. ✓
The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
WILLIAM MACANDREW, Esq. ✓
FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.
W. J. NICHOLS, Esq.
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.
The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A. ✓
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A. ✓
The Rev. E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
DOUGLASS ROUND, Esq., M.A.
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A. ✓

Treasurer:

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.,
Bradwell Rectory, Braintree.

Honorary Curator:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,
Colchester.

Hon. Receiver of Subscriptions:

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,
Loughton.

Curator:

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Secretaries:

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.
Brentwood—Col. F. LONDON.
Billericay—
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
Halstead—CHARLES PORTWAY, Esq.
Loughton—I. C. GOULD, Esq.
Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
Saffron Walden—F. E. EMSON, Esq.

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 6/-.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE
Essex Archæological Society.

VOL. IX., PART IV.
NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

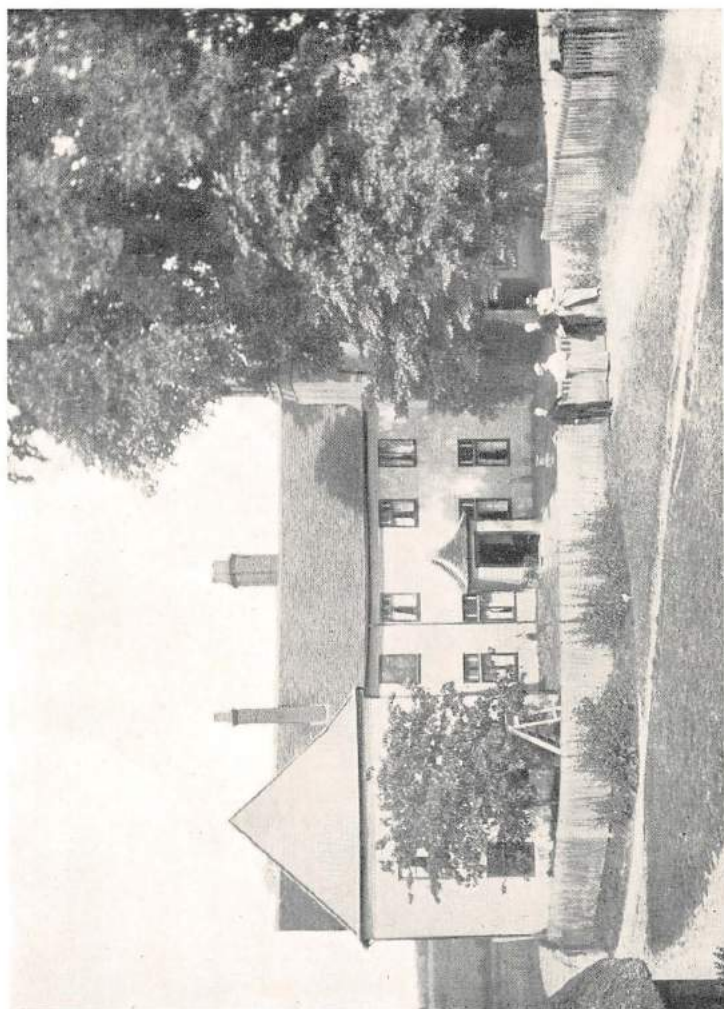
1904.

CONTENTS OF PART IV., VOL. IX.

	PAGE
I. <i>The Capells at Rayne, 1486-1622.</i> By WILLIAM MINET, M.A., F.S.A.	243
II. <i>Chigwell: A Rental and some Place-names.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.	273
III. <i>Inventories of Essex Monasteries in 1536.</i> By R. C. FOWLER	280
<i>Archæological Notes...</i>	293
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 4th August, 1904</i> ...	295
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Saturday, 24th September, 1904</i>	296

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Rayne Hall, 1904	243
Rayne Church, 1904	24b
Arms of the Capell family (1572)	249
Crest of the Capell family (1572)	249
Rochford Church... ..	296
Rochford Hall	298



RAYNE HALL, 1904.

THE CAPELLS AT RAYNE 1486-1622.

BY WILLIAM MINET, M.A., F.S.A.

FROM the material which has been placed at my disposition it would be possible to treat in minute detail the crofts, tofts, enclosures and pightles, which go to make up the manor of Rayne, to recover their quaint and now vanished names, and to identify many of them. I have neither the skill nor the patience to undertake this task, while I have some doubt as to its utility.

Interested in the family of Capell in their connection with Hadham, I have learnt something of them in their earlier seat at Rayne, and it is the knowledge thus acquired that I propose as the subject of this paper.

The Capells emerge from the obscurity of a small Suffolk manor in the person of William, whose father John died in 1449 at his seat of Stoke Nayland, where he lived and is buried.¹

William was a younger son, who came, we must suppose, to London, and there made a fortune, leaving his elder brother John to inherit the obscurity of the Suffolk manor, which soon passes into utter darkness; for it is through William alone that the family survives in history. A member of the Drapers' Guild, he was certainly a successful man, and invested the results of that success in land—almost the only possible security of those days. He was Lord Mayor of London in 1503, and his widow Margaret's will suggests that he may have been in touch with the wider world of politics and Court life, for she bequeaths to their eldest son, Gyles, not only "a bed of crimson satin embroidered with his father's helmet and his arms and mine and with the anchors and his word in the valance, with three curtaines of red sarcenet belonging," but also "his father's chain which was young King Edward the fifth's."

Of the extent of William's wealth we have much testimony, the best his will, which deals with sixteen manors in various counties, a messuage in St. Bartholomew's in London, and large amounts of money and plate. Twice he became the victim of Empson and Dudley; and in support of that incontrovertible evidence, come

¹ Margaret Capell (died 1522) bequeaths "to Nayland church whereas my husband's father and mother lyen a convenient vestment or coppe with his arms and myen."

legends of pearls dissolved at royal banquets, at which royal bonds are burnt.¹

Dying in 1515,* he directs that he shall be buried in the chapel which he has ordained and prepared in the parish church of St. Bartholomew-the-Little, the tomb to be built as John Wade, mason, hath devised and drawn a platte thereof.

So much for the man himself, and indeed there is little more known. In 1486 begins his connection with Rayne, for on the first day of April in that year Richard Turnant, for the sum of 185*li.*, conveys to him the manor of Litill Reigne, together with the advowson of the parish church; and also all his land enclosed with hedges and ditches lying in Litill Reigne, in a croft there called Basselottes; also a parcel of a garden and land called the More, for the head of a conduit there to be made, with liberty and power to the said Richard and his co-feoffees late granted, to dig and a continual course of water to have and make from the said conduit-head to the said manor.

Many assurances in the law were necessary in the fifteenth century to complete a conveyance, and from one of the series we get the boundaries of some of the property, which lay between the land late of Humphrey Downham on the east, and the land late of Henry Chapman and Richard Cole on the west, the highway leading from Braintree towards Dunmow on the south, and the land of the rector of Reigne on the north, while the fine—which was a necessary part of the transaction—adds the acreage, *viz.*: one messuage, two hundred acres of land, sixteen acres of meadow, one hundred acres of pasture, twelve acres of wood, with 17*s.* 7*d.* of rent.³

It will have been noticed that the conveyance included a special grant of water rights. These had been obtained by Richard Turnant under a deed of 1475 from the trustees of one Roger Pratt, who, being seized of a tenement and garden and a parcel of land called le More (which they themselves had obtained in 1468), grant to Turnant "a certain parcel of the said garden and land to make a well or head of a conduit." The details of this grant are fully set out in the deed printed in the appendix.⁴ Suffice it to add here that at a distance of about 270 yards south-west from the house, a spring,

¹ Fuller's *Worthies*, Lond. 1662, p. 73.

² Weever (*Fun. Mon.*, Lond. 1631, p. 417) speaks of "a broken inscription" in the church of St. Bartholomew by the Exchange, which he gives thus: "Hic . . . Willielmus Capel . . . Maior Lon . . . fil Johannis Capel . . . Neyland in com . . . ob . . . 1509." Clearly an error, for his will is dated 1515.

³ Appendix C, Nos. 1 to 5.

⁴ Appendix C, No. 1.

or head of a conduit, still provides a supply of water which has never been known to fail, and serves to-day to feed water-cress beds. The name of the land on which this well is situate does not seem to have survived.

It is evident that for many years the easement was regarded as a most valuable one, to be carefully watched and guarded. In the first deed relating to it (1475) mention is made of a rent of 1*d.* due to the lord of the manor in respect of the land on which the well-head stood. This land must subsequently have been acquired by the Capells, for in a rental account of 1588 is this entry: "From Giles Pratt for his messuage wherin he now dwelleth called Nether House with a garden and a croft thereto adjoining 2*s.* 1*d.* whereof there is allowed unto the said Giles Pratt 1*d.* by yere for the conduyt hedd buylded upon a sprynge in a pcell of Moore within the said croft. And for the conducting of the water in pipes of lead from the said conduyt into the Manor house of Rayne with free egress and regress for the Lord of the said Manor to and from the said conduyt hedd and pipes of lead within the said croft at all times when nede shall require according to auncient evidences sealed of the grant of the said Moore and conducting the said water as by the same may appear, and so remayneth clear by the yere to the Lord 2*s.*" In 1606 the matter is again mentioned in a similar account. Henry Joslyne was then the tenant of the land whereon stood the conduit head, at a rent of 3*s.* 2*d.*, which is debited against him, but follows a note: "Over and above the said sum there should be yearly paid more for the said tenement 1*d.* which is allowed for the condyt head." A later account still, undated, but not earlier than 1623, finds the same Henry Joslyn still tenant of a house "called the Moore late Pratt's," and a similar note adds, "Giles Pratt did aunciently pay for the said tenement called the Moore yearly 2*s.* 1*d.* but the 1*d.* is allowed by the Lord of the Manor for his condett head standing upon part of the said tenement to convey the water to the Manor house."

How long this supply of water to the manor-house continued to be vital to its enjoyment we cannot say; but in confirmation of the story it is remembered in the village that, some sixty years since, lead pipes were found on the line from the well to the house.

Thus owner of the manor and 328 acres of land in 1486, William Capell shortly after began the series of additions to the property which increased its size to the 618 acres which was its extent in 1900. In 1499 he purchases from Henry Downham Priests' croft and Priests' meadow for 10*li.* 13*s.* 4*d.*,¹ while he advances a further

¹ Appendix C, No. 6.

sum of 6*li.* 8*s.* 4*d.* on mortgage of a croft and a meadow called Hovells. In 1501 this latter parcel, with certain other lands fully set out in three deeds, are absorbed into the Rayne property at a cost of 10*li.* 8*s.* 4*d.*¹

I quoted above, from the will of Katherine, wife of William Capell, a bequest to her son Gyles, of a bed, for the reason that it gave us the badge of the anchor, embroidered in that case on a valance. In the wood-carving of the house may still be seen, in the spandrels of two of the doors, this same badge, which appears again on a shield on the south side of the west door of the church, matched in this case by a similar shield on the opposite side of the door bearing the family crest—a lion rampant. The architecture of the tower seems to bear out the suggestion that it was the work of William Capell, while the house, of later date, is probably due to his son Gyles.

The present house, as evidence of 1622 to be adduced later will show, can be but a small portion of the one which once stood here; nor is there anything remarkable about it, except the wood-panelling, little of which, however, would seem to have been designed for the place it now occupies. It seems probable that, on the final removal of the family to Little Hadham, when Rayne Hall became a farmhouse, much of it was pulled down to save the cost of repairs, while what was left standing was fitted with woodwork from the destroyed portion. This certainly was the case at Hadham when, in turn, the Capells removed thence to Cassiobury.

The next date in the story of the place is 1512; when, on October 23rd, a deed was executed by which William Capell, for a marriage to be had between Gyles, his son and heir, and Marie, one of the Queen's servants and widow of Hugh Denys, agrees that if the said Gyles, by the sufferance of God, before the feast of St. Andrew next coming (November 30th), shall take to wife the said Marie and her espouse, after the law of Holy Church, then that he, William, at the costs of the said Marie Denys, will settle the manor of Little Reyne with other estates in trust for his son, his prospective daughter-in-law, and the issue of their marriage.²

¹ Appendix C, Nos. 7, 8, 9.

² Not only is Rayne settled by this deed but also other lands in the adjacent parish of Stebbing comprising 1,400 acres, said to be of the value of £50. The deed goes on to say that William had lately purchased of the executors of the late Hugh Denys the reversion of the manors of Torpurley, Ayton, and Russheton in Cheshire, expectant on the death of the said Marie, and this reversion is also settled on the same trusts. Furthermore he also settles the manor of Beames, in Berkshire and Wiltshire, and his lands called Foxehills, and lands in Shenyngheld, Swalewfeld, Fareley, Dydynham, Foxehills and Shiprige, in the same counties.—Appendix C, No. 10, where, however, I have only given that portion of the deed which relates to Rayne.



RAYNE CHURCH, 1904.

Gyles had been married twice already: first to Isabel Newton, by whom he had a son Henry; and next to Mary Roos, by whom he had a son, Edward, and a daughter, Margaret. The third marriage duly took place, but was childless.

Three years after the marriage William died, and was buried in London. His widow survived him seven years; but, having regard to the settlement just quoted, it seems more probable that Gyles lived at Rayne, as there is some evidence that she lived at Hadham; however, a bequest in her will of two potell pots of silver she bought of the prior of Dunmow, does slightly connect her with the place.

Gyles continued his father's policy of adding to the estate, and in 1548 purchased 98 acres of land known as Old Hall, Oxnes, Tayes, and Horne croft, lying mostly in Rayne, but partly in the adjoining parish of Bocking.¹ He lived on till 1556, and the desire expressed in his will to be buried at Rayne, comes as additional confirmation of an affection for the place, based probably on his residence there. He directs that he shall be buried in the church there "by my last wife Mary Denys, in the stone wall where I desire my executors to make my tomb and to cast out a light into the churchyard and lay over me the tombstone that is in my storehouse sepulchre so that it may serve for the sepulcher to stand upon my course every Easter. All my lands which I have purchased in the parish of Rayne, called Tayes, Horne Croft, and Oxnes, I give to Sir Henry Capell my son upon condition to find five tapers of good and clean wax to be burned every Easter about my sepulchre yearly during the time that the sepulchre is upp." Failing the performance of this obligation by Henry, or by Edward, his younger son, the lands are to pass to the parson, churchwardens, and six of the chiefest headboroughs of Rayne, to sell the same and employ the money in the performance of his will. The executors are further to ordain a herse-cloth of black velvet with a white cross of damask and fringed with black silk to be laid usually upon his tomb; and his arming sword is to be set over his funerals according to the device of the heralds. Was this the sword he had used when, in 1520, he appeared with his royal master King Henry on the Field of the Cloth of Gold as one of the champions of England, and again, twenty years later, when, with his son Henry, he was deputed to receive Anne of Cleves on her arrival in England?²

Gyles' third wife, Mary Denys, predeceased him: and, in the absence of children, the Rayne property passed, under the settlement

¹ Appendix C, Nos. 11 to 18.

² *Chronicles of Calais*, Lond. 1846, pp. 22, 176 (Camden Soc. Pub.)

of 1512, quoted above, to the right heir, *i.e.* to Henry, his eldest son and only child by his first marriage with Isabel Newton. This accounts for no mention being found of Rayne in Gyles' will: but the additions¹ he himself had made to the estate are devised to the same Henry, as "all my lands which I have purchased in the parish of Rayne called Taynes, Horne Croft and Oxnes." The household stuff at Rayne is, however, under the same will, bequeathed to his second son Edward, who is appointed executor, and directed to send for one Warde of Keldon to make his—Gyles'—tomb with brick at Rayne. Of this monument no trace remains.

Henry survived his father one year only, too short a time to afford any evidence whether he ever occupied Rayne; moreover his will seems to prove that he lived in London, for he desires to be buried in St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, or else in his grandfather's chapel in Little St. Bartholomew, while he makes a bequest to the high altar of St. Botolph "where I now dwell." His wife, Anne, apparently survived him, and is appointed executrix of his will. The land at Rayne is not mentioned in the will, so we are left to suppose that the settlement of 1512 was still in force, under which it passed to his brother Edward. Edward, under his father's will, already took the household stuff at Rayne, but it is curious to note that it is again left to him by his brother's will.

The third generation is thus practically represented by Edward, who owned the estate from 1557 to 1577, but during this period he seems to have drifted away from all the family seats in order to live at Aspenden. Why he did this, or when exactly, it is impossible to say; but we find him there in 1561, while in 1569 his daughter, Anne, marries Edward Halfhide of Tannis Court, in the parish of Aspenden.² His will, dated 1571, describes him as of Aspiden, and he directs that he shall be buried in the church there. There is, however, no record of his death to be found in the registers, nor is it known where he died. He specifically bequeaths certain furniture in two of the rooms at Tannis Court, where we must infer that the last years of his long life were spent with his daughter and son-in-law.

Edward died in 1577; and, though never, it would seem, living at Rayne, his ownership is evidenced by a settlement of it he makes in 1561 on his son Henry, who probably went there in that year, if not

¹ In the deed of 1534 (No. 16) Oxnes, Tayes, and Hornecroft are given as 98 acres, while in the deed of 1549 (No. 18) "Oxenhayes, Hornecroft, Tayes and otherwise" contain 140 acres. The difference probably lies in the word 'otherwise.'

² Aspenden registers. Chauncy's *Hist. of Hertfordshire*, pp. 53b, 119. A curious inventory of the contents of Tannis Court in 1569 will be found in the *Home Counties' Magazine*, vol. vi. 256.



CREST AND ARMS OF THE CAPELL FAMILY :

From a brass of 1572 in Rayne church.

even earlier, perhaps in 1557, a date which coincides with his uncle Henry's death.¹ Certainly in 1564 he was there; for we now get on to the firmer ground of the registers, and in this year we find an entry of the birth of Frances, seventh child of Henry and Katherine his wife; three more birth-entries carry his residence there on to 1569, and his wife's death prolongs it to 1572.²

The date of Henry's marriage is not known, though his eldest son William was born, according to the statement on the existing tomb, in 1556. By the settlement of 1561 the property is conveyed to trustees in trust for Henry for life, then for Katherine his wife, and, after the death of the survivor, in trust for the right heirs of the settlor.³

On the death of his first wife in 1572, Henry married Mary Browne, widow of John Grey, and must have left Rayne, for in 1577 we find his eldest surviving son, Arthur, living there,⁴ where he continued to reside up to 1588; at least so it would appear from his father's will, dated and proved in that year, the year of his death. By this he directs Arthur to leave at Rayne all such bedding and other things which he received at his first coming, all which he bequeaths to his second wife, who survived him. Henry had, there can be no doubt, gone to live at Hadham after 1572, if not earlier; and, in 1585 and 1587, the Hadham registers give the marriages of

¹ Appendix C, No. 19.

² The only Capell monument surviving in the church is to this Catherine, who died March 9th, 1572 (given in Chancellor's *Funeral Monuments of Essex*, Lond. 1890, p. 233). On this the dates of birth of all the children are given, though only the last four are entered in the registers. The monument was intended to include Henry himself, for its concluding words run: "Here lyeth also buried the said Henry Capell Esqre who died the [blank] day of [blank]." Henry, however, survived till 1588, and married again. Besides the inscription, the stone bears three shields showing Capell arms, three showing Manners, and one showing Capell quartering Manners, while in the centre are the Capell and the Manners crests, on separate shields. The Capell shield bears eight quarterings, the last six of which Chancellor attributes to various names, which, with the one exception of the third (Isabel Newton, wife of Gyles Capell, died 1556), do not appear among the alliances we know of. The first two, said to be Capell, are thus:—1. Gu. a lion rampant between three cross crosslets fitchée, or. 2. Arg. a chevron gu. between three roundells (torteaux). On a chief az. a fret enclosed by two cinquefoils, or. Now Morant, in his history of the county (ii. 403), speaks of arms which occupied the window of the staircase in the Hall, and gives these as quarterly: 1st and 4th. Arg. a chevron below three torteaux. 2nd and 3rd. Gu. on a chief az. a fret between two cinquefoils. Morant's arms are, obviously, a variant of the second quartering of the Capell arms on the tomb. It may be noted that the recognized, and present, arms of the family—a lion rampant between three cross crosslets fitchée—did not occur in the window. Morant adds that the date 1553 appeared in the blazon, which is some evidence that the house was built by Gyles Capell.

³ The trustees are John Wentworth of Bocking, probably husband of Elizabeth, the settlor's daughter; Gyles, his second son; John Hammond, and John Churchill. Edward Halfhide who, as noted above, married Anne, daughter of the settlor, is named, and acted as lawful attorney to give seizin of the premises.

⁴ The Rayne registers give the following children of Arthur. Mary, bap. March 2nd, 1577; Henry, bap. May 3rd, bur. June 8th, 1578; Penelope, bap. Jan. 28th, 1581. A second Henry, who became the heir, must come between the first Henry and Penelope, but his name does not appear in the registers.

two of his daughters, Frances and Anne. Moreover his will directs that the house at Hadham is to be kept up till Christmas, and that the corn and hay upon the ground there are to be inned for Arthur for his housekeeping. There is no evidence as to where Henry died or is buried.

We have then, I think, established that Henry lived at Rayne up to 1572, when he removed to Hadham, in his father's lifetime; while Arthur, his son, lived there from his marriage in 1577 up to 1588, when he succeeded his father at Hadham. The Hadham registers, however, show that in the years 1583-84-85-86 Arthur must have been with his father at Hadham; for, of his twenty children, four were born, or any rate, baptized there in those years. In 1587 the birth of Robert, the ninth child, finds him back at Rayne: the following year his father dies, and the remaining eleven children are all baptized at Hadham.

Mary survived her husband Henry; and, though the deed is not extant, it is clear that Rayne must have been settled on her for her life. This appears from a later settlement made in 1600 by Arthur on his own wife Margaret,¹ by which, *inter alia*, his reversion to the Rayne property expectant on the death of his step-mother is conveyed to trustees, in trust for himself for life, remainder to his wife for life; and, after her death, to his own heirs. It is evident from the wording of this deed that Hadham had now become the central seat of the family, while Rayne was regarded as the dower house: as such it was occupied by Mary, Henry's widow, up to the time of her death, which must have taken place in 1614, after which date we find Henry, Arthur's son, living there. Up to 1614 Henry was living with his father at Hadham Hall, where the births of four of his younger children occur in the registers,² but in that year he goes to Rayne, for his wife Theodosia dies and is buried there (Jan. 19th, 1614). Almost immediately after her death Henry married again; and, between 1615-1621, the Rayne registers give us the births of his four children by his second wife, Dorothy Aldersey, widow of Thomas Hoskins. The next year Henry himself dies, at Hadham Hall, but is brought to Rayne to be buried.³

Further evidence of his residence there with his second wife, Dorothy, comes to us from a memorandum book covering this period, still in the keeping of the rector of Rayne. The following entries

¹ Appendix C, No. 20.

² Gamallel, 1601; Arthur, 1603; James, 1604; Elizabeth, 1605.

³ Little Hadham registers, April 29th, 1622: "Sir Henry Capell, buried at Raigh, May 1st. Rayne registers, May 1st, 1622 "Sir Henry Capell, buried."

from this book reveal the interest taken by Dorothy, as well as by her mother, who must have been living with them, in the church:—

A cushion for the pulpitt of greene tufttaffitie given by Mis Aldersey in the yeere 1620.

A peece of greene brode cloth, being a yearde and a halfe, for the comunion table, given to the church by Mistress Aldersey, mother to the Ladie Dorotheie Capell in the yeare 1620.

A new comunion table given by the Ladie Dorotheie Capell, 1620.

A new hearce given by the Ladie Dorotheie Capell, 1620.

A new ewer for the font given by Sir Henry Capell, 1620.

With Henry's death all personal connection of the family with Rayne ceases. The next two generations, both represented by an Arthur, remained on at Hadham Hall, which the first Arthur did much to improve and beautify: until, in 1667, the second Arthur moved to Cassiobury,¹ where he was buried in 1683.

Further evidence of the break with Rayne is derived from the tithe books, which are still extant. Until 1622 Henry is entered as paying the tithe, but after that date come unknown names, representing the tenants of the house,² and I think that it may safely be concluded that the house became, what it has ever since remained, a farm. After 1622, there is but one personal link with Rayne: in 1633 a Henry, son of Henry, the last resident at Rayne, is brought to be buried there.

The story has been a somewhat difficult one to follow; and, except from the genealogical point of view, not, I fear, a very interesting one. Luckily one document survives which enables us to reconstitute the house as it was, and to gain some idea of its extent and furnishing.

Settled, as we have seen, by Arthur Capell as a jointure for his wife Margaret, that settlement never took effect, owing to Margaret's death in 1604. In 1614, on the death of Mary, Arthur's step-mother, he handed the house over to his son Henry. Henry died in 1622, and the deed I am about to quote bears date two months after his death. It is made between Arthur Capell of Hadham, and Dorothy his daughter-in-law, the recent widow. Its provisions explain themselves, and are as follows:—It recites that Arthur heretofore, upon Henry's going to keep house at the manor house of Rayne, did provide, for the stocking and furnishing of the said house and the

¹ The last entry in the registers at Little Hadham is the death of a Henry on Jan. 14th, 1667; the first entry in the Watford registers is the death of a Margaret, his aunt, March 18th, 1668. The removal from Hadham Hall to Cassiobury may, therefore, be fixed between these dates.

² The name in the tithe books for 1623 is Emmanuel Stock. The undated rental account, already referred to in another connection, shows that he was tenant of a large part of the estate, paying a rent of 123*li.* 7*s.* 4*d.* out of a then total rent of 337*li.* 14*s.* 0*d.*

grounds thereto belonging, both household and cattle, and at his own cost sowed or made ready to be sown the grounds with and for all kinds of corn and grain, and delivered the said house and grounds into the possession of the said Henry, together with the said household stuff and the corn in the barns and corn in the ground and cattle thereupon, yet with intent that if the said Henry should die, living the said Arthur, that the same, or the like in place, should be returned to the said Arthur, together with the house and grounds, to be disposed of as Sir Arthur should see fit: and whereas Sir Henry lately became very sick at the mansion house of Sir Arthur and there was treaty had with Dame Dorothy, and she being made acquainted with the intention, in kind manner agreed that if Sir Henry should die without making a will she would be ready to perform what was intended in that behalf: since which time Sir Henry had departed this life without making any will, and administration of his goods is committed to Dame Dorothy, by means whereof she is possessed of the said house. The deed then goes on to say that Dame Dorothy, in performance of the agreement, has granted to Sir Arthur all the household stuff, corn etc. and all other her goods now being about the said manor house of Rayne for his own proper use.

The document is followed by a schedule, headed, "A schedule indented mencioninge the particulars of the goodes, chattels, implements of household corne and cattell which amongst other thinges are conveyed by the deed whereunto these presentes bene annexed, as followeth."

This schedule has a twofold interest: it gives the number and the naming of the rooms in the house; and it also sets out in full detail their contents, thus painting for us a picture of an early seventeenth century house. To print it in full would mean much repetition; I therefore propose to give the list of the various rooms, with the contents of some of them as samples. The spelling is modernized throughout.

THE HALL AND OYSTER ROOM ADJOINING.

Two long tables, five forms, one pair of andirons,¹ a firefork, a table, a settle, two joined forms, a chessboard with chessmen.

THE PARLOUR.

Two round and one square table, a livery cupboard,² a carved cupboard, a side table, seven low turkey work stools, a chair and twelve cushions of turkey work,

¹ The derivation of this word is very curious, but too long to set out here: suffice it to say that it has nothing to do with iron. See Skeat, or the *New Eng. Dict.*

² Originally a cupboard from which "liveries," i.e. rations, were served out. From this it came to mean a cupboard of any kind, especially an ornamental cupboard or sideboard. It often had a cloth over it, called a carpet. ("A carpet for the livery cupboard": *New Eng. Dict.* s.v. *livery*.) The dining room will afford a further example of the word "livery."

two window pillows, twelve black leather stools, one black and four red leather chairs, three joined stools, a form covered with velvet, a screen, two green, one blue and one old turkey work carpet, four window curtains, a pair of andirons, firepan, a pair of tongs and a pair of bellows.

DINING ROOM.

A table with leaves, two livery tables, a cupboard, twelve turkey work stools, a chair and two stools of blue and white velvet, and fire utensils as in the previous rooms.

THE PARLOUR CHAMBER AND THE LITTLE CHAMBER BY IT.

This must have been one of the best bedrooms, and its contents may be taken as a good sample of the others. It contained a bedstead, a quilted mattress, a feather bed, a bolster, a pillow, two blankets, a tapestry coverlet, a table, a green carpet, two stools, a chair of silver "grogeron,"¹ one of "tobine" with two stools to it, five window curtains and one bedstead. The next room is the

CHAMBER OVER THE GATE HOUSE.

This contained nothing worth note, and may or may not have been a part of the main house. This is followed by

MY LADY'S CHAMBER AND MY LADY'S CLOSET ADJOINING.

The bedstead here had curtains and valance of "buffing," probably some kind of leather; the only other articles deserving special mention are six bedstafs: these were the rods or laths stretched across the framework of the bed to support the mattress. Next to my lady's chamber was a press, or wardrobe, as we should say, containing household stores of various kinds, such as a varilla, a canopy of yellow and blue say, with two curtains and a quilt of the same, a red mantle to lay upon a bed, six orris work cushions, a velvet saddle with girths and a red cloth to it, and a velvet saddle cloth for a woman. This press supplies several strange words. Stanford (*Dict. of Anglicised Words*) gives "varella" as a Portuguese word, meaning a pagoda in which idols were kept, with some quotations illustrating this meaning, none of which, however, throw any light on the use of the word here, though an analogy would seem to suggest that it meant the canopy of a bed. The "red mantel" gives an earlier and a wider meaning to a word which has now become limited to a mantelpiece; while the "orris" work has the same derivation as arras, a tapestry hanging, being so called from the place of its making. "Orris" was a kind of lace used in embroidery, and first made at Arras. The next room was

Mrs ALDERSEY'S CHAMBER.

She no doubt was the mother of Dame Dorothy, of whose interest in the church we have had evidence already. The contents of her room were similar to those of the other bedrooms, though her carpet was of "darnex," a material which Halliwell explains as being a coarse sort of damask: another instance of a material named after the place of its first making, in this case Tournai. Near this stood the great chest in the gallery, which must have been used as a china cupboard, for it held a voyder, which Johnson (ed. 1755) explains as a basket in which broken meat was carried from the table; a great charger, a pasty plate, six round pie plates, twelve great pewter dishes and twelve somewhat smaller, twenty-four small dishes

¹ Mod. grogram, a material made of silk and hair, so called from its coarse grain. I am unable to suggest any explanation of tobine.

and twenty-four trencher plates, the latter no doubt of wood, twenty-four saucers, two flagging pots, or, as we should call them, flagons, a basin and ewer, four candlesticks, a salt, six wickers to put dishes upon, and two water pots

After this we have the linen, kept in the trunk in the nursery, Of this there were one pair of fine holland sheets and two pairs of three-leaved sheets, three pairs of fine "flexen" sheets, three dozen fine "flexen" napkins, two "flexen" towells, seven hempen table cloths, two diaper table cloths, four diaper cupboard cloths, four diaper towels, two pairs of fine pillowberes (pillow-cases), seven pairs of coarse sheets, three pairs of pillowberes; and, left abroad for the servants, eight pairs of sheets, two wallets, one new and the other old. Besides this, the room contained three beds with their fittings.

THE OTHER NURSERY AND THE CHAMBER OVER THE SAME

held the usual beds and furniture, one of the chairs being noted as without a bottom. Then follow bedrooms, the contents of which need not be noted, as they vary in no way from what has gone before. The rooms were:

MY LORD OF OXFORD'S CHAMBER AND THE CHAMBER NEXT THE SAME.

THE CHAMBER NEXT THE HALL CHAMBER.

THE CHAMBER NEXT THE GATE HOUSE.

THE BRICK CHAMBER AND CHAMBER NEXT ADJOINING.

THE CISTERN CHAMBER.

THE CLOSET BY THE HALL.

THE PORTER'S LODGE.

THE KITCHEN,

which begins the list of what would to-day be called offices. It contained eleven dishes of pewter, a cullender, a great brine pan, one lesser brass pan, three kettles, two brass pots, two dripping and one baking pan, a trivet, three chafers, three spits, a cleaver, a chopping knife with a butcher's axe, a slice, a skimmer and two basting ladles, a bread grate, a beef fork, a salt box, a stone mortar with a wooden pestle, a mustard querne, a gridiron, tongs and bellows, a firepan for sea coals, a fowling piece, a peelee (shovel), three trammels, two iron racks, two iron grates, a fire fork and fryingpan, two pairs of pot hooks, two wooden platters, four dresser boards, and a bar of iron. Then follow

THE PANTRY.

THE COOK'S CHAMBER.

THE HUSBANDMEN'S HALL.

THE WET LARDER,

used for salting meat, was furnished with a hanging keep, salting trough, two brine tubs, two souse tubs, a salt tub, an oatmeal tub, and two tables. Next came the

BUTTERY AND CELLARS AND BREWHOUSE,

where were pots, jacks, trenchers and candlesticks. Of linen in a chest: four dozen diaper napkins, six dozen flax and tow and two coarse table cloths, three diaper towels and four flaxen towels. The preparations for beer were on an ample scale: thirty-one hogsheads and six runlets, twelve of the hogsheads being full of beer; beer stalls to lay the hogsheads on, a tin tunnel, and three half tubs. For the brewing there were a copper and mashing vat, two yealiding vats (for

fermenting), two coolers, a trough, two beer stalls, two jettes (a long handle having a bowl at the end, for stirring the liquor), four tubs, nine half tubs and killers, a tunnel, a coal rake and a fire fork. A killer (to-day, keller) being a receptacle placed under the cask to catch the overflow and drip.

THE DAIRY,

THE MILK-HOUSE AND THE ROOM NEXT TO IT,

THE DAIRY CHAMBER AND THE CHAMBER NEXT THE SAME,

THE BAKE-HOUSE,

complete the list of the offices strictly pertaining to the mansion. Among the utensils found in them, one or two may be noted as preserving words that are no longer used in this connection. The bucking tub in the dairy was no doubt used for washing the butter, and reminds one of the buck basket in which Sir John Falstaff found concealment. Two trammels were used, I suggest, for straining the cheese through: the word now survives chiefly as applied to a special form of net. Kellers were also used in the dairy, to place under the cheeses during the process of pressing. Of rooms more directly connected with the farm we have—

THE HUSBANDMEN'S CHAMBER,

with four beds and the necessary bedding:

THE SADDLE HOUSE,

THE TIMBER HOUSE,

THE FISH HOUSE,

which gives us a malt mill, troughs to convey the water, timber for wheels and ploughs, and four hundred ashen hoops.

THE STORE HOUSE

contained various farm oddments, such as iron crows and pitches, dew rakes, axes, bills, a picker for hop holes, spades, shovels, mattocks, a draw net; fans, riddles, sieves and a corn screen for winnowing the corn, ladders, scales and sacks. In

THE GREAT STABLE,

THE ROOM UNDER THE APPLE LOFT,

THE HUSBANDMEN'S STABLE AND THE YARD,

were six plough horses and geldings, and an old mare, ploughs, carts, harness, and thirteen hogs.

THE GARDEN CHAMBER,

THE BRICK HOUSE,

complete the buildings.

The home farm was not large: twenty-two acres of wheat and barley, and twenty acres of oats, peas, and bullymange,¹ three score and ten sheep, eight and thirty lambs, with fifteen cows and bullocks, complete the stock.²

¹ Buckwheat. Gerarde: *Herbal*, Lond. 1536, p. 89.

² It is interesting to compare this inventory with a somewhat similar one of 1536, which will be found in *Archæologia*, xxxvi. 288.

It is evident from the number of the rooms comprised in the above inventory that the house must have been a large one, though not so large as Hadham Hall; nor, to judge from the small portion now remaining (which forms the subject of one of the illustrations to this paper), was it to be compared with it in architectural magnificence; indeed it may be said to have stood in much the same relation to Hadham as this did to the later home of the family at Cassiobury.

The history of the Capells thus seems to fall naturally into three epochs, marked by their three homes: Rayne, 1486-1622; Hadham Hall, 1570-1667; Cassiobury, 1668 to the present date. With the first of these I have now dealt; and I trust later to be able to continue the story up to the end of their stay at Hadham.

APPENDIX A.

References to Capell Wills quoted from in the foregoing paper.

	DATED.	PROVED.	REFERENCE.
William -	1 Sept. 1515.	17 March 1515.	P.C.C. 13 Holder.
Margaret -	1 Dec. 1516.	18 April 1522.	" 2 Ayloff.
Gyles -	15 March 1555.	19 Feb. 1556.	" 6 Wrastley.
Henry -	21 Nov. 1556.	4 March 1557.	" 11 Noodes.
Edward -	21 Jan. 1571.	11 May 1577.	" 34 Daughtry.
Henry -	16 June 1588.	13 July 1588.	" 48 Rutland.

APPENDIX B.

Capell entries in the Registers at Rayne.

BAPTISMS.

1564	March 23.	Frances	}	[children of Henry.]
1566	June 13.	Anne		
1567	Feb. 22.	Robert		
1569	March 22.	Mary		
1577	March 2.	Mary	}	[children of Arthur.]
1578	May 3.	Henry		
1581	Jan. 28.	Penelope		
1587	March 31.	Robert		
1615	Jan. 4.	Henry		s. of Henry.
1619	May 4.	Grace		d. of Henry.
1620	April 27.	Mary		d. of Henry.
1621	Nov. 8.	Thomas		s. of Henry and Dorothy.

MARRIAGE.

1584	Sept. 6.	Gamaliel and Jane Wyotte:
------	----------	---------------------------

BURIALS.

1572	March 13.	Lady Katren	w. of Henry.
1578	June 8.	Henry	[s. of Arthur.]
1578	June 8.	Robert	[s. of Henry.]
1586	Aug. 13.	Grace	[d. of Arthur.]
1614	Jan. 19.	Theodosia	w. of Henry.
1620	May 2.	Mary	d. of Henry.
1621	Jan. 7.	Thomas	s. of Henry and Dorothy.
1622	May 1.	Sir Henry.	
1633	June 4.	Henry	s. of Sir Henry.

APPENDIX C.

Abstracts of Deeds relating to the Manor of Rayne.

DEEDS OF THE ORIGINAL PURCHASE OF THE MANOR AND WATER RIGHTS.

I.—1475. Sep. 4.

The Deede of Roger Prat and other for the Waterwey fro the More to Welles.

To all the faithful in Christ to whom this present writing shall come Roger Prat, of Reigne Parva, in county Essex, John Pryour, Walter Frenshe of Reigne, and John Bele of Felsted, send greeting in the Lord. Whereas we are now jointly seized in our demesne as of fee, to the use of the said Roger Prat, of the feoffment of Robert Prat and Robert Rowte, of 1 tenement with 1 garden, and a certain parcel of land called le More in Reigne, situate between the land of Robert Rowte on the west part, and the land formerly of Richard Spryng on the east part, one head thereof abutting upon the highway leading from Branketre to Donmow and the other head abutting on the land of Richard Turnaunt, Esq., called Rowtescroft, on the north part, as in a certain charter of the said Robert Prat and Robert Rowte to us thereof made, dated 6 February, 7 Edw. IV. (1468), manifestly appears: Now we have granted to the said Richard Turnaunt, Thomas Staunton, mercer, Thomas Tymeot, Roger Purpet, William Turner, clerk, and Henry Pachet, and their heirs for ever, a certain parcel of the said garden and land, to make and newly construct a well or head of a certain conduit in the said parcel of garden and land, and free authority and licence to bring together all "lez Sprynges" of water in the said garden and land up to the said well as often as it shall be opportune, and full power to dig and make ditches for "lez pypes," to be laid from the said well, and to lead and cause to be led in the best manner that they shall know the water continually running from the said well up to the manor of Reigne Parva, otherwise called Wellys Reyne, of them, the said Richard Turnaunt and others: also to have free ingress and egress for them, their heirs, and their servants to the said garden and land, and from the same at all future times as well by our tenement as elsewhere from whatever part, to make, mend and renew the said well as often as they shall see fit, without any impedient or contradiction, provided always that it will not be lawful for us to obstruct the said well or springs, nor to put dung or filth thereabout, nor to impede the water, or water course henceforth: We have also released to the said Roger Prat and others, *id.* of yearly rent, which they ought to pay to us by reason of the said manor among other rents and services, for the said tenement, whenever we disturb those ditches or lands we ought to put them right again at our costs, and we will do so in future.

Witnesses:—William Waleys, Robert Rowte, Richard Diaper, Robert Wolmer, John Smyth, and many others.

2.—1486. Apr. 1.

Thendenture of the bargeyn and sale of Richard Turnaunt squyer to Sir W. Capell.

This Indenture witnesses that Richard Turnaunt, esq., for the sum of 185*li.* sterling to him by Sir William Capell, knight, in hand paid, has bargained and clearly sold to the said Sir William the manor of Litill Reigne in co. Essex, together with the advowson of the parish church of Litill Reigne, and also all his land enclosed with hedges and ditches and other appurtenances lying in Litill Reigne in a croft there called Baselöttes, also a parcel of a garden and land called the More for the head of a conduit there to be made, together with all the liberty and power to the said Richard and other his co-feeoffees late granted to dig and a continual course of water to have and make from the said conduit head in and to the said manor; and also all other lands and tenements, rents, reversions and services which the said Richard or any other persons to his use have in the town and parish of Litill Reigne: To hold to him and his heirs for ever, quit of all manner of Statutes of the Staple, Statutes merchant, recognizances and all other charges, saving only the service due to the chief lords of the fee.

3.—1486. Apr. 21. (Latin.)

Carta feoffamenti Johis Tyrell et al. de Manerio de Reynes.

Know all present and to come that we John Tyrell, esq., William Turner, clerk, and John Lancastre have demised to William Capell, knight, Henry Marney, esq., and John Capell, gentleman, our manor of Reynys Parva in co. Essex, together with the advowson of the parish church of the said manor: Which said manor and advowson we lately jointly had to us and our heirs for ever of the demise of Richard Turnaunt, Thomas Tymeot and Roger Purpet, Margaret then the wife of the said Richard Turnaunt being named with us in the said charter: To hold the said manor and advowson to the said William Capell, Henry Marney and John Capell and their heirs for ever. And moreover know ye that we have made and ordained Thomas Abbot and William Ponde our true and lawful attorneys to enter into the said premises and to deliver full and peaceable seisin thereof in our names to the said William, Henry and John and their heirs.

4.—1486. May 31. (Latin.)

Relaxacō Ricī Turnaunt Armigē et Margarete uxīs eius de Manerio de Reign pūa.

To all the faithful etc., Richard Turnaunt, esq., and Margaret his wife, greeting. Know ye that we with one assent have released etc. to William Capell, knight, Henry Marney, esq., and John Capell, gentleman, and to their heirs for ever, all our right in the manor of Parva Reigne in co. Essex, together with the advowson of the parish church of Reigne; also in all that land enclosed with hedges and ditches lying in Parva Reigne in a certain croft there called Baselottis between the land late of Humphrey Downham on the east part, and the land late of Richard Chapman and Henry Cole on the west part, and the highway leading from Braintree towards Dunmow on the south part, and the land of the rector of Reigne on the north part; also in a certain parcel of garden and land called the More for a certain well or head of a conduit to be made, with liberty and power to dig and a continual water course to have from the said well to the said manor; also in all other our lands, etc. in the town and parish of Reigne, so that neither we the said Richard and Margaret or any others in our names may from henceforth claim any right or estate in the said premises. And we will warrant the said premises to the said Sir William Capell, Henry Marney and John Capell and their heirs for ever by these presents against all people.

5.—1486. Octave of Holy Trinity. (Latin.)

ffynes of Ric. Turnaunt and Margaret his wyfe.

This is the final agreement made in the court of the Lord the King at Westminster in the octave of Holy Trinity 1 Hen. 7 [1486], before Thomas Bryan and others, justices, between William Capell, knight, Henry Marney, esq., and John Capell, plaintiffs, and Richard Turnaunt, esq., and Margaret his wife, deforciantes, of the manor of Parva Reynys and the advowson of the parish church of Parva Reynys, and 1 messuage, 200 a. of land, 16 a. of meadow, 100 a. of pasture, 12 a. of wood and 17s. 7d. of rent in Parva Reynys whereupon a plea of covenant was summoned between them in the same court, to wit, the said Richard and Margaret acknowledged the said premises to be the right of the said William as those which the said William, Henry and John have of the gift of the said Richard and Margaret and the same remised and quitclaimed to them and the heirs of the said William for ever. And further the said Richard and Margaret granted for themselves and the heirs of the said Margaret that they will warrant to the said William, Henry and John and to the heirs of the said William the said manor, lands and advowson against all men for ever. And for this acknowledgment and fine the said William, Henry and John gave to the said Richard and Margaret 200 marks of silver.

DEED OF THE PURCHASE OF PRIEST'S CROFT AND PRIEST'S MEAD.

6.—1499. Apr. 29.

For Preste Croft and Preste Mede in Regue.

Indenture between William Capell, kt., and Henry Downham of Little Rayne, gentleman, witnessing that for 10*li.* 13*s.* 4*d.* paid by W. Capell, Downham sells a croft called Preest croft and Preests medowe and a croft called Templelond and a piece of land called a Busschet lying between Wellesgrove and Nailyngherste, and a piece of land called an Aldercarre lying between land of W. Capell on either side, one end abutting on the parson's land on the north, and a piece of land lying in Brodefeld, one end abutting upon Makemeres lane on the east. Covenant before the feast of St. Michael to make an estate of the premises and to hand over title deeds etc. and that the premises are free from encumbrances except rent due to the chief lord and an obligation of the Statute Staple of Westminster of even date whereby H. Downham is bound to W. Capell in 20*li.* Covenant that the yearly value is 8*s.* 4*d.* and if the value be above or below this the difference is to be adjusted after the rate of 16 years purchase. Further that on the date hereof W. Capell hath lent to H. Downham 6*li.* 8*s.* 4*d.* which Downham agrees to pay on May 14, 1500, failing which Downham agrees to convey a croft and a meadow called Hovells.

(Signed) Henry Downham.

DEEDS OF THE PURCHASE OF HOVELLS AND OTHER LANDS.

7.—1501. Oct. 26.

Indenture of Henry Downham, gent., of the bargain and sale of a croft and meadow called Hovells and of other divers parcels of land lying in the parish of Little Rayne.

Indenture made between Sir William Capell, kt., and Henry Downham of Little Rayne, gent., witnesseth that Henry Downham for the sum of 10*li.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

hath sold to William Capell a croft and a meadow called Hovells and a croft called Templelond and a piece of land called Bushett between Welles grove and Nathyngherst land, and a piece of land called an Aldercarr between the land of William Capell on either side whereof one head abutteth on the parson's land against the north, and also another piece of land lying in a field called Brodefeld the one head thereof abutting upon Makemerelane on the east part. Covenant that Henry Downham before the feast of St. Andrew [Nov. 30] will make unto William Capell a good estate in the premises and will deliver all deeds relating to the same, and that the premises are of the yearly value of 13s. 4d. above all charges and reprises.

(Signed) Henry Downham.

8.—1501. Nov. 3. (Latin.)

Carta Henrici Downham de croft prāt vōc Hovells et de āl pcell tērr in pōā Reyne.

Know all men that I, Henry Downham of Rayne, gent., have granted and hereby confirm to Richard Halton, rector of Rayne, Thomas Abbot and John Rote, yeomen, a croft of land and a field called Hovells in Rayne between my lands called Teyes-down on the west and the lane leading from the rectory of Rayne to Wellesgreen on the east, one end abutting on a field below the rectory on the north and the other end on land of William Capell and my land on the south, and a croft called Templelond and a piece of land called Busshet lying between Welles grove and land called Nailyngherst lond, and a piece of land called le Aldercarre lying between land of William Capell on either side, one end abutting on the parson's land on the north, and another parcel of land in Brodefeld, one end abutting on Makemerelane on the east, to have and to hold the same of the chief lords of the fee by the usual customs and payments.

(Signed) Henry Downham.

9.—1501. Feb. 18. (Latin.)

Relaxatio Henrici Downham de Hovells et de aliis pcell tērr in pōā Reyne.

To all, etc. I, Henry Downham of Rayne, gentleman, have released to Richard Halton, rector of Rayne, Thomas Abbot and John Rote, yeomen, all my right etc. in a croft and field called Hovells lying between my land called Teyesdown on the west and a lane leading from the rectory to Wellegreen on the east one end abutting on a field below the rectory on the north and the other on land of William Capell's and of mine on the south, and in a croft called Templelond lying between the lands of Nailyngherst called the Eighteen Acres on the west and land of William Capell's on the east, one end abutting on Bokkyng park on the north and the other on Wellesbrome on the south, and in another piece of land called Busshet between Wellesgroveffenne on the north and land Nailyngherst called Claplese on the south, one end abutting on Wellesgrove on the east and the other on Clapmede on the west, and in another piece of land called le Aldercarre lying between land of William Capell on either side one end abutting on the parson's land on the north, and in another piece of land in Brodefeld, one end abutting on Makemerelane on the east.

(Signed) Henry Downham.

SETTLEMENT ON THE MARRIAGE OF GYLES CAPELL WITH MARY DENYS.

10.—1512. Oct. 23.

This Indenture made the 23rd day of October, 4 Henry 8 [1512], between Sir William Capell, knight, of the one part and Sir Robert Poyntz, knight, Richard Broke, serjeant at law, John Heron, esq., and Godfrey Toppes, gentleman, of the other part, Witnesses that for a marriage to be had and solemnized between Giles Capell, esq., son and heir apparent of the said Sir William. and Marie Denys, widow, one of the Queen's servants, late wife of Hugh Denys, esq., deceased, the said Sir William agrees that the said Gyles by the sufferance of God before the feast of St. Andrew the Apostle next coming shall take to wife the said Mary and her espouse after the law of Holy Church: for the which marriage so to be had the said Sir William for him and his heirs grants to the said Sir Robert Poyntz and others that he before the said feast of St. Andrew at the costs of the said Mary Denys shall make to Sir Henry Marney, the said Sir Robert Poyntz and Sir George Maners, knights, Thomas Tyrell, master of the Queen's horse, Robert Bekensale, clerk, William Paulet, the said Richard Broke, John Heron, Godfrey Toppes and such others as the said Mary shall name, a good and lawful estate of the manors of Porters Crekers alias Creykers and Humfreveyles in Stebbyngh in co. Essex, and of his 20 messuages, 20 tofts, 1,000 a. of land, 100 a. of meadow, 200 a. of pasture, 100 a. of wood and 10*li.* of rent in Stebbyngh Moche Salyng Litill Salyng olde Salyng and Felsted in the said county; and of all those lands and tenements called Holtes, Nicholl and Blakehende; and of all other his lands and tenements, rents, reversions, services, meadows, woods and pastures in Stebbing, Myche Salyng Litle Salyng olde Salyng and Felsted: which said premises the said Sir William Capell warrants to be of the clear yearly value of 50*li.* sterling; also of the manor of Litle Reyne alias Welles Reyne in the said county, and of the advowson and patronage of the parish church of Litle Reyne, and of his messe, 200 a. of land, 16 a. of meadow, 100 a. of pasture, 12 a. of wood and 17*s.* 6*d.* of rent in Litle Reyne, Felstead and Well Reyney; and of the lands and tenements called Basselottes, Hovelles, Reynes and Brownynge in Litle Reyne, and all the lands and tenements which the said Sir William or any other persons to his use have in Litle Reyne and Felsted: which said manor and other the premises the said Sir William assures shall be of the clear yearly value of 16*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling: To hold all the said premises to the said Sir Henry Marney and others, to the use of the said Giles and Marie and of the heirs of the body of the said Giles lawfully begotten; and for default, to the use of the right heirs of the same Giles, discharged of all former bargains, jointures, dowers, uses, wills, statutes, etc. made by the said Sir William or any other persons. And also the said Sir William shall discharge the premises of all arrearages of rent service to the day of the making of this indenture.

Moreover the said Sir William covenants that he will keep harmless the said Giles against the persons hereafter named of and for all debts which the said Giles owes them and all bonds and recognizances in which he stands bound to them, from the beginning of the world up to the 22nd day of September last, to wit, Henry Pattemer, Edmund Burton, Richard Hawkyngs, drapers, Avere Rayson, Jamys Jentyll, Thomas Hynde, Hugh Clopton, Lewes Harpeffeld, William Botry, William Jones, Edward Redknap, mercers, Nicholas Worley, goldsmith, Peter Course, merchant, Nicholas Golyber, mercer, Robert Penson, skinner, and George Henyngham, corser,

DEEDS OF THE PURCHASE OF OLD HALL, OXHENHAYES, HORNCROFT
AND TAYES.

11.—1425. Mar. 7.

Know all men that we, John Beer, of Felsted, and Robert Waleys of the same, have granted to John Doreward, esq., Sir John Chapman, rector of the church of Parva Reyne, Sir John Clerk, vicar of the church of Salyng, John Ketryng of the same, John Alman, of Magna Berdefeld, and William Moryell, of Felsted, and their heirs, all our manor called Old Hall in the village of Parva Reyne, together with all other lands and tenements, rents, and services in the same called Oxenheys and Teyes: which said manor and lands together with William Aylemare, esq., John Clerk, vicar of the church of Salyng, John Maykyn, and John Maykyn, lately had of the gift and feoffment of John atte Park and Walter Symond, chaplain: which said William Aylemere and others released to us all their right and claim in the said manor and lands: To hold to the said John Doreward and others, and their heirs for ever.

Witnesses:—Sir Wm. Coggeshal, knight, Hugh Naylyngherst, esq., John Goolde, Richard Frensh. John Pryour, Nicholas Prat, and Richard Sprynge.

12.—1430. July 7.

To all the faithful in Christ, John Ketryng, of Salyng, sends greeting in the Lord. Know ye that I have remised and quitclaimed to John Doreward, esq., John Chapman, rector of the church of Parva Rayne, Sir John Clerk, late vicar of the church of Salyng, John Alman of Berdestede Magna, and William Morell of Felstede, and their heirs, all my right and claim in the manor called Old Halle, in the village of Parva Reyne, with all the lands and tenements, rents and services in the same, called Oxenheyes and Teyes: which said manor lands, etc., the said John Doreward, and others above named, and I had jointly of the gift and feoffment of John Beer, of Felstede, and Robert Waleys of the same.

Witnesses:—Hugh Naillynherst, esqre., John Goolde, John Priour, Richard Spryng, Walter Coggeshall, and others.

13.—1435. Mar. 25.

Know all men that we, John Doreward, esq., John Chapman, clerk, John Alman, and William Morell, have granted to John Wryghte, clerk, John Smyth, of Branketre, and John Helder, of Bockynge, our manor called Old Halle in the village of Parva Reygne, in county Essex, together with all lands, tenements, &c., in the same village, called Oxenheyes and Teyes: which said manor and land we, together with John Clerk, late vicar of the church of Salyng, now deceased, and with John Ketrynge, who lately by his deed of release altogether quit claimed to us and our heirs for ever, all his right which he had with us in the said premises, lately had of the gift and feoffment of John Beer, of Felstede, and Robert Waleys of the same: to hold to the said John Wryghte and others, and their heirs for ever.

Witnesses:—John Tyrell, knight, John Pykenham, Thomas Torell, Lewis Johan, Robert Darcy, Hugh Naylyngherst, John Greene, and others.

14.—1435. Apr. 28.

Know all men that we, John Wryghte, clerk, John Smyth, of Branketre, and John Helder, of Bockynge, have granted to Richard Banastre and William Morell, of Felsted, our manor called Old Halle, in the village of Parva Reigne, in county

Essex, together with other lands and tenements in the said village called Oxenheyes and Teyes: which said manor and lands we lately had of the gift and feoffment of John Doreward, esq., John Chapman, John Alman, and William Morell: to hold to them and their heirs for ever.

Witnesses:—Hugh Naylynghurst, John Chapman, clerk, John Maykyn, senior, John Maykyn, junior, John Swetewode, and others.

15.—1478. May 2.

Know all men that we, William Barton, John Beell, senior, William Nanseglos, and John Beell, junior, have granted to Humphrey Downham and Elizabeth his wife, all that our manor called Old Hall, in Parva Rayne, in county Essex, and our 2 tenements there called Oxen Heyes and Teyes, with all lands, woods, alders, &c., thereto belonging, which we lately had of the gift and feoffment of the said Humphrey: to hold to the said Humphrey and Elizabeth, or to the heirs of their bodies, paying to us yearly after the death of the said Humphrey, 10*li*.

Witnesses:—Henry Wentworth, esqre., Richard Whele, William Barners, Thomas Craimford (?), John Serle, and many others.

16.—1534. Jan. 31.

Indenture between Michael Dormer, citizen and Alderman of London, of the one part, and Thomas Harve, of Little Rayne, in county Essex, gent., and Mary his wife, of the other part, witnesses that where before this time the said Thomas and Mary sold to the said Michael and his heirs 40 a. of arable land, 6 a. of meadow, and 40 a. of pasture, called Oxnes and Teyes, and a croft called Horne Croft, containing 12 a. lying in Lyttell Rayney, in county Essex, and all other lands, tenements, &c., there called Oxnez Tayez, and in tenure of Sir Giles Capell, knight, and all evidence concerning the same for 30*li*., as by indentures made between the said parties, dated 20 November, 1526, more plainly appears: it was also by indenture covenanted between them that if the said Thomas or Mary should at any time within the space of 3 years after the said indenture of 20 Nov., made a sure estate in fee simple of lands and tenements in North Crawley, in county Bucks, or any other place in the said county or in Essex, in one town lying, of the clear yearly value of 40*s*. to the said Michael and his heirs, that then all the said lands in County Essex, in the said former indenture bargained and sold should be to the use of the said Thomas and Mary and their heirs of the said Mary, and forasmuch as no lands in North Crawley were made over to the said Michael and his heirs, nor a debt of 21*li*. 0*s*. 9*d*., owing to him by said Thomas paid, all the said premises were at the end of the said 3 years and have ever since been to the said Michael and his heirs. By the said former indenture, the said Michael granted that if the said Thomas and Mary did not make over in fee simple lands and tenements of the yearly value of 40*s*. to the said Michael and his heirs within the said 3 years, then he (Michael) should make over lands in county Essex of the yearly value of 40*s*. over in fee simple to the said Thomas and Mary, and the heirs of the said Mary, in full satisfaction of the said lands sold to the said Michael, and forasmuch as the said Michael did not make over such lands he has hereby released the said Thomas from the said 21*li*. 0*s*. 9*d*. due to him, and has moreover paid to the said Thomas and Mary 11*li*.

26 April, 1535, I, Thomas Harvey, received 40*s*. of Sir Giles Capell, of Little Rayne, for half-years' rent and farm of lands lying in Teys

17.—1548. Apr. 16.

Indenture between Sir Giles Capell, of Little Reygne in county Essex, knight, of the one part, and James Dormer, gent., one of the sons of Sir Michael Dormer, knight, late Alderman of London, deceased of the other part. Witnesseth that the said John Dormer has bargained and sold to the said Sir Giles all those lands, tenements, meadows, called Oxenheyas, Horncroft, Teyes and otherwise, which were late of the said Sir Michael Dormer, and are now in the tenure of Sir Giles Capell, lying in Little Reigne and Bockyng, to hold to the said Sir Giles and his heirs for ever. The said John Dormer covenants that he and his heirs and Elizabeth his wife, before the feast of All Saints next coming, will make to the said Sir Giles and his heirs, a good and sufficient estate in the law in fee simple, of all the said premises at the cost of the said Sir Giles: also that he and Ambrose Dormer, William Dormer, Geoffrey Dormer, and Thomas Dormer, sons of the said Sir Michael, shall within the next 3 years, do all lawful acts and deeds, by fine, feoffment, recovery or release, for the further assurance of all the said premises of the said Sir Giles.

18.—1549. Nov. 27.

Memorandum that the 27th day of November, 3 Edw. VI. we Anthony Brown, and William Bendlowes, gentlemen of the counsel, learned in the law, of Sir Giles Capell, knight, and at the request of the said Sir Giles shall purchase a writ of covenant against John Ambrose, William, Geoffrey, Thomas Dormer, gentlemen, of all those lands, tenements, meadows, &c., called Oxenhayes, Horncroft, Teyes and otherwise, which late were of Sir Michael Dormer, knight, and late were in tenure of the said Sir Giles, lying in Little Rayne and Bockyng in county Essex, which writ shall be brought of the said premises by the name of 60 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow and 60 acres of pasture in Little Rayne and Bockyng: all which said premises the said John Dormer lately sold to the said Sir Giles, as by indentures made between them, dated 16th April, 2 Edw. VI. more fully appears, which said writ shall be directed to the sheriff of Essex, returnable before the Justices of the Common Bench at Westminster in Hilary term next, and there the said John Dormer and others shall personally appear and acknowledge the said premises to be the right of the said Sir Giles, and shall release them to him and his heirs.

We also devise that the said Sir Giles shall purchase a writ of entre in le post against the said John Dormer and others, returnable before the said Justices on the morrow after the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary next ensuing, and that then the said John Dormer and others shall confess the action without delay.

We also devise that the said John Dormer and others, shall, before the end of the said Hilary term ensuing, enfeoff the said Sir Giles and his heirs in fee simple of the said premises, to hold to them for ever.

By we, Anthony Brown, William Bendlowes.

SETTLEMENT OF EDWARD CAPELL, OF ASPENDEN, ON HIS SON HENRY AND KATHERINE HIS WIFE.

19.—1561. Nov. 3.

Indenture between Sir Edward Capell of Aspenden in co. Hertford, knight, of the one part, and John Wentworthe of Bocking in co. Essex, esq., Giles Capell second son of the said Sir Edward, John Hamond and John Churchill, gentlemen, of the

other part, witnesses that as well for and in consideration of the preferment and stage of lyving of Henry Capell, esq., son and heir apparent of the said Sir Edward, and also for and in consideration that the Lady Katheryn now wife of the said Henry may be assured of a jointure of the lands and tenements of the said Sir Edward Capell's inheritance—the said Sir Edward has granted and confirmed to the said John Wentworth, Giles Capell, John Hamonde and John Churchill all that the manor and lordship of Little Rayne in co. Essex and all his lands and tenements in Rayne, Saling, Brayntree, Bocking, Panfelde and elsewhere in co. Essex, now or late in the several tenures of William Thurgood and Richard Strayte; also all his lands and tenements, now or late in the several tenures of John Mott, Ewen Bolton, Allayn Coe, Richard Cowper, John Apprice and John Ballard, which are now or at any time have been accounted part of the said manor of Little Rayne; also his park called Rayne Parke, and his wood called Bocking Parke alias Bocking Wood, in Raigne, Brayntree and Bocking; to hold to the said John Wentworth, Giles Capell, John Hamond and John Churchill and his heirs for ever to the use of the said Henry Capell, esq., for the term of his life without impeachment of any waste; after his decease, to the use of the said Lady Katheryn now wife of the said Henry during her life in the name of her jointure; and after her decease, to the use of the said Sir Edward Capell for his life; and after his decease the manor of Little Raigne, and the lands and tenements in Raigne, Saling, Brayntree, Bocking and Panfelde, the said park called Raigne Parke, to the use of the right heirs of the said Sir Edward for ever; and the said wood called Bocking wood, the said manor Barwyke Barnes, and the said manors of Iklingham, Oldhaull, Great and Little Franhams to the use of the heirs of the body of the said Sir Edward; and for default, to the use of his right heirs for ever: upon condition that if the said Lady Katheryn shall at any time hereafter have a good and lawful assurance of a jointure for the term of her life made by the said Sir Edward or by the said Henry Capell or their heirs of any other manors, lands, &c., which shall be of a greater yearly value than the manors, lands, &c., by these presents to her assured; or if hereafter she shall happen to be lawfully entitled to have dower of the manors, lands, &c., of the said Henry Capell her husband, and that the said dower is of greater yearly value than the premises hereby assured to her, then the said John Wentworth and others shall stand seised of all the said premises to the use of the said Henry Capell for his life; after his death, to the use of the said Sir Edward for his life; and after his death, of the said manor of Little Raigne, and all other the said lands, &c., in Raigne, Saling, Braintree, Bocking and Panfeld, the said park called Raigne park, to the use of the right heirs of the said Sir Edward Capell for ever; and of the said wood called Bocking wood, and the manor of Barwyke Barnes and the said manors of Iklingham, Oldhaull, Great and Little Fransham to the use of the heirs of the body of the said Sir Edward; and in default, to the use of his right heirs for ever.

Furthermore the said Sir Edward by these presents appoints Edward Halfed and Thomas Wedd his lawful attorneys, to enter into all the said premises, &c.

By me Edward Capell.

SETTLEMENT BY ARTHUR CAPELL ON HIS WIFE MARGARET.

20.—1600. Apr. 10.

Indenture between Sir Arthur Capell of Little Hadham in co. Hertford, knight, and the Lady Margaret his wife on the one part, and Gamaliel Capell of Abbas Roothing in co. Essex, esq., and William Hampton of Little Hadham, yeoman,

of the other part, Witnesses that the said Sir Arthur for a competent jointure to be had for the said Lady Margaret in satisfaction of her right or title of dower to the lordships, manors, lands and tenements whatsoever of the said Sir Arthur covenants and grants with and to the said Gamaliel Capell and William Hampton and their heirs that they and their heirs shall from henceforth stand seized of the reversion or remainder expectant upon the death of the Right Honourable Mary Lady Gray, late the wife of Henry Capell, esq., deceased, father of the said Sir Arthur, of the manor of Little Rayne alias Welles Hall in co. Essex, and of a wood or woodground called Bocking wood alias Bocking park in Boching or Little Rayne, and of all other the lands and tenements of the said Sir Arthur in Little Rayne, Braintree, Panfield and Bocking in co. Essex,—to the only use of the said Sir Arthur Capell, for the term of his natural life, without impeachment of waste; and after his death to the use of the said Lady Margaret his wife for her life, for her jointure; and after her decease, to the only use of the said Sir Arthur and his heirs for ever. And moreover to the intent that the said Lady Margaret Capell may have the present possession of the said manor of Rayne and other the said lands and tenements in co. Essex immediately upon the decease of the said Sir Arthur, if she shall happen to survive him.

And whereas the said Sir Arthur stands possessed for divers years yet enduring, determinable upon the death of the said Lady Graye, of the said manor of Little Rayne, and the said wood called Bocking wood or park and other the lands in Little Rayne, Bocking, Braintree and Panfield demised to him by the said Lady Graye, widow, for divers years yet to come, if she so long shall live—the said Sir Arthur by these presents grants to the said Gamaliel Capell and William Hampton all his estate and interest in the said manor and other the premises for all the term of years therein to come, to the only use of the said Sir Arthur during so many years as shall incur during his life; and after his decease, to the only use of the said Lady Margaret his wife during so many years of the said term as she shall live, if she shall accept the said jointure; and after her decease, or if she shall refuse the said jointure, to the only use of the said Sir Arthur.

And whereas there is one rent of 18*0**l*. reserved to the said Lady Gray for her natural life upon the demise of the said manor of Little Rayne, and Bocking wood or park and other the lands of the said Sir Arthur lying in Little Rayne, Bocking, Braintree and Panfield in co. Essex, in which demise there is contained a condition of re-entry for non-payment of the said rent whereby the value of the said jointure (during the life of the said Lady Gray) will be much less than it is meant to be the said Sir Arthur for him and his heirs for the supply of the value of the said jointure for the said time covenants with the said Gamaliel Capell and William Hampton and their heirs that if the said Lady Margaret shall after the death of the said Sir Arthur and during the life of the said Lady Gray accept the said jointure, that from thenceforth all persons who now stand seized or who hereafter shall stand seized of the manor of Barwicke Barners in co. Essex, the manors of Fransham, Kyrckhams and Wilcocks in co. Norfolk, and all other the lands and tenements of the said Sir Arthur in Little Fransham reputed as parcel of the said manors, and of the manor of Burroughe St. Margaret in co. Norfolk (the said marsh called Winckle marsh only excepted) shall stand thereof seized to the use of the said Lady Margaret Capell during the life of the said Lady Mary Gray and no longer.

APPENDIX D.

The following ten deeds, all earlier in date than those given in Appendix C., no doubt relate to land which must at some time have been added by the Capells to their original purchase. They are preserved here as being of value for the topography of the parish, seeing that they give a large number of field names now lost. The first three all refer to the same property: and, though dealing with a different interest to that conveyed by the deed given above (Ap. C., No. 1), bring before us some of the same parties. The three deeds numbered 4, 5, 6, have to do with small properties, some of which, at one time, belonged to Robert Prat, but there is nothing to show when this passed to the Capells. The last four (Nos. 7 to 10) are connected with the land known as Hovels, and add to our knowledge of the earlier history of a portion of the property conveyed to the Capells by the deeds printed in Appendix C. (Nos. 7, 8, 9).

A DEED OF NICHOLAS PRAT.

I.—1428.

Know etc. that I Nicholas Prat of Felstede have granted to Roger-atte-More of Felstede, William Hawkyn, William Frensshe, and John Beel of the same all my lands etc. in the vill of Parva Reignes: also one cottage, one garden and four crofts situate in the vill of Felstede whereof the said cottage is called Schaders and lies between the Common called le Farehey of the one part and my croft called Bagerukkis croft of the other part: the garden is called Stogelles and lies between land late of John Oxenhey¹ called Redene of the one part and the lane leading from Makemeriegore² towards the Farehey on the other part, one head abutting on the highway leading from Branketre to Dunmowe and the other upon land called Rechesslane: one croft is called Samentiscrofte and lies between the land of Richard Frensshe of the one part, and the Common called le Collehale of the other part, one head abutting upon the wood called Blakstoneshey, and the other upon the land late of Walter Oxenhey: the second croft is called Ailletiscrofte and contains 2a. and lies between the land of John Edwene and Robert Waleis of the one part, and the Common called le Farehey of the other part, one head abutting on the said Common, and the other on the land called Haverynges, formerly of John Oxenhey: the third croft contains 2a. and lies between the land of John Clement of the one part, and the land of Peter Wright of the other part, one head abutting on the land of John Harwere called Skeperdes, and the other on the highway leading from Branketre to Dunmowe: the fourth croft is called Cuatteslegh and lies between the land of Richard Downham called Aillewenes of the one part and the wood called Blakchelley of the other part, one head abutting on the land late of the said Richard Downham, and the other on the land of me the said Nicholas called le Parrok, to hold to them and their heirs for ever.

Witnesses:—Hugh Naillinghurst, Richard Downham, Richard Frensshe, John Edwene, John Goolde and others (not named).

Given at Felstede on Tuesday in the vigil of the Blessed Virgin Mary, 7 Henry VI.

¹ Oxney Spring, in Panfield. *Trans.* viii. 205.

² Make Moors, in Rayne. *Trans.* viii. 201.

A DEED OF ROGER-ATTE-MORE, WILLIAM HAWKYN, AND
JOHN BEEL.

2.—1448.

Know etc. that we Roger-atte-More, William Hawkyn and John Beel of Felstede have granted to Robert Prat of Parva Reign, Thomas Marchall, and Robert Rought of Reign, all those lands etc. in Reign which we lately had, together with Robert Frensshe now deceased, of the gift of Nicholas Prat of Felstede. We have also given to the said Robert, Thomas, and Robert, five crofts of land in Felstede called Samentiscroft, Aillet, Guatteleighe, Twey acres and Stogolles. (The boundaries of these crofts are as given in the following deed of 1468.)

Witnesses :—John, son of John Pryour, senior, Richard Chapman, Robert Spryng of Reign, Thomas Prat, John Marchaunt, William Morell, John Sunday and others (not named).

Given at Reign on Tuesday in Easter week, 26 Hen. VI.

A DEED OF ROBERT PRATTE AND ROBERT ROWTE.

3.—1468.

Know etc. that we Robert Pratte of Parva Reign, and Robert Rowte of the same, have granted to John Priour of Reign, Walter Frensshe and John Beel of Felstede, all those lands etc. in the vill of Parva Reignes which we lately had, jointly with Thomas Marchale of Felstede, now deceased, of the gift of Roger-atte-More, William Hawkyn, and John Beele senior, as in a certain charter, dated on Tuesday in Easter week 26 Henry VI., to us thereof made more fully appears.

We have granted also to the said John, Walter, and John, five crofts of land lying separate in Felstede, whereof the first is called Samantiscroft lying between the land of Richard Frenssh of the one part and the land late of Richard Spryng of the other part, one head thereof abutting on the wood called Blackstonesheye and the other on the croft of land called Collehaletcrofte formerly of Thomas Wallenger: the second croft is called Ailetcrofte and lies between the land of William Moton and the land of Robert Waleis of the one part, and the Common called Farehey of the other part, one head thereof abutting on land late of Richard Downham and the other on the said Common called le Farehey: the third croft is called Guatlegh, and lies between land late of Richard Downham of the one part, and the wood called Blakestonehey of the other part, one head thereof abutting on land of the said Richard Downham and the other on land of Robert Pratte called le Parrock: the fourth croft, Tweiacre, lies between the land of John Beele on the one part and the land of William Waleys of the other part, one head abutting upon the land of John Harewer, called Skipberdes, and the other on the highway from Dunmowe to Branktre: the fifth croft is called Stogellis croft, and lies between the land late of Richard Downham of the one part, and the land called Richeslane¹ of the other part, one head abutting on the said lane and the said highway, to hold to them and their heirs for ever.

Witnesses :—Hugh Naylinghirste esq., Ralph Downham, Richard Frenssh, John Frenssh, Thomas Frenssh, Thomas Pratte, Robert Spryng and others (not named).

Given at Reigne 6 Feb. 7 Edw. IV.

¹ Rich Field. *Trans.* viii. 210.

A DEED OF JOHN LYTLE.

4.—1431.

Know etc. that I John Lytle son and heir of Alice Lytle of Parva Reynes, have granted to John Chapman, rector of the church of Parva Reynes, Robert Waleys of Felstede, William Morell of the same, John Prior of Reynes, and Robert Rowght of the same, all my lands etc. which I now have in Reynes and which were formerly of Robert Prat of Reynes, to hold to them and their heirs of the chief lords of that fee by the services due and accustomed.

Witnesses:—Hugh Naillynggherst, Richard Downham esq., John Goolde, John Prior, Richard Spryng, Richard Frenssh, John Edwene and others (not named).

Given at Reynes 5 May 9 Hen. VI.

A DEED OF ROBERT STACEY AND JOHN BEER.

5.—1431.

Know etc. that we Robert Stacey of Felstede and John Beer, smyth, senior, have granted to John Chapman, rector of the church of Parva Reynes, Robert Waleys of Felstede, William Morell of the same, John Prior son of John Prior of Parva Reynes, and Robert Rowght of the same, all that moiety of one messuage and of all the lands etc. in Parva Reynes which formerly were of Robert Prat of Reynes and which, after the death of the said Robert, descended to Katherine now the wife of Robert Waleys, one of the heirs of the said Robert Prat by right of inheritance, and which we, together with Robert Pakk rector of the church of Reynes, now deceased, lately had jointly of the gift of Thomas Cowland of Waltham Magna and Robert-atte-Bregge of Felstede, to hold to them and their heirs for ever.

Witnesses:—Hugh Naillynggherst, Richard Downham, esq., John Goolde, John Prior, Richard Spryng, Richard Frenssh, John Edwene and others.

Given at Reynes 5 May 9 Hen. VI.

A DEED OF HENRY DE WELLES.

6.—1291.

Know all men etc. that I, Henry de Welles, have given and by this my present charter have confirmed to Henry de Reynes Parva, clerk, for his service and for one mark of silver which he gave me in hand, all the alder grove as it is enclosed with hedges and ditches which formerly was of William Roce in the parish of Parva Reynes, which lies in breadth between the alder grove of William le Franceys and the way which leads towards the church of Parva Reynes, and in length between the alder grove of the said William and the messuage of the said Henry, To have and to hold all the said alder grove of me and my heirs for ever, paying therefor yearly to me and my heirs one rose at the feast of the Nativity of St John the Baptist for all services etc. And I the said Henry and my heirs will warrant the said alder grove to the said Henry and his heirs by the said free service against all men and women for ever.

Given at Reynes Parva on the feast of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr in the 19th year of the reign of King Edward son of King Henry. Witnesses: Robert de Reynes, Walter de Thorp, Roger de Naylinghurst, Michael de Beauchamp, Roger de Oxenhey, Robert Plonte, Robert Portchors, Robert Duning, Nicholas Swyft, William le Franceys, Simon Prat, and others.

A DEED OF WILLIAM HOVEL.

7.—Undated, but connected with the one which follows it.

Know etc. that I, William Hovel of Parva Raynes have granted to Nicholas Baynard and his heirs all the right which I had in all that tenement which Richard Baynard, brother of the said Nicholas, bought of me in the vill of Parva Raynes, and for this grant the said Nicholas gave to me a certain sum of money.

Witnesses:—Richard de Naylinghurst, Michael de Bellocampo, William de la More, Gervase Portchors, Jeoffry le Francoys, Jeoffry de Oxenehey, Robert Plonte, Henry de Raynes, clerk.

A DEED OF ROBERT HOVEL.

8.—1295.

To all etc. Robert Hovel son of Nicholas. I have granted to Nicholas Baynard and his heirs all the right which I have in all the lands or tenements which formerly were of William Hovell my brother in the vill of Parva Raynes which the said William sold to the said Nicholas, Michael de Bellocampo, John de Welles and Matilda de Welles in the said vill: and be it known that the said Nicholas shall do service to the chief lords of that fee for the said premises: and for this grant the said Nicholas gave to me half a mark.

Witnesses:—Robert of Raynes, Richard of Naylinghurst, William Franceys, Michael de Bellocampo, Roger de Oxenhey.

Given at Parva Raynes on Tuesday next before the Epiphany of the Lord, in the 23rd year of the reign of King Edward.

A DEED OF JOHN DE THORP.

9.—1329.

Know etc. that I John, son and heir of Walter de Thorp of Parva Raynes, have given to Ralph, son of Sir William Pycot, Kt., of Magna Salyngges, thirty pence of yearly rent which John, son and heir of Roger de Watenylle, was wont to pay me yearly out of a certain field called Hovelesland lying in the vill of Raynes between the land of John, son of Henry the clerk of Raynes, on the one side, and the land of Simon Dodeman of the other, to be taken at Easter and Michaelmas by equal portions, To hold the said rent with homage etc. to Ralph of the chief lord of that fee by the service thereof due and of right accustomed.

Witnesses:—Thomas at the Old Hall, John Hougnot, John Prat, Simon Dodeman of Parva Rayne, Nicholas Cam of Pandfeld, John Ro of Shaldeford, John Wymer of Salyngges.

Given at Parva Raynes on Wednesday in the feast of St. Lucy the Virgin
3 Edw. III.

A DEED OF JOHN PYCOT.

10.—1344.

To all etc. I John, son of William Pycot of Magna Salyngg have released to John son of Walter de Oxenhey and his heirs for ever all the right I had in a certain field called Hovelesland lying in the vill of Parva Raynes: and also in 2s. 6d. of rent which I was lately wont to take of the said John out of the said land.

Witnesses:—William Doreward, John de Ash, Richard his brother, Robert de Naylinghurst, John son of Sawall Spicer.

Given at Westminster on Thursday next before the feast of St. Edmund the King, 18 Edw. III.

APPENDIX E.

Pedigree of the Capell Family: 1449-1709.

The annexed pedigree has been drawn up to assist in the understanding of the foregoing paper. Such portions of it as are given in ordinary type are derived from the usual sources; the entries taken from the registers of Rayne Parva and Hadham Parva being shown in small capitals and italics respectively.

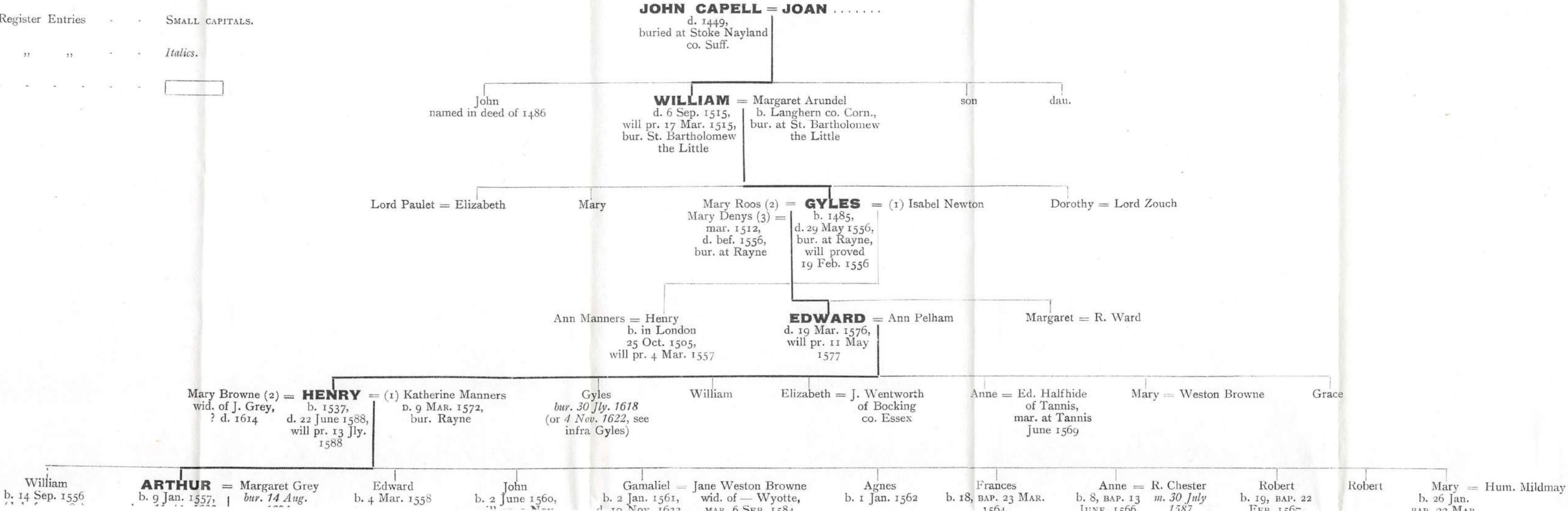
Clutterbuck gives a full pedigree, which claims to be based on the registers, where these apply: but I do not find myself in accord with all his statements. For example, among the twenty children of Arthur Capell (1557-1632), he shows a (second) Gamaliel, born at Hadham, and a James, neither of whom I can find: while the Rayne registers give a Mary, and the Hadham registers a Henry, whom he does not recognize. The frequent recurrence of the same christian name makes it difficult to attribute a register entry to the right individual in all cases, nor do I claim infallibility for my pedigree in this direction, but many of Clutterbuck's statements are not substantiated by the registers at all. The wills, which often set out relationships, have been of great service in checking and in rightly attributing the entries in the registers.

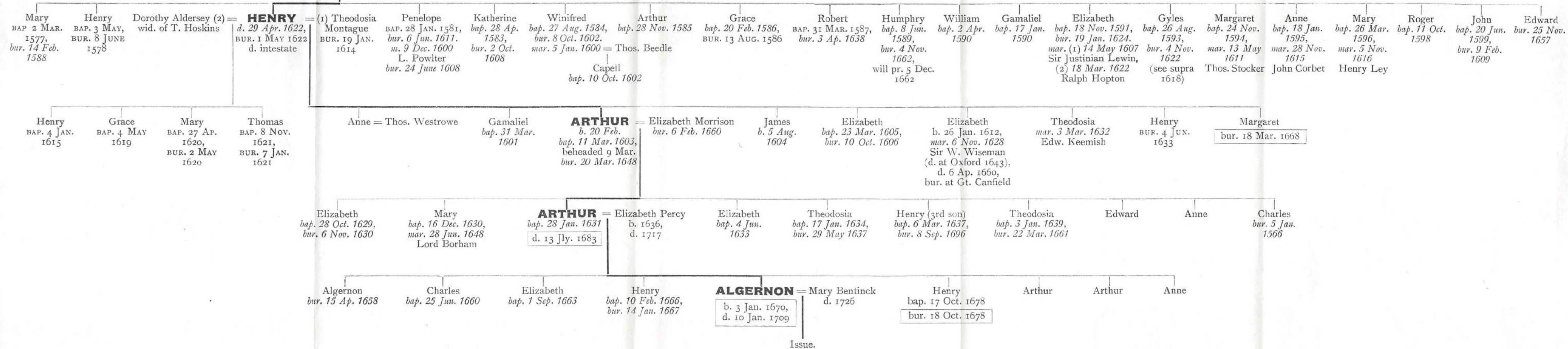
My main object being to establish the residence of the family at Rayne and Hadham I have, without attempting to follow out the collateral branches, limited myself to the entries found in the registers of those parishes, which cover the period 1564-1667, with one later instance—1696, in the latter register. I have added one or two Watford entries, since these prove the date of the removal from Hadham to Cassiobury, which must have taken place between January 1667 and March 1668. The dates are given in the old style.

PEDIGREE OF THE CAPELL FAMILY

1449 - 1709.

Rayne Parva Register Entries - - SMALL CAPITALS.
Hadham " " " - - Italics.
Watford - - - - -





CHIGWELL : A RENTAL AND SOME PLACE-NAMES.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.

I.

Chigwell: The Rentall of George Manok, squier, of his Manor there.

BEFORE the Conquest the manor of Chigwell was numbered among the countless possessions of Harold, who held it of the Confessor; twenty years afterwards it had passed to Ralph de Limesi, who was lord also of the great manors of Amwell and Hoddesdon. The subsequent descent of the manor has been traced by our county historians, and it is needless to recapitulate here what they have told us of le Bretons, de Goldinghams, and Writtells; though, with the fresh material laid open within recent years, the story may one day be worth re-telling. For the purpose of introducing the document now to be printed it will suffice to say that the manors of Chigwell and West Hatch' were, in July 1534, the subject of a Final Concord, to which the Chancellor and other officers of state were parties. To George Mannok, William Mannok, and Etheldreda, William's wife, they paid 1,000 marks in silver for the manors aforesaid, six messuages, 300 ac. of arable land, 300 ac. of meadow, 300 ac. of pasture, 80 ac. of woodland, and 12*l.* of rents, in Chigwell, Barking, Theydon, and Lambourne—such, at least, is the description set out in the Fine. The *Ministers' Accounts* for the following year contain one rendered by John Kempe (the lessee) from Nov. 1st 1533 (on which day, it is stated, the King purchased the said manors from George Mannok), to Michaelmas 1536—to wit, two years and three quarters. Kempe paid 93*l.*, in accordance with the terms of a lease for fifteen years granted him by Mannok in 1530-31, and reported that no manor courts had been held, and that no casualties had accrued. To the woodward 10*s.* a year was paid, and 32*s.* was allowed for repairs to a barn at West Hatch.² Kempe, or 'Campe' as he is called elsewhere, had trouble with his lease; for in July, 1537, the King made a fresh one, for twenty-one years at a rent of 21*l.*, to

¹ Westhach occurs in a deed of 1340. *Cat. Anc. Deeds*, i. B 959.

² *Excheq. M.A.* (Essex and Herts), 27-28 H. VIII.

William Rolte, one of his Sergeants-at-Arms, who desired to enter. Rolte having instituted proceedings, Kempe put in his lease, and the matter was doubtless arranged, for we subsequently find Rolte paying 3*l.* a year.¹ It was at some date before 1528, when Thomas Ilderton's will was proved, that George Mannok caused to be drawn up the beautifully written roll which ultimately found its way into the Public Record Office.² The document is in English, with a few marginal annotations of later date made in Latin. The spelling is, as usual, somewhat erratic; and, on the whole, it seems better to give here a carefully edited version rather than a literal transcript, using italics for the annotations. We begin at the beginning.

The Abbot of Stratford, for lands called Bochurst, by year—20*s.* and 2 ward-pence.

The same for lands called Koriells, sometime Isabell Burgate, by year—22*d.* *Not paid.*

The Abbot of Tyltey, for certain lands there by year, 12*s.* 4*d.*, 1*lb.* of pepper, 1*lb.* of cummin, and 2*d.* ward-penny, whereof 6*d.* is paid yearly for a pair of gilt spurs—11*s.* 3*d.*, 1*lb.* pepper, 1*lb.* cummin, 2 ward-pence.

The same Abbot for a scythe in the lord's meadow every third year by a day and [*erased*: a man to make hay by a day every third year]—6*d.* [12*d.* *erased*].

The heirs of Thomas Bledlowe, for lands called Brownings and Dotypolls, by year—6*s.* 4*d.*, and 2 ward-pence. *In the hands of Thomas Smith during the minority of Bledlowe's heir. Paid.*

The same heirs for lands called Thely, sometime William Bonanntre, by year—10*d.* *Not paid.* [*Erased*: Order to distrain.] *Late Stondon.*

The same heirs [*erased*: for three bederepes by year, 12*d.*] for a scythe in the meadow 6*d.* by year—[*erased*: 1*s.* 6*d.*] 6*d.* *Order to distrain (?) because Bailiff did so in the time of . . . Cok and Andrew Traffes.*

John Dey for a tenement and certain lands called Ptyngeles by year—8*s.* [*erased*: and 4*d.* for a bederep]. *Traffis.*

Agnes [*erased*: Joan] Ryppton otherwise called Agnes Wyllet, for a tenement called Cacchares, by yere—2*s.*

The same Agnes [*erased*: Jone], for lands called Hawkyns, by year—6*d.*

The same Jone (*sic*), for Wynter Floud, by year—12*d.* *Not paid.*

The same Jone (*sic*), for a bederepe in harvest—4*d.*

The same Jone (*sic*), for 3 roods of land lying under West Hatch, parcel of Cacchares, sometime John Logge, by year—6*d.* *Now Blanch Heyward.*

Christopher Wyrall, for a tenement called Brokehouse, with certain lands, sometime Bonannters, by year—6*s.* *He has kept back 2*s.* Now Elderton.*

The same Christopher, for lands called Goldyngs Croft, late William Bonanntre, and afterwards William Stondon, by year—4*d.* *Now Elderton.*

The landholders of John Taylour, late Richard Stondon, by year, now Richard Cock—2*s.* *Not paid.*

¹ *Augm. Proc.* 2/54; *Min. Acc.* 38 H. VIII.—1 Ed. VI,

² *D. Lanc.* xxv. p. 17.

Richard Cok, for two tenements called Gates and Morkyns, by year—10s. 8d., and 2 ward-pennies. *Paid* 9s. 6d. *Trappis*.

The same Richard shall find three bederepes a day, and a man with a scythe to mow a day, and a man to make hay a day, and a man to gather nuts two days gagged¹—2s. 8d. *Trappis*.

Thomas Elderton, for two tenements called Martyns and Wastells, late Thomas Smyth, by year—4s. 6d. and 2 ward-pence. *Mr. Th. Holmys*.

The same Th. Elderton for three bederepes, and mowing and making of 3 acres mead, and a man to gather nuts two days—3s. 8d.

The same Th. Elderton, for a tenement called Sakes, by year—2s. and one bederepe, 4d. *Paid*.

The same Th. Elderton, for a croft called Thornebyes, by year—18d. *Paid*.

The same Th. Elderton, for a meadow late Richard Fulham, by year—[blank]. *Intra' in Curia. Now Harrison*.

William Fulham, for lands called Fremans otherwise Frythmans, by year, late Piers Fulham—6d. *Not paid. Risley*.

William Roote, for Daungers Hope, by year—6d. *In the lord's hand*.

Sir Philip Cooke, Knt, for Pecokks Croftes, by year—2s. *Now John Coke, esq.*

Johanne Hewes, widow, for lands called Danwoods Taps and Jacleetts, by year—2s. and [erased: one bederepe].

The same Johanne, for lands called Wynter Floud, by year—13d. *Not paid*.

William Boylond, for a tenement called Morkyns (2 acres), by year—7d., and for a bederepe, 4d.—11d.

Item: Of the same for Rosebrigcroft [erased: Purycroft] containing 2 acres—11d. and suit of court.

Richard Fulham, for a tenement and certain lands called Blakemans, late Richard Taylour, by year, 4s. 6d.; and two bederepes, 8d.; for one acre meadow, mowing and making, 12d.; 1 ward-penny—6s. 3d.

The same Richard Fulham, for two bederepes and a scythe a day in the meadow—[erased: 18d. 13d.]

William Cooke for lands called Appultons, sometime Henry Page and afterwards John Edensore, by year—2s. 6d. 1 ward-penny.

[*Erased*: The same William for Fortey and Appultons late John Edensore, by year—] 22½d. and 2 ward-pence.

The same William shall mow and make an acre of the lord's meadow every third year—6d.

The same William, for lands sometime Hugh Cley called Cley Land, by year—6d. and 1 ward-penny. *Not paid*.

Reynold More, for Monds Croft abutting upon Saves Lane [erased: Sawes], sometime John Sayar, by year—[erased: 6s.] 4d. *Elderton*.

The same Reynold, for his house in Church Street, by year—4d. *He has sold to Pakington; or P. has sold it (Pakyngton vendidit).*

[*Erased*: William Cole and Joan Rypton for Rosebrigge Croft and Pury Croft late John Sagar, and afterwards William Rypton, by year—2s. and a bederepe, 4d. *Trappis and Boylond.*]

The same William shall mow and make an acre of meadow—12d.

¹ 'Gagged' must mean 'at a wage,' as later in the case of Edward Crayford. The nuts were acorns for the pigs, which are still gathered in sacks.

Edward Trayford [? Crafford], for a tenement at Bokehurst Hill late John Harow, by year—14*d.*; [*erased*: and he shall find a man] to wash sheep and shear the lord's sheep a day, and a man with a fork in the meadow to make hay a day and a man with a scythe to mow a day, and two bederepes a day, and a man gaggd to gather nuts a day—8*d.* paid for these services in Trapps' time.

The same Edward, for land lying at Buckhurst and meadow, by year—14*s.*

Edward Alyn, for land called Loughbarows Goores and Pikemans, by year, and he shall find a man with a scythe in the lord's meadow a day, and two men with forks to make hay a day, and three days in harvest, every three men called bederepes (*sic*)¹ and [*erased*: he shall harrow the lord's land a day, and gather nuts a day]—10*s.* 10*d.* and 4 ward-pence.

John Smyth for a tenement—3½*d.*—in Church Street and half an acre, 4*d.*; lands sometime Matthew Clawghton, by year—7½*d.*

Edward Harrison for a parcell of meadow by year, late Richard Fulham—6*d.*

The first question that occurs to one is: was this document copied from another, or was it the result of oral enquiry? The erasures, which are numerous, suggest that it was not a copy; but, on the other hand, the services mentioned are so minute and so antiquated, that they must have been commuted for many long years before our document was drawn up, and, unless they had been committed to writing, the memory of them would have been obliterated. There is about them nothing very remarkable, but, like similar 'Extents' elsewhere, they mark the extreme complication of the relationship between lord and tenant in early times. When we come to examine the names, personal and of places, they carry us back a century or two beyond the date of our document. John de Burgate, for instance, was living in Chigwell in 1341, and had as his neighbour John Sake—whose name is perpetuated in Snakes Lane (Woodford), the *n* being a later interpolation.² The lands owned by Tiltey Abbey were probably those given by John Fitz Gilbert, Herbert, William, and Margery Chigwell, and confirmed by William and Alina de Goldingham, at some date unspecified.³ The memory of the ancient owners is preserved in the names still current—Grange Court and Grange Hill; for the monks doubtless had a grange there, in which one or two of their number, with some lay brethren, were resident. William Bonanntre's name was in all probability Bonaventure, which occurs in an Essex Fine, 13 Ric. II., and two of the family were freeholders within the forest in 1365. In 1404 a man of the name was a miller in Loughton. The Thomas Elderton of our *MS.* seems to be Ilderton, the stockfishmonger, whose will was proved

¹ There is some obscurity in the text here. 'Bederepe' was service at the lord's request in harvest-time.

² *Cat. Anc. Deeds*, i. B 777.

³ *Essex Archaeol. Soc. Trans.*, viii. (N.S.) 357.

on October 20th 1528 (*P.C.C.* 38, *Porch*), and whose desire was to be buried "in Chikewell church, in the lower ende of the north Ile whiche I dud make longer in length as is nowe." Lands he held, freehold and copyhold, and he gave "the Brokehouse Mede and other lands towards the sustentacion of a preest to sing at the Trinitie awter." In connexion with this altar should be noted the gild or fraternity of the Holy Trinity in Chigwell, which owned a certain amount of land in the parish, with sixty sheep and ten cows. At the time of its suppression its possessions were valued at 41s. 6d. per annum, nett.¹ William Boylond had a predecessor Robert, in 1325, whose land lay in a field called Brokland; and Robert de Forteye, who was witness to a deed in 1298,² has left a memorial of himself in Forty Field (4 ac., *T.M.* 696), which lies due south of Brook House.

When we turn to the place-names we find that a certain number of them, in one form or another, are still extant in the parish; or were so, at least, when the Tithe Commutation Award was drawn up. Bochurst is, of course, Buckhurst; but in its older and more correct form, which reveals the fact that it was a wood held by *boc* (book) or charter. Roughly speaking, Monkham, Monken Buckhurst, was the Abbot's land: where precisely Koriells was, nothing remains to shew. Cacehares, or Cacchhares, has passed, by the familiar process of popular etymology, into Catch Hares, which lies behind the house known as Broom Hill, some five hundred yards from West Hatch and on the other side of the main road. It contains 12 acres, and is No. 705 on the Tithe Map. Hither Mawkins and Mawkins Grove (*T.M.* 140, 151) lie south-west of Brook House; and Rose Bridge Field (*T.M.* 591-2) is half way down Vicarage Lane. 'The landholders of John Taylors' is a curious phrase; but I rather incline to think that what is still known as 'Tailours' is meant, and, if so, the name goes a long way back. For already in the thirteenth century there was a landholder variously called John de Chichewell, tailor, John Tailor (*Cissor*) de Chigwell, and John Tutprest, le Taylour, who was evidently a man of substance,³ and bent upon investing it in land there. Tailours belonged at one time to the Maltasses, or Malthus family, from whom came the famous writer on Population.⁴ It is possible that other names, which failed to secure a place in the Tithe Award, still live on the lips of the older village-folk, and some Chigwell reader may be able to supply them.

¹ *Partic. for Grants*: 2 Edw. VI.—Whitehouse and Bayley; and also Golding and Cely.

² *Cat. Anc. Deeds*, i. B 692, 974.

³ *Harl. MS.* 4,809 (Luketon: lii., liv., lvi.). Tutprest suggests *Tout prêt*, as though one should say 'John Reach-me-down.'

⁴ *Epping Forest: Proc. of Commissioners* (1872-3), iii. 2,410.

II.

Concerning some Chigwell Place-names.

The last instalment of the *Feet of Fines for Essex* contains one of unusual length and interest, but in this note only a single aspect of it can be commented on.¹ A glance at the Ordnance Map of the district (25in. scale) reveals a bifurcation of the river Roding, just below the White Bridge which affords pedestrians a means of communication between Chigwell and Loughton. Near by, in Little Hall Field, is the ancient moated site on which, in all probability, the first manor-house of Chigwell stood. The watercourse, which travels first west and then southwards until it rejoins the river, extends for some three-quarters of a mile, enclosing a considerable area. For the first part of its course it forms the south-west limit of a field which, abutting north-east on Alderton (Alewarton) or Common Mead, lies partly in one parish and partly in the other, the boundary being undefined. This field is called Spital Mead, and of the name the Fine in question seems to give us the origin.²

A difference of opinion had apparently arisen between the Abbot of Waltham, lord of Luketon and Alewarton, and William le Breton, lord of Chigwell, as to the rights of common in their respective manors, which each had, I suppose, *pur cause de vicinage*. A concession made by the Abbot was that Le Breton might enclose "all that part of the wood which was between the land of the Hospital of St. Giles and the wood of the Abbot of Stratford," to whom Buckhurst had belonged since Richard de Munfichet gave it to the monks—Monkhams, people call it now; then it was Monken Bochurst. All this happened in 1240, rather more than a century after Matilda, Queen of Henry I., had founded outside London her hospital for lepers, dedicated to St. Giles. A chartulary of the possessions of the Brethren, compiled in the year 1400,³ contains no mention of any land in Chigwell, whence we may perhaps infer that it had passed by purchase or exchange into the hands of neighbouring owners.

An earlier incidental notice of the ownership is found in a document of 1176, when the Brethren of the Hospital of St. Giles were fined 2s. 3d. for an ancient purpresture in Chigwell;⁴ but no reference to it occurs in the grant of their possessions made to Lord Dudley in 1544. Their connection with the parish appears, however, in

¹ *Essex Fines*, pp. 127-8 (659).

² *Chigwell Tithe Award*. A part is called Spital Mew; but probably in error.

³ *Harl. MS.* 4,015.

⁴ *Chap. Ho. For. Rolls*; Box 2 (1).

another interesting gift which is fully recorded. On July 5th 1297, Richard de Chigewelle, citizen of London, gave to John de Bereden, joygnour (joiner) of London, in free marriage with Alice, his bride, his tenement next within Holborn Bar, with a shop next the gate there, they to pay him yearly a rose on St. John Baptist's day, and to the Hospital of St. Giles 6s. 5d. sterling. Of this document Sir John Bretun, knight, then warden (*custos*) of the city of London, was a witness, with several others, including the Sheriffs, and the Alderman of the Ward.¹

The water-course already alluded to, figures in the Fine as the *riparia scissa*—the Cut, as we should say; and a relic of 'the wood called Kocheshal' was preserved at any rate until 1727, when a plan of 'Luxborough and Cocksalls' was made.² The latter abutted on the main road, perhaps nearly opposite to the Manor House. Mention of this last reminds one that, towards the close of the eighteenth century, when Chapman and André's maps were made, it was known as The Bowling Green; and it was there that Sir Harry Hickes died on October 28th 1755.³ The house changed its name after the lords ceased to inhabit it. By an odd coincidence there is, at the other end of the parish, a house called Bowls.

South-east of Spital Mead we have Lady Mead, which some interpret as Law-day Mead, or the mead in which a court was held; then Thompsons Lops; and then, abutting on Back Lane, intersected by the railway, and now in part built upon, Great and Little Slap Bang. These essentially modern titles appear to be a corrupted form of Slapam (Slapham), which figures in a grant made by Simon, son of Warine de la Bokhirst, somewhere about 1300.⁴ To the north of all these we find Plucketts, a name extending over a wood and several fields. Its origin may be traced to Nicholas Ploket, of London, who in 1366 demised to John Wyndhill, certain lands, *etc.*, in the vills of Chekewell and Berkyng.⁵

¹ *Harl. MS.* 4,015, fo. 130; and Parton: *Hospital and Parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields* (1822).

² *Brit. Mus.*: *K.L.*, xiii. 3r, 4b.

³ *G.E.C.*: *Complete Baronetage*, i.

⁴ *Harl. MS.* 4,809, fo. 19.

⁵ *Cal. Anc. Deeds*, i., 896j.

INVENTORIES OF ESSEX MONASTERIES IN 1536.

BY R. C. FOWLER.

TWELVE Essex monasteries fell at the dissolution of 1536. One of these, the Augustinian priory of St. Botolph at Colchester, was granted, with all its goods, to Sir Thomas Audeley on 26th May, and we are not here concerned with it. The others were the Cistercian abbey of Tiltey; the Premonstratensian abbey of Beeleigh; the Benedictine priories of Earls Colne, Hatfield Peverel, Hatfield Regis, and Castle Hedingham; the Cluniac priory of Prittlewell; and the Augustinian priories of Berden, Dunmow, Leighs and Thremhall. The abbot and convent of Tiltey surrendered their house on 28th February, but were temporarily re-instated. Leighs priory was granted to Richard Ryche on 25th May, but the goods belonging to it were not included in the grant.

These eleven houses were visited on various days in June by four royal commissioners, Sir John Seyntclere, Humfrey Browne, serjeant at law, Francis Jobson and Thomas Mildmay; and formal inventories of the goods, cattle and plate belonging to them were taken, which are now preserved at the Public Record Office in the form of a paper book, bound in parchment, under the reference K.R., Church Goods, 12/33. The pages are between 16 and 17 inches long and 6 inches broad. All the inventories are in good condition except the second; the first part of this has been torn out, but it clearly relates to Tiltey. It is signed by Margaret, marchioness of Dorset. The Leighs inventory is signed by the commissioners, and each of the other nine by the head of the house. A duplicate of the Beeleigh inventory, signed by the commissioners, is also preserved under the reference K.R., Church Goods, 10/25.

It will be convenient to summarise the inventories in Arabic notation and also to add the net incomes of the houses as given in the Valor Ecclesiasticus of 1535:—

	Dunmow.			Hedingham.			Colne.			Beeleigh.			Thremhall.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Goods ..	83	10	8	21	14	7	89	1	4	74	18	10	17	2	3
Cattle ..	19	16	2	9	17	2	6	9	4	31	15	0	8	10	4
Corn ..	62	1	4	17	11	4	17	18	4	14	3	8	14	16	8
Debts ..	<i>nil.</i>			<i>nil.</i>			<i>nil.</i>			32	11	2	11	0	11
Total ..	165	8	2	49	3	1	113	9	0	153	8	8	51	10	2
Income ..	150	3	4	29	12	10	156	12	4½	157	16	11½	60	18	7½

	Berden.	Hatfield Regis.	Prittlewell.	Leighs.	Hatfield Peverel.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Goods ..	7 7 2	42 3 1	110 18 0	24 3 4	39 18 11
Cattle ..	2 6 8	7 5 8	38 14 0	11 15 0	21 11 6
Corn ..	<i>nil.</i>	16 16 8	27 17 2	1 0 0	4 0 0
Debts ..	<i>nil.</i>	4 10 0	6 0 0	<i>nil.</i>	93 6 8
Total ..	9 13 10	70 15 5	183 9 2	36 18 4	158 17 1
Income ..	29 6 4½	122 13 2½	155 11 2½	114 1 4	60 14 11

The income of Tiltey was £167 2s. 6d.

The large amount of arrears due to Hatfield Peverel is perhaps explained by the fact that it was a cell of the abbey of St. Albans, and the accounts of the two houses may have become mixed. It will be seen that Prittlewell was richest in goods and cattle and Dunmow in corn, while Berden was much the poorest.

Two other paper books, relating to all the above houses except Hatfield Peverel, are worth notice in this connection; although to print them would involve much needless repetition. The three books are, however, not always in agreement. K.R., Church Goods, 12/32, entitled "The boke of sale," is a fair copy of detailed lists of the goods sold and the plate. K.R., Church Goods, 12/31, contains detailed lists of the goods sold and the total values of the plate. It also contains detailed lists of the debts owing by and to the various houses; and memoranda of the total sums paid at the dissolution, presumably in expenses and gratuities. A summary of these is as follows:—

	Debts owed by.	Debts owing to.	Sums paid.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Hatfield Regis ..	167 16 0	4 10 0	11 3 9
Prittlewell ..	<i>nil.</i>	6 0 0	6 16 8
Dunmow ..	25 8 0	<i>nil.</i>	21 18 4
Berden ..	3 9 5	<i>nil.</i>	4 5 0
Leighs ..	32 3 10½	<i>nil.</i>	8 18 1
Thremhall ..	3 13 8	<i>nil.</i>	9 1 8
Colne ..	15 13 9	2 0 0	15 12 8½
Hedingham ..	8 9 11	<i>nil.</i>	10 15 10 { and 3 6 8
Beeleigh ..	121 18 4	32 11 2	18 13 8
Tiltey ..	126 13 11	<i>nil.</i>	12 4 0

The following is a transcript of the inventories referred to above the simpler contractions having been extended.

DUNMOW.

DUNMOWE
PRIORATUS.

An inventory indentyd made the iiide daye of June anno xxviii^{vo} regis Henrici Octavi betwene Sir John Seyntclere knyght Humfrey Browne seriaunt at lawe Fraunces Jobson and Thomas Myldemaye commissioners to the kyng our soverayne lorde one thone partie and Gefferey Shether prior ther one thother partie wytnessith that the same commissioners have delyvered to the said prior the daye and yere above wrytten theise parcells of stuff herafter in this present inventory conteyned and specified safley to be kept to thuse and behove of our said soverayne lorde.

Videlicet.

IN THE QUYRE.

Remaynynge with the commissioners.	Furste a pixe of sylver parcell gilte poiz. xiii. oz. di. oz. at the oz.	
	Item a canape over the sacrement hoped with iii hopes of sylver worth by estimacion ..	xxd.
Sold.	Item a table for the high alter gilte of Our Lady the Assumpcion praysed at ..	cs.
Sold.	Item ii. alter clothes of dyaper praysed at ..	xviid.
Sold.	Item a frontlett for the same aulter praysed at ..	iiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item a nether hangynge of redd for an alter praysed at	xiid
	Item ii. cosshenes for the high aulter at ..	iiiid.
Sold.	Item a ffoot of cooper for a crosse to stand one praysed at	iiiid.
	Item ii. alter clothes for one of the chapter aulters praysed at	vid.
	Item a vestment of blacke wosted with flowres praysed at	xxd.
	Item iiiii. standerdes of latten before the high aulter praysed at	xxiiis. iiiid.
	Item xxi. books wrytten in parchement of dyverse sorts praysed alle together at ..	liiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item the same quyre hangid with steyned worke praysed at	xiid.
Sold.	Item a payer of organes praysed at ..	xs. xd.
	Summa .. ixli. xvs. iiid.	

IN OUR LADY CHAPPELL.

Sold.	Item upon the alter ther ii. alter clothes of dyaper praysed at	xiid.
Sold.	Item ii. hangyns of steyned worke praysed at ..	vid.
	Item an olde vestmont of fustyan upon the same aulter praysed at	xviid.
	Item a sacrynge bell at	id.
	Summa .. iiis. xid.	

IN SEYNT JOHN CHAPPELL.

	Item one aulter cloth of dyaper at ..	viiiid.
Sold	Item a vestment of blew course chamlett praysed at	iiis.
	Item a towell for the same aulter praysed at ..	iid.
	Summa .. iiis. xd.	

IN THE VESTERY.

Sold.	Item a vestment of blake satten with a crosse of whit damaske at	iiis.
The vestment given to the parisshe of Lytell Dunmowe and the rest sold for xs.	Item a vestment of old redd cloth of bawdekyn with deacon and subdeacon to the same at	xxs.
Sold.	Item a vestment of olde blewe cloth of bawdekyn with deacon and subdeacon to the same at	xxvis. viiid.
Sold.	Item a vestment of whit sylke with deacon and subdeacon to the same at	xs.
	Item a suyt of vestments with ii. copes very sore worne of coper bawdekyne prayesd at ..	xxs.
Sold.	Item a cope of blacke worsted with floures at	iis.
All sold.	Item iii. copes of blewe bawdekynes one with swanes and ii. with peycokfethers prayesd at	xs.
Sold.	Item a cope of the armes of Englund and of Fraunce prayesd at	xs.
Sold.	Item a cope of olde redd sarsnett with stripes of gold prayesd at	iiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item a cope of grene and purple prayesd at ..	iis. iiiid.
Ye white sold and the red sold.	Item ii. olde coopes one whit and another of whit and redd prayesd at	vs.
Sold.	Item an olde blewe cope at	iiis.
One of them sold.	Item ii. vestments of white fustyan for Lent prayesd at	iiis. iiiid.
	Item a crosse of sylver parcell gilt with iiiii. Evangelysts with the pomell poz. xxxiiii. oz. at iiis. viiid. and Jhus Cristus one the backsyde	viid. iiis. viiid.
	Item one chalyce parcell gilte newe made with a crucifixe with a M one the fot poz. xiiii. oz. at iiis. iiiid. the oz.	xlvis. viiid.
	Item one chalyce of sylver parcell gilt with a crucifixe one the fot with flowres poz. xiiii. oz. i. qrt. at lyke price	xlviis. vid.
	Item a chalice gilte wrytten aboute the same calicem etc. poz. xx. oz. iii. qrt. at iiis. the oz.	iiiii. iis. vid.
Remaynyng with the commissioners.	Item ii. candelstyks of sylver parcell gilte the foote and the hede belly poz. lii. oz. at iiis. iiiid. the oz.	viid. xiiis. viiid.
	Item a senser of sylver parcell gilte with lyberdes hedes gilte poz. xxxii. at iiis. iiiid. lyke price	cvis. viiid.
	Item a shepe for sence with a spone of sylver parcell gilte poz. iiiii. oz. di. oz. at iiis. iiiid. the oz.	xvs.
	Item a texte covered with plate of sylver and gilt with the crucifixe of Mary and Jhu prayesd at	xxs.

Sold.	Item ii. stones for the aulter called superaltares prayed at	xxd.
	Item iii. corporas cases at	vid.
ii. payar sold.	Item vi. crouets of pewter at	vid.
Solde.	Item a crosse cloth of sylk of the Assumpcion of our Lady at	xliid.
	Item a candelstyk of latten prayed at	lii.
	Summa .. xxxviii. xlii. lii.	

IN THE KECHYNE.

Sold.	Item xlii. olde platters of pewter prayed at ..	lii. lii.
Sold.	Item vi. porringers at	xli.
Sold.	Item iii. other old porringers at	lii.
Sold.	Item iii. olde sawsers at	vid.
Sold.	Item vi. platters vi. dysshes and v. sawsers of new vessell prayed at	vi. lii.
Sold.	Item ii. frying pannes at	lii.
Sold.	Item vi. ketells of brasse at	vi. lii.
Sold.	Item a brasse pott at	xxd.
Sold.	Item ii. skylletts at	xvi.
Sold ii. skewers.	Item ii. ladells and ii. skewers prayed at ..	vid.
One sold.	Item iii. spitts prayed at	lii.
Sold.	Item an olde panne of brasse	vid
	Item a panne of lead	lii. lii.
Sold.	Item a gredyerne of yorne	xli.
Sold.	Item a trevet at	lii.
Sold.	Item ii. rostyng racks of yorne at	lii.
Sold.	Item a great barre of yorne with pothangys at ..	lii. lii.
	Item a great stone mortar at	vs.
Sold.	Item a mortar of brasse with a pestell prayed at ..	vid.
Stollen.	Item a boylynge lead at	lii. lii.
Sold.	Item a lytell stone mortar at	lii.
	Summa .. xlvs. lii.	

IN THE COVENT PARLOR.

	Item ii. tables prayed at	lii.
Sold.	Item the hangyng of the same parlor prayed at ..	xvi.
	Item ii. coberds and ii. formes	lii.
	Summa .. iis. lii.	

IN THE COVENT HALLE.

	Item the hangyng of the same halle prayed at ..	lii
Sold.	Item iii. tables and iii. formes at	xvi.
	Summa .. iis. lii.	

IN THE BUTTERY.

Sold.	Item a table cloth of dyaper prayed at	lii. lii.
	Item lii. pleyne tableclothes prayed at	xxd.
	Item vii. pleyne napkynes prayed at	lii.
	Item lii. towles pleyne at	lii.
Sold.	Item a bason and an ewer at	lii.
	Item iii. chafyng dysshes prayed at	lii.
	Item a latten bason at	lii
	Item iii. candelstyks of latten	vid.

Remaynynge with the commissioners.	{	Item a salt of sylver parcell gilt poz. x. oz. di.	
		at iiis. iiiid. the oz.	xxxis. viiid.
		Item x. spones of sylver poz. vi. oz. di. iii. qrt.	
		at iiis. iiiid. the oz.	xxiis. iid
		Item a nutt garnysshed with sylver with a cover of silver prayсед at	xvs.
		Item iii. masers hoped with silver prayсед at	xis. viiid.
		Summa ..	iiiili. xs. viiid.

IN THE BAKHOWSSE.

Sold.	Item a horsse mylle praysted at	..	..	xs.
Not sold.	Item ii. knedyng troughes at	..	..	viid.
Sold.	{ Item a panne to make grout at	..	..	xiiid.
	{ Item a trevett at	..	..	vid.
	Item ii. great bruyng leades praysted by estimacion at	..	..	cs.
	Item a cestrne of leade praysted by estimacion at	xxvis.	viid.	
	Item an olde messhinge fatte	..	..	xiiid.
The fatts sold.	Item ii. yelyng fatts and iii. keleris	..	..	vs.
	Item a lede to walter in barley	..	..	xxvis. viiid.
Spent.	Item xv. sealme malte at vs. the quarter	..	iiiili. vis.	viid.
	Summa	..	xili. xviii. iid.	

AT THE DAYERE.

Alle spent.	Item v. seme whete unthressed by estimacion at xs. the seme	
Spent with the cart horsse.	Item xx. busshells of pease unthressed at iiid. the bushel	vis. viiid.
Spent in the howsse	Item in the garner xxii. busshells of whet at xvid. the b.	xxixs. iiiid
	Item iii. lodes of hey at iis. the lode	viiis.
Sold.	Item xii. horsse for the ploughes praysed at xs. the pece	viii.
The donge carte sold and the cart sold.	Item a carte and a dong cart at	xiiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item one hakeney horsse at	xiiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item a mylle horsse very olde praysed at	iiis. iiiid.
Sold.	{ Item a bore praysed at	iiis. iiiid.
	{ Item v. sowes at xxd. a pece	viiis. iiiid
Sold.	{ Item x. shetes of the gret sorte at xd. the pece	viiis. iiiid.
	{ Item v. shetes of a nother sort at vid. the pece	iis. vid.
One spent and the rest sold.	Item vii. kyne at viiis. the pece	lviii.
Sold.	{ Item iii. effekers at vs. the pece	xvs.
	{ Item a bulle praysed at	vs.
Sold.	{ Item xxxi. shepe at xiiid. the pece.. ..	xxxixs.
	{ Item xiiii. lambes at viiid. the pece	ixs. iiiid.
One spent and thother sold.	Item ii. steres praysed at	xiiis. iiiid.

IN THE OSTERY CHAMBERS.

In the greate chambre.	{	Item the hangynge of the same chamber		
		prayed at	xxd.	
		Item one testor of yellowe blew prayed at ..	xvid.	
		Item a ferbed and a mattas prayed at ..	vis. viiid.	
		Item ii. blanketts of wolle at	iiid.	
		Item ii. pyllowes with their pillowe beres prayed at		
		Item a coverlett of tapestry very olde at ..	xxd.	
		Item a table and a chayr at	vid.	
		Summa .. xiis. xd.		

IN THE CHAPPLE CHAMBRE.

Sold.	{	Item the hangyng of the same chambre		
		prayed at	iiid.	
		Item a testor for a bedd	vid.	
		Item a fetherbed a bolster ii. pillowes a payer of blanketts a coverlett prayed all at ..	xiiis. iiid.	
		Summa .. xiiis. iid.		

IN THE SERVANTS CHAMBER.

Sold.	{	Item ii. fetherbedes	viiis.	
		Item ii. bolsters	viid.	
		Item a payer of blanketts	iiid.	
		Item ii. coverletts prayed at	xvid.	
		Item ii. testers for the same bedes at ..	viid.	
		Item one matteras at	xiiid.	
		Summa .. xiis. iid.		

IN THE PARLOR.

Sold.	Item the same parlor hangid with steyned worke prayed at	iiis. iiid.	
	Item a coberde of weynscott prayed at ..	vis. viiid.	
	Item a table a payre of trestylls and ii. formes at	xxd.	
	Item a carpett for the same table at ..	vd.	
	Summa .. xiis. id.		

IN THE CHAMBER OVER THE PARLOR.

Item hangyngs for the same chambre prayed at	xvid.	
Item ii. payer of almone ryvetts at ..	xs.	
Summa .. xis. iiid.		

NAPERY.

Sold.	Item iiis. payer of shetes belongyng to the chambers prayed at	iiis.	
	Summa .. iiis.		

IN A FFELD CALLED BERFELD.

Sold to my lorde of Sussex.	xx Item vi. m ^l of bryck in a kell prayed at .. xiiid.	vis. viiid.	
--------------------------------	--	-------------	--

IN THE KECHYNE.

	Item ii. brasse potts	iiis.
	Item ii. ketells prayesd at	iis.
	Item ii. pannes at	xiiid.
Sold.	Item iii. spitts at	iis. iiid.
	Item ii. payer of pottehooks at	iid.
	Item a payer of aundyornes of yorne at	xviid.
	Item a colender of latten at	iid.
Sold.	Item a brasen mortar and a pestell of yorne at	xiiid.
Sold.	Item xvi. platters of olde fasshion pewter at	iiis.
Ponderan' lxix. poundes at iid. ob. the lb. xiiis. iiid. ob. sold.	Item x. pewter dysshes at	iis.
	Item x. sawsers at	xiiid.
	Item an olde charger of pewter	iiid.
Sold.	Item a ladell of latten a flesshe hooke of yorne and a beame of yorne at	iis.
	Summa .. xxs. iiid.	

IN THE ABBOTTS

DYNNGE CHAMBER.

	Item the hangynes of grene and redde saye a table a carpett of gaunt worke ii. lytell carpetts of the same for a coberde and a counter of weynescotte at	iiis. iiid.
	Item a bason and an ewer of pewter at	viiid.
	Item v. cosshenes of carpett worke	xiiid.
	Item ii. torned chayers at	viid.
	Item a payer of tonges and a ffyre forke prayesd at	xiiid.
Sold.	Summa .. vis. viid.	

IN THE GESTEN CHAMBER.

Item the hangyns of steyned worke a ffether- bed and a bolster a coverlett and a pillowe at	vis. viiid.
--	-------------

IN THE SERVAUNTS CHAMBER.

Item a lytell ffetherbedd a bolster and an olde coverlett	iiis. iiid.
--	-------------

IN THE BREWHOWSSE.

Resp' valuat' quousque ponderantur.	Item ii. great brasse potts hangen in a furnes prayesd at	Pertinent domine marchionisse.
	Item one lessor pott of brasse at	or inferius.
	Item ii. brewynge fatts	Nil quia pertinent domine marchionisse.

IN THE CHURCHE.

Sold.	Item vi. peyer of lytell candelstyks of latten at	iis. iiid.
Sold.	Item a payer of great latten staunderdes at	vis. viiid.
Sold.	Item a payer of organes at	xxxiiis. iiid.
	Item iiid. tables of alabaster prayesd at	xs.
	Summa .. liis. iiid.	

IN THE LARDER.

Sold.	{	Item xvi. cople of saltfysshes at	vis. viii <i>d</i> .
		Item viii. cople of lyngis praysed at	xs.
		Item ii. almeres one with har and another of plate with holles at	iiis.
		Summa .. xixs. viii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE SELLER.

Remanet.	{	Item dyverse parcells of lead remaynyng in the seller that covered the stalls that the bere leyd on poz.	devi <i>lb</i>
		Summa .. xiii <i>li</i> . liis. x <i>d</i> .	

CASTLE HEDINGHAM.

HENNINGHAM
AD CASTRUM.

An inventory indentyd made the xiiith day of June anno xxviii^{vo} regis Henrici Octavi betwene Sir John Seynclere knyght Humfrey Browne seriaunte at the lawe Frauncis Jobson and Thomas Myldemay comissioners to the kyng our soverayne lorde one thone parte and Mary Banbroke prioressse ther one the other partie wytnessith that the same commissioners have delyvered the daye and yere above said to the said prioressse theise goodes and catalls hereafter folowyngge apperteynyng to the same howsse of Henningham safely to be keppe and sayvd to thuse and behovef of our said soverayne lorde.

Videlicet.

IN THE PARLOR.

Furste the same parlor hangid with redd praysed at	xvi <i>d</i> .
Item a table one payer of trestylls and a forme at	xi <i>d</i> .
Item a carpett for the same table at	xx <i>d</i> .
Item a chayer at	iii <i>d</i> .
Summa .. iiis. iii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE BUTTERY.

Sold.	{	Item vi. table clothes of pleyne linnen cloth at	vis.
		Item ii. corse pleyne table clothes praysed at	iii <i>d</i> .
		Item v. candelstyks of latten praysed at	xi <i>d</i> .
		Item ii. saltes of pewter	viii <i>d</i> .
		Item ii. basones and ii. ewers at	xx <i>d</i> .
		Item ii. coberde clothes and a pleyne towell	viii <i>d</i> .
		Summa .. xs. iii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE KECHYNE.

Item a garnysshe of pewter vessell at	xiiis. iii <i>d</i> .
Item vii. brasse potts great and smalle at	viis.
Item ii. possetts and a broken chaffyng-dysshe of brasse at	xi <i>d</i> .

Item ii. lytell morters of stone	..	..	viii <i>d</i> .
Item a brasen mortar at	..	..	xiii <i>d</i> .
Item a fryinge panne and ii. dryping pannes at			viii <i>d</i> .
Item iiiii. spitts at	..	..	iis. iiiii <i>d</i> .
Item one payer of aundiernes of yorne at	..		iis.
Item a gryderne at	..	..	iii <i>d</i> .
Item iii. ketells at	..	..	iiis.
Item a ladell and a skewer	..	..	iii <i>d</i> .
Item a tryvett at	..	..	viii <i>d</i> .
Item iii. pott hangells at	..	..	ix <i>d</i> .
Summa	..	xxxiiiis. ii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE BAKHOWSSE AND
BRUEHOWSSE.

Item iii. knedyng trohes at	..	..	vi <i>d</i> .
Item ii. tonnes for to bult in	..	..	viii <i>d</i> .
Item ii. coveryng mattes for to cover the fatts at	..	..	vi <i>d</i> .
Item ii. yelyng fatts to brue in at	..	..	viii <i>d</i> .
Item ii. kelers and a boll at	..	..	vi <i>d</i> .
Item a lytell leade to brue in at	..	..	iiis. iiiii <i>d</i> .
Item one other lytell leade at	..	..	iis.
Summa	..	viiiis. ii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE DAYER HOWSSE.

Item ii. tables at	..	..	vi <i>d</i> .
Item iii. chese motes and ii. chese bredes at	..		vi <i>d</i> .
Summa	..	xiii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE HALL.

Item iiiii. tables and iiiii. formes at	..		iis. iiiii <i>d</i> .
Summa	..	iis. iiiii <i>d</i> .	

NAPERY.

Item vi. payer of shetes at	..	..	vis.
Item ii towells at	..	..	xiii <i>d</i> .
Item a dyaper table cloth	..	..	iis.
Item ii. pleyne table clothes at	..	..	xvi <i>d</i> .
Item one dosen of pleyne napkynnes at	..		iis.
Item ii. towells one of diaper and the other pleyne at	..	..	xiii <i>d</i> .
Item ii. payer of course shetes at	..	..	iis.
Summa	..	xvs. iiiii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE DORTOR.

	Item a cope of blewe purple velvett at	..	xiiis. iiiii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item a cope of whit damaske at	..	vis. viii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item ii. banners for a crosse one of steyned worke and thother of grene sylk at	..	iiis. iiiii <i>d</i> .
Sold	Item ii. vestments of blew sylk at	..	vis. viii <i>d</i> .

Sold.	Item a vestment of whit damaske at ..	xs.
	Item a vestment of whit ffustian with floures of gold at	iis.
Sold.	Item a vest of redd damaske at	vs.
Sold.	Item a vestment of old crymsen velvett at ..	vs.
	Item an old vestment of bustian withoute an able at	xvid.
	Item a nether hangyng of sylke for an alter at	xiiid.
Sold.	Item another hangyng for an alter grene and redd of satten of bridges at	xvid.
	Item a cloth for the sepulture with the ffrontlett of redd sylk at	vid.
	Item iiiii. sepulcre clothes of sylke for the sepulcre at	xxd.
	Item ii. alter clothes of diaper	xvid.
	Item vi. pleyne clothes for an alter	iis.
	Item a payer of shetes for the sepulcre at ..	iis.
	Item iii. pleyne hand towells	vid.
	Item iiiii. wasshing towells of course dyaper at	xvid.
	Item iiiii. syrples at	viiid.
	Item iiiii. cororasse cases of sylk at	viiid.
	Item iii. ffronts of sylk for an alter at ..	iiis. iiiid.
	Item ii. maundy basones of latten and a broken candelstyck of latten at	xxd.
	Summa .. lxxis. iiiid.	

IN THE QUYRE.

Sold.	Item a table of alabaster	iiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item an olde vestment of yellowe and redd at	iiis.
	Item a coope of grene bawdekyne at	iis.
	Item a nether hangyng for an alter at	iiiiid.
	Item a lytell standerd of latten at	xiiid.
	Item a crosse of copper with the banner and staff to the same	xxd.
One sold.	Item ii. masse books	iis.
	Item vi. books of parchement at	iis.
	Summa .. xvs. iiiid.	

AT OUR LADY AULTER.

	Item a table of alabaster	xxd.
Sold.	{ Item a nether hangyng for an aulter of steyned work at	iiiiid.
	Summa .. iis.	

AT SEYNT BENETTS AULTER.

Sold.	Item a lytell table of alabaster at	xiiid.
	Item an nether hangyng for an alter of steyned work praysed at	iid.
	Summa .. xiiiiid.	

CATALLE.

Item vii. kyne at	..	..	..	lxxs.
Item one bull at	..	..	..	xs.
Item ix. horsse at	..	..	..	iiii <i>li</i> . xs.
Item vii. shepe at	..	..	..	xiiis.
Item xi. hoggs at	..	..	..	xiiis. iiiid.
Item vii. piggs at	..	..	..	xxiid.
Summa	..	ix <i>li</i> .	xviiis.	iiid.

PLATE.

Remaynynge with the commissioners.	Item a chalice gilte poz. xxix. oz. at iiiis.			
	the oz. ..	..	..	cxvis.
	Item one other chalice gilt poz. xvii. oz. at			
	iiiis. the oz. ..	..	..	lxviiiis.
	Item vi. spones of sylver poz. vi. oz. at iiis.			
	iiii <i>d</i> . the oz. ..	..	..	xxs.
	Item ii. paxes of sylver parcell poz. x. oz. di.			
	at iiis. viii <i>d</i> . the oz. ..	..	..	xxxviiiis. vid.
	Item ii. cruetts of sylver poz. iiiii. oz. at			
	iiis. iiiii <i>d</i>. ..	..	..	xiiis. iiiii <i>d</i> .
	Item a boxe of sylver for the sacrement poz.			
	iiii. oz. at iiis. iiiii <i>d</i>. ..	..	..	xiiis. iiiii <i>d</i> .
	Summa	..	xiii <i>li</i> .	ixs. iiid.

Summa Totalis xxx*li*. xis. ix*d*.clare xx*li*. xiiis. viid.catalle ix*li*. xviiis. iiid.corne xviii*li*. xis. iiiii*d*. } xxviii*li*. viiiis. vid.

Detts due to the howsse. Nil.

Summa xlix*li*. iiis. id.

Memorandum that I Sir John Seyntler of Seynt Osyth in the countie of Essex knyght have receyved and bought of Thomas Mildemaye and Frauncis Jobson the kyngs officers of his courte of Augmentacion the parcells of goodes and catalls herebefore in this present inventory conteyned excepte suche parcells of goodes and plate marked sold as in the same inventory they ben praysed and valued and also all the corne nowe growyng upon the grounde perteynyng to the said howsse of Henyngham valued att xvi*li*. xis. iiiii*d*. and also the grasse growing opon viii. acres di. lying bysides the said howsse valued and praysed att xviiis. alle wiche parcells of goodes and catalls conteyned in the said inventory except before excepte with the value of corne and grace abovesaid I the said Sir John bynde me myn heyres and executors by thes presents to paye to Frauncis Jobson receyvor to the kyng our soverayne lorde within the countie Essex of his courte of Augmentacion or to any other the kyngs receyvor ther for the tyme beyng before the Feast of the Natyvyte of our Lorde good nexte comyng after the date hereof. In wytnes whereof I the said Sir John Seyntler have sygnd this bill with my hand the xiiith daye of July anno xxviii^{to} regis Henrici VIII.

Item I the same Sir John Seyntler have receyved of the said officers the bells and leade within the said priory to be savelly kept to the use of our said soveraine lorde.

S. John Seyntler,

(To be continued.)

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Cressing Temple.—The manor of Cressing is usually said to have been given to the Knights Templars by king Stephen about 1150. Stephen, however, merely confirmed an earlier grant by his queen Maud, whose charter is given in the Cartulary of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem (*Cotton MS.*, Nero E. vi. f. 289) and is dated at Evreux, 1136. This date is borne out by the witnesses, among whom are John, bishop of Lisieux (1107-41), Ouen, bishop of Evreux (1113-39), and John, bishop of Séz (1124-44); although it may be an error for 1137, which is historically rather more likely.

But whichever date is correct, Cressing would seem to have been the first possession of the Templars in England. No earlier date is at present known.

We may notice here that Mr. J. H. Round has shown that the first settlement of the Knights Hospitallers in England can hardly have been earlier than this.

R. F.

Notes on Essex Fines.—To those who take an interest in the feudal history of the county every fresh instalment of the "Feet of Fines" published by our Society brings fresh material for study. It seems desirable that those who possess local knowledge should contribute notes from time to time on those which invite illustration or criticism.

In Part iv., on p. 90, the curious name "Gyppesho," which Mr. Kirk has queried, appears in No. 86 (1230-1231). This name should be read "Gnypesho" and represents Knipsho in Mayland, which occurs as "Knypesho in Maylond" in 1409; probably this fine contains its earliest occurrence. The other lands to which the fine relates were in Steeple and "la Walle," which, as I have shown, was in Bradwell-on-Sea.

On p. 101, Fine 385 relates, not to Essex, but to Kent, "Culing" being Cowling in that county, while "Kirtling" is in Norfolk. The next fine but one (No. 387) relates, not to Essex, but to Herts, in which county are "Apsedone" (Aspenden) and "Boklonde" (Buckland). On p. 105, Fine 430 relates, not to Essex, but to

Suffolk, in which is "Hubestone" (Ubbeston). In the next Fine (No. 431) "Churiton" (as Mr. Kirk reads it) should be read "Thuriton" and is Thorrington; the family of "de Esketot," which occurs in it, is that which I connected with the manor in my paper on the descent of Thorrington in these *Transactions*. On p. 110, No. 483 relates, not to Essex, but to Suffolk, in which is "Ixninge" (Exning). The name of William Fitz Eytrop on p. 114 (No. 520) is of special interest because "Roynges Grimbaldi," the advowson of which is the subject of the fine, must be Roothing Aythorp and have derived its present name from him. In two British Museum Charters of the fourteenth century, it occurs as Rothing "Aytrop." On the same page, Fine 523 is of value as showing how Tendring passed from the family of Curton to that of Blund in 1236; Morant appears to have known nothing of this.

J. H. ROUND.

Ashingdon and Tolleshunt Tregory.—The value of the calendars now being issued by the Public Record office for amplifying and correcting the manorial descents given by Morant is shown, by a single page, in the latest volume of the calendar of Patent Rolls.

Morant observed that the "manor or farm of Chamberlain's," in Ashingdon, derived its name from a Richard Chamberlain, who held half-a-fee there in *capite* in 1285. On the preceding page he mentions that "In 1340 Reginald Garrey (*sic*) held lands and tenements in Assindon of the Honor of Raley by the service of half a knight's fee." Now an entry on the Patent Rolls of 16th Sept., 1325, shows us Richard le Chaumberleyn, of Stoke by Nayland, and his wife granting to Reginald Snarry of Ashingdon, Alhreda his wife, Robert their son, and their heirs, land, wood and marsh (149 acres in all) in Ashingdon, Rayleigh and Fambridge, held of the Honour of Rayleigh as half-a-knight's fee.

On the same page we have (22nd Sept., 1325) the licence for William Gernon to grant to John 'de Bosco' and Parnelle his wife, 164 acres in Tolleshunt Tregoz, held of the Honour of Peverel, representing what became the manor of Tolleshunt Boys (*de Bosco*). Morant knew nothing of the origin of John's title.

J. H. ROUND.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 4th AUGUST, 1904.

LINDELL, GREAT BARDFIELD, LITTLE AND GREAT SALING,
AND RAYNE.

The route of this excursion was a semi-circular one, beginning at Dunmow and ending at Braintree. The churches visited were described by Mr. F. Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A. At Great Saling the members were enabled to inspect Saling Hall by the kind permission of Mrs. Fowke. The mansion is of the Elizabethan period, and contains some fine oak panelling, imported from Leighs Priory. Luncheon was partaken of at Park Gate, Great Bardfield, by the courtesy of Mr. T. Bradridge, and a general meeting of the Society was held, at which the following were elected as members:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

BRUNWIN, A. W., South Lodge, Great Bardfield, Braintree.	Mr. T. Bradridge.
DEWING, The Rev. R. S., North Weald Vicarage, Epping.	Rev. E. H. L. Reeve.
GLADSTONE, Miss MARY, Knight's Farm, Colne Engaine, Earls Colne R.S.O.	Mr. George Courtauld.
MINOS, The Rev. P. OLIVER, Romford.	The Hon. Sec.
ORFEUR, NORMAN, Braintree.	Miss Ingold.
PERCIVAL, Dr., Colchester.	The President.
STURT, NEVILLE, Great Horkesley, Colchester.	Mr. W. Macandrew.
WARNER, STEPHEN, Linden House, Braintree.	The Hon. Sec.

On arrival at Rayne rectory the party was hospitably entertained at tea on the lawn by the rector, the Rev. C. Hutchinson, to whom the president, in a few appropriate words, extended a hearty vote of thanks. After tea, visits were paid to Rayne church and Hall, under the guidance of Mr. W. Minet, F.S.A., and in one of the rooms in the Hall Mr. Minet gave, in a most interesting way, the substance of the paper on the Capells at Rayne 1486-1622, which appears at length in the present part of the *Transactions*.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 24th SEPTEMBER, 1904.

ROCHFORD, GREAT STAMBRIDGE, CANEWDON, ASHINGDON AND
HAWKWELL.

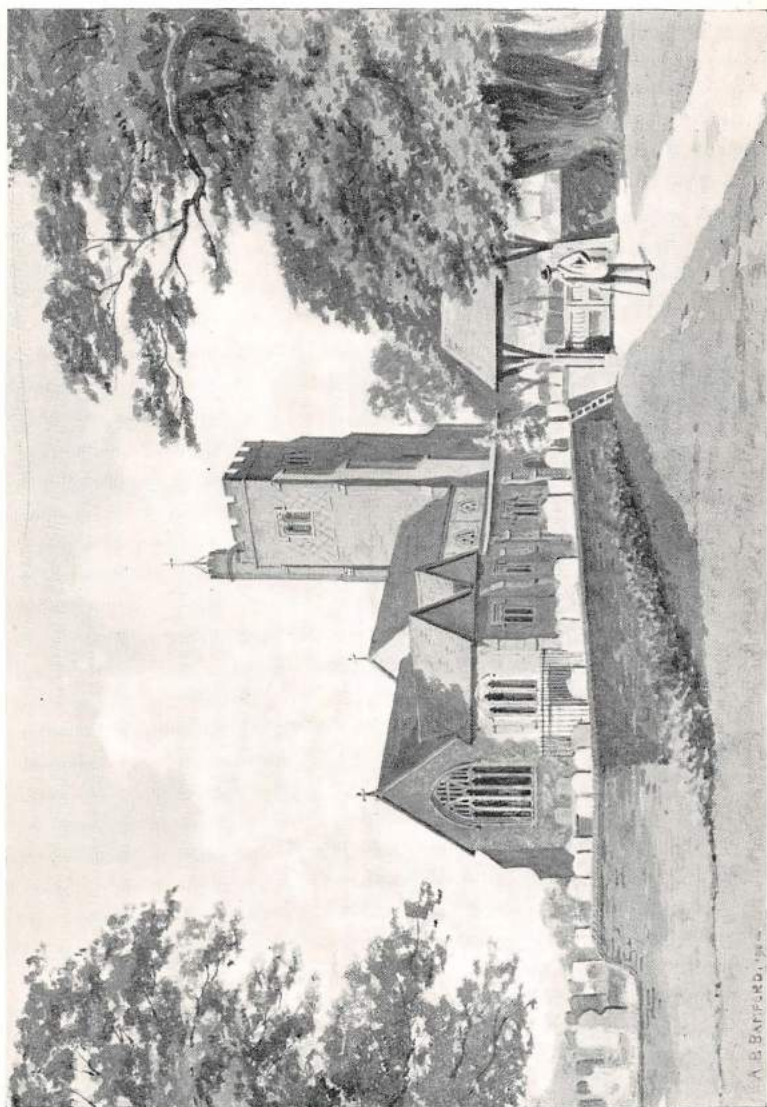
This excursion held in the Rochford Hundred was fairly well attended by members and their friends. A start was made from Rochford station at 9.45 a.m., the party proceeding to the church and Hall, where papers were read by Mr. F. Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., the substance of which was as follows :—

ROCHFORD CHURCH.

The church consists of nave, north and south aisles, chancel, organ chamber, vestry, south porch and tower. An arcade, consisting of two octagonal columns of Early Perpendicular or Late Decorated character, and three arches on either side separate the nave from the aisles. The walls of the arcades are carried up, and there are three circular clerestory windows on either side, but as the stone work is new we are not able to say whether they represent the original. The roof of the nave is modern.

In the north aisle are two two-light Decorated windows which are modern, and there is no indication whereby we can be satisfied that they are faithful restorations of the original. At the east end of the north aisle is a very beautiful decorated two-light window; the modern organ chamber has been built against this end and the glazing has, therefore, been removed. The north doorway in this aisle is Late Decorated, but now blocked up; at the west end is a simple two-light window.

In the south aisle are two two-light modern windows, but they may be restorations of the old; at the east end is an original Perpendicular window, and at the west end a single-light Decorated old window; the doorway in this aisle is Late Decorated. At the east end of this aisle is a piscina of late character, there are also two openings in the arcade wall, one of them, now blocked up, was probably the doorway leading to the steps to the rood loft, and the other opens into the



ROCHFORD CHURCH.

chancel with a lofty arch forming a sort of hagioscope, but whether the whole is original is doubtful.

The roof of the south aisle is partly modern, but the brackets appear original resting on the original carved corbels; the corbel at the easternmost arch springs from the arch, but whether this position is original is somewhat doubtful, as it has the appearance of having been let in. The roof of the north aisle is the original oak roof with moulded wall plate, and main beams into which purlins are framed and receive the rafters.

The chancel is separated from the nave by a modern stone arch; another modern stone arch also connects the new organ chamber with the chancel. The chancel is lighted by two two-light windows, which are new, but in the old site; the east window is an original five-light Perpendicular window. The door from the chancel on the north side into the vestry is of very late Decorated or early Perpendicular character and original, and would seem originally to have been an external door, and no doubt was so. There is on the south side a late Decorated piscina. The roof is modern.

A noble brick arch with stone caps and moulded brick bases to the shafts connects the nave at west end with the tower. The floor over is constructed with moulded beams and timbers; the staircase in the turret to the top of tower is approached from the south aisle through a plain stone arch, but the original door still remains.

The south porch is lighted by a two-light Perpendicular window on either side. It would seem originally to have had, or to have been intended to have had, a groined ceiling, as the corbel in each angle was evidently prepared and fixed for this purpose. There is a good Late Decorated door to the outside of the porch.

The outside north walls are faced with Kentish rag; the outside east wall is faced with rubble work and flint; the outside south walls are faced with squared Kentish rag blocks.

The south aisle has also an embattled parapet which is continued round the porch, and gives to this part of the building a more dignified appearance.

Taking into consideration all the peculiarities of the various parts of the building before described we must come to the conclusion that this building was erected late in the fourteenth or possibly early in the fifteenth century. The south aisle was evidently built by someone who had more ambitious views than the man who built the nave and the north aisle, which were probably erected first; as the distinctly Decorated window at the east end of the aisle belongs to the middle of the fourteenth century. The organ chamber, is of course, quite modern.

The vestry is an interesting building as it was probably built by the same man who built the tower. It is erected in brick with stone windows and buttress slopes; it is lighted by two two-light north windows and one three-light east window; the roof has two overhanging gables to the north. There is a four-centred chimney opening inside, and on the side by the chancel door is a cupboard, which originally, however, seems to have been used for some other purpose, possibly a hagioscope was cut through when the vestry or sacristy was built.

The tower, a distinct building, is a noble pile and well designed. It is substantially built in brick with Kentish rag stone dressings to windows and plinth; the brickwork is interlaced with diaper work in black headers; the staircase turret is carried up to the top of the tower. On the ground floor on west side is a four-centred doorway, over this is a three-light window and two-light windows to the belfry. Over the west door is a shield with the arms of Thomas Boteler, the seventh earl of Ormond (a fess indented), and as the time when he held the hall and estate corresponds with the architecture of the tower, there can be little doubt but that he built this tower and the vestry at the end of the fifteenth century.

In attempting to fix the dates of the various parts of this church I am not unmindful of the fact that there must have been a church here probably from very early times. There is, indeed, one small fragment of evidence still in the churchyard which emphasizes this statement—I allude to the coped stone with floriated cross which now lies on the north side near the vestry door.

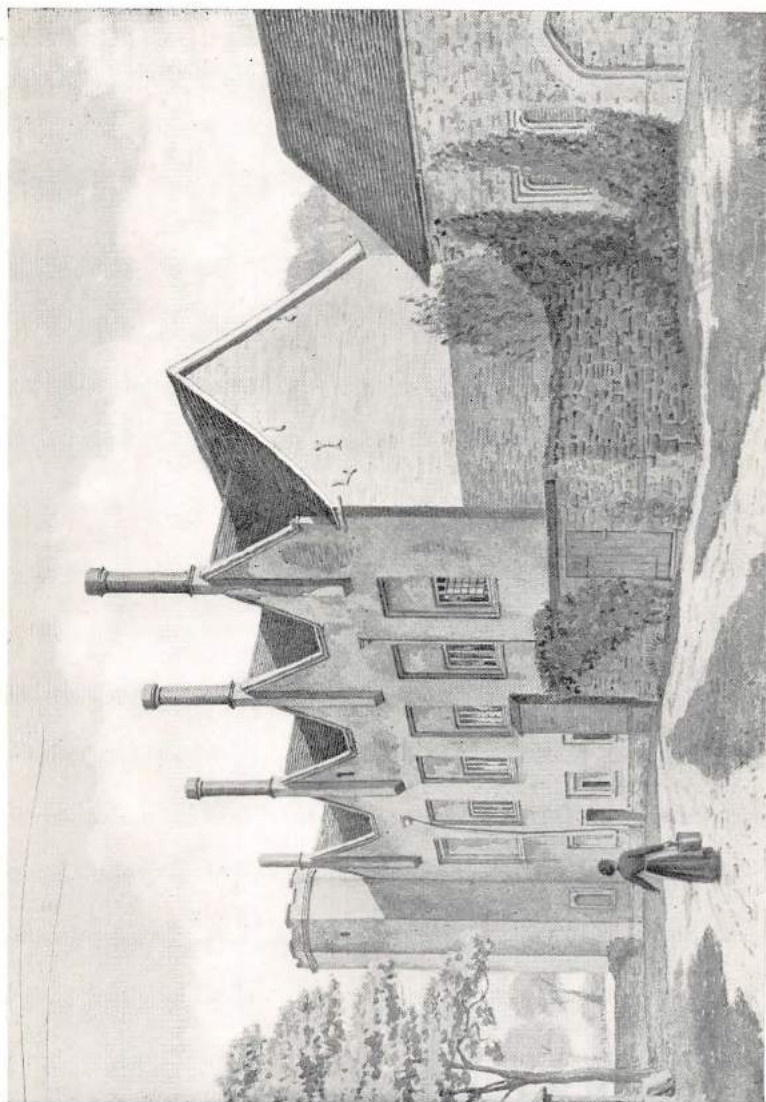
There is a small brass with a female figure and a Latin inscription to the effect that—Here lies Maria Dilcock who died 13 Dec. 1514.

Salmon gives us two others. One to Anne Snokeshull, the daughter of John Filol de Landemere, who died on St. Valentine's day, 1386. The other had this inscription—Of your Cherite prey for the Sowl of Rose Crymvill, wyf of Richard Crymvill which Rose desesed 8 Apr. 1424.

He also says, in the east window are the Arms of Bohun. The last Bohun (Humphrey) died in 1372; his widow, who long survived him, married, for her third husband, James Boteler, fourth earl of Ormond.

ROCHFORD HALL.

Until a correct plan is made of what remains and what has been pulled down, it will be impossible to give an accurate account of what, in my opinion, was one of the largest, although not the most



ROCHFORD HALL.

architectural, of our ancient mediæval mansions. It certainly extended on the north front to about 200 feet, and on the east front to upwards of 120 feet; in addition, there was a west front extending probably to the same length as the east front, and the local tradition is that the south front, which would have extended to the same length as the north front, was never completed. Thus there would have been a huge building measuring 200 feet by 120 feet, enclosing a quadrangle, which had other buildings across it projecting from the main buildings.

The general design of each front appears to have been a series of gables of about 20 feet in width, terminated at each angle by an octagonal tower, which in some cases contained staircases and in others apartments attached to larger rooms. These turrets measure about 10 feet internal diameter.

But the present habitable part of the building has been so gutted and altered and subdivided and modernized, that it is impossible without a very careful study to give any idea as to its original plan. For instance, there are indications of floors at the first floor level throughout, so that we cannot locate or identify the banquetting hall, which was a great feature of the residences of the nobility of the period when this was built, as, so far as we have been able to investigate it, we cannot find any portion of the building which was two stories in height: whereas the hall usually had an open timbered roof, and was the whole height of the building.

The question of who built Rochford Hall has often been discussed. We know that this estate belonged to Thomas Boteler, earl of Ormond, who was attainted, and forfeited this estate, but whose attainder was reversed on the accession of Henry VII. in 1485; and he is said to have continued to live here until 1515. It has been stated that the mansion was erected by Lord Rich; and he is said to have died here in 1566. When he became possessed of this estate does not appear. Lord Rich, however, was a man of magnificent ideas, especially as regards buildings and their surroundings, as witness his buildings at Leez Priory; moreover, he seems always to have branded his buildings with his coat of arms—Gules, a chevron between three crosses bottony, or; motto "Garde ta foy." As we have seen, Thomas Boteler, seventh earl of Ormond, was the builder of the church tower, and the presumption is that he built the Hall.

I hesitate to give any positive opinion as to the arrangement of the plan of the mansion, this can only be determined by a very careful examination of the building, and by preparing a plan of it; but it would seem, from what remains, that the north front had a central building, which may or may not have formed the main entrance,

this building being flanked on the east side by four gables and on the west by three gables, and terminated on the extreme flank on each side by an octagonal turret. On the north side there are still four gables left, but the present owner's grandfather pulled down the southern turret and one gable in consequence of their ruinous condition.

At Great Stambridge church, which was the next point of the excursion, Mr. F. Chancellor contributed the following paper:—

GREAT STAMBRIDGE CHURCH.

The church consists of nave, south aisle, chancel, tower and north porch.

The nave is separated from the aisle by an arcade of two octagonal columns with two responds and three arches of Late Decorated work of the latter part of the fourteenth century. It is lighted by two two-light and one single-light windows in the north side, all of Late Decorated character. The single-light window at the east of the nave is curious as it has a square head. The nave has a modern roof.

The south aisle is lighted by one three-light and one two-light windows on the south side, and one single-light window at the west end. The roof is plastered.

At the east end of the arcade is an arched opening. It is difficult to say for what purpose it was constructed, as no view of the high altar could be obtained through it. There is no chancel arch, but there are two stone piers with carved capitals, from which springs a modern roof principal.

The chancel has a modern roof, and is lighted by a two-light Decorated window at the east end, a single-light window on the north, and a two-light window on the south side. A modern archway on the south side gives access to the organ chamber, which is a continuation of the south aisle, and has been erected in modern times. The priest's door on the north side is Late Decorated, and forms the approach to the modern vestry.

There is a Decorated piscina on the south side of the chancel, the arch of which is original but the basin modern. The sedilia were formed by lowering the inner cill of the two-light window. The walls of the chancel are nearly three feet thick, which indicates early work.

The tower opens into the nave by a lofty arch of Late Decorated character. The walls are three feet six inches thick.

The font in the tower is an interesting one, and I had hoped by its assistance to have obtained a clue to the builder of the church.

It is octagonal, and on the bowl is a quatrefoil on each face, with a device in the centre; starting from the north face as one, and proceeding by the east, the devices are as follows:

1. Blank.
2. A four-leaved rose, presumably a Lancastrian one.
3. A fleur-de-lis.
4. A four-leaved rose, but in a different position to No. 2.
5. The letter M crowned; the emblem of the Virgin Mary. The church is dedicated to the Virgin Mary.
6. An eight-leaved rose or flower.
7. Barry of ten. The Montchesnis bore barryly arg. and az., but although they had property in different parts of the county—at West Horndon, Stanford le Hope, Bradwell juxta mare, Laver de la Haye, Abberton, Thorington, Hanningfield, Witham, Braxted, Colne Engaine, Halstead, Foxearth, Walter Belchamp, Ridgwell, Willingale Spain, Saffron Walden and Elmdon, I cannot find that they had any property in Rochford Hundred. I have some recollection of coming across this shield on another font in this county, I rather think it was at North Fambridge.

The family of Tany bore—az., three bars argent, which might be blazoned barry of seven.

Margery, the daughter of Richard Fitz William, married Richard de Tany, and the De Tany's held this manor for four generations, the last, Lawrence de Thany, dying in 1317. The De Thanys were large landowners in the county during the thirteenth century, and the above Richard was governor of Hadleigh castle in 1268, and sheriff of the county in 1260.

Mr. Elliot thinks this shield can hardly be intended for the De Tany coat. It must, however, be remembered that the font was probably executed by a country mason, whose knowledge of the details of heraldry would perhaps not be very accurate.

8. On an inescutcheon, three (?) mullets pierced. Mr. Elliot tells me these charges are peculiar, and he does not think they can be blazoned as mullets of four points pierced. They may be intended for spur rowels, but I have never seen the charge elsewhere; neither do I know the family to whom the coat belongs.

It would be very interesting if we could find out to what family the coat belongs, as it might assist us in determining the date of the church.

The walls of the church outside on the north are faced with Kentish rag—random courses, with some conglomerate and also some septaria. The angles or quoins originally appear to have been square, which is another early feature.

The porch on this side was originally one of the old Essex wooden porches, and although some of the old timbers to the entrance and to the roof remain, yet its character has been quite destroyed by being plastered all over.

On the north side of the chancel the walls are faced with Kentish rag in random courses. Over the single-light window are the remains of what would seem to be the arch of an Early Norman window. At the east end there are two angle buttresses, but they are evidently no part of the original construction; and there is strong evidence, as I said before, that the quoins were square. The external walls of the chancel are also faced with rubble work in Kentish rag and pebbles.

The south side of the aisle is constructed of rubble work and generally plastered over; the west end of the aisle is also of rubble, but the west end of the nave is of conglomerate: and it is clear that the aisle is no part of the original construction.

Taking into consideration all the features of the building, I am disposed to think that the original church in the Norman period consisted of nave and chancel, but that in the Decorated period, probably about the beginning of the fourteenth century, the church was remodelled, an aisle being added, and the old Norman doors and windows were replaced by those of Decorated character.

The tower, I am disposed to think, was also built about this period. It is a fine composition, with two noble angle buttresses at the west side. The west door is apparently modern, and there is a small arched opening on the south side of the door; the three-light window over is Perpendicular, and may have been altered after the tower was built as it is of later date. On the belfry floor is a string which forms the cill to the windows on the sides. The upper part of the tower is of brick. The plinth is formed of cut flints in squares. A small spire surmounts the tower.

There are now no memorials in the church. Salmon alludes to an epitaph to Mr. John Gleam, the owner of Barton Hall, but, he adds, the other stones are defaced.

From Great Stambridge church the members and their friends moved on to the Rectory, where the house and grounds were thrown open to them by the kindness of the Rev. F. R. Burnside, and they partook of the refreshments which they had brought with them.

At this juncture a meeting of the Society was held, at which the following were elected as members of the Society :—

ARCHER, Miss J. M., Witham.

ROLLESTON, Miss, Little Laver Hall, Ongar.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mr. Hastings Worrin.

Mr. Challis.

At Canewdon church, whither the party proceeded from Great Stambridge, another paper was contributed by Mr. F. Chancellor, to whom the Society is much indebted for the readiness with which he places his great archæological and architectural knowledge at its disposal, adding very greatly thereby to the interest of its excursions. The paper was as follows :—

CANEWDON CHURCH.

The church consists of nave, north aisle, chancel, tower, and south porch.

The nave is separated from the aisle by an arcade, consisting of three octagon columns and two responds, the mouldings of the capitals of which vary, and four arches. A peculiarity of this arcade is that the openings are all of different dimensions, commencing from the east they are respectively : 10 feet 6 inches, 12 feet, 9 feet 6 inches, and 9 feet. The nave is lighted by three three-light Perpendicular windows, without any cusping in the tracery. You will observe there is a fragment of old glass in one of the windows which shows that no alteration has been made in the tracery. It is entered by a south porch through a bold Perpendicular doorway with pointed arch under a square head, and the original oak door still remains. At the west end the nave is connected with the tower by a noble archway, the wall being five feet thick. The roof of the nave consists of tye-beams framed into wall plates, on each tye-beam is a king-post with a curved bracket on four sides, the longitudinal ones supporting a pole plate. The rest of the roof is plastered over, but if stripped would no doubt disclose the usual arrangements of roofs of this character, with puncheons, collars, braces and rafters. The letters R.H.T.D. and date 1698 are cut on the second beam from the west, but this merely denotes a repair and not the construction of the original roof. The mouldings of two of the arcade arches are stopped above the capitals, in one case by a grotesque head, in the other by the remains of what was originally an angel and a falcon supporting two shields.

Between nave and chancel a modern arch has been constructed nearly the full width of the chancel. I understand the original arch was narrower : it seems a pity to destroy an old feature,

The chancel is lighted on the north side by a two-light Decorated window apparently modern, on the south side by one two-light Late Decorated window and one two-light window with a transom, the cill of the lower part being within three feet of the floor, also by a three-light east window, this window has been repaired and altered, the lights being shortened and formed into panels. There is a priest's door now blocked up on the north side.

There is a Perpendicular piscina with a coat of arms over, similar to the coat over one of the nave columns before mentioned. By the side of the piscina is possibly an old sedilia, but with a modern canopy. There was originally a south door to the chancel but this has been blocked up.

The north aisle is lighted by one three-light Decorated window and two three-light Perpendicular windows, and one toward the west appears to be modern.

A bad piece of barbarism has been perpetrated by cutting away one of the lights of one of the windows and introducing a door. The inside of the north door is visible, but it has been walled up. The inner jambs of the door are built with Roman bricks.

The east end of the aisle is interesting: there is a good Decorated piscina at the east end with a niche over, and a larger niche on the north of the east wall. There can be no doubt that this was a private chapel of one of the former lords. The roof of the aisle consists of wall plate, principal rafters and purlins, but the common rafters are plastered over to form the ceiling.

The porch is lighted by a two-light window on either side, and is entered by a doorway with a pointed arch. Under a square head in the spandrels are two shields, but if ever they bore arms they are worn away and undecipherable. The porch is embattled, but not the nave. The outside walls of nave and porch and chancel are faced with Kentish rag, and all the windows in this south side are original, although they have been in places repaired.

One of the south two-light windows in the chancel is all new stone, and, of course, there is nothing to indicate whether it is a correct restoration of the original. There are angle buttresses to the chancel. The east window has also been altered as before described. On the north side of the chancel the old doorway has been built up and the two-light window is all new stone.

The north aisle is faced with rag rubble and the windows are original except the square one, which appears to be modern. The arch of north door is visible; the buttress on this side has been re-built in brick.

But the glory of Canewdon church is its noble tower, which forms, not only a land, but a sea mark for many miles round. It is a noble specimen of Perpendicular work. It is built with Kentish rag stone, with huge buttresses; in the face of the lower part of the two west buttresses are two niches. The west door has a pointed arch under a square head, with a shield in each spandril, but no armorials. The original oak door still exists. Over the door are three shields, of which more presently; and on either side of the shields a niche. On the next story is the three-light window which lights the nave. On the next story is a two-light window to ringing chamber, and on the north, south, and east sides a one-light window.

On the belfry floor there is a two-light window on each side, and the tower is terminated by a bold battlemented parapet. It is built with large square blocks of ragstone. The parapets of both tower and porch are built in squares, alternately stone and cut flints.

The pulpit, or rather what remains of it, is an interesting example, elaborately carved of the period of Grinling Gibbons, similar to what one sees in some of the city churches.

There has been a good deal of discussion as to the age of this church. Like most of our old parish churches many alterations have been made from time to time. When the first church was built there is no record; we cannot, however, doubt but that there was a church here in Saxon times; whether at the time of the Norman Conquest this church was re-built, as were so many of our old churches, there is no evidence. The oldest fragment that I have been able to find is the internal jamb of the north doorway, in the north aisle, and there are also many remains of the Decorated period as before noted. The capitals of the columns of the arcade are of Late Decorated character, but all the rest of the features of the church are of the Perpendicular period.

Heraldry has in many instances enabled us to fix a date, and here at Canewdon, I think we shall find that we are assisted in our investigation by the shields in different parts of the church.

First of all, I will direct your attention to the two shields over one of the columns of the arcade. The first, or westernmost, consists of a corbel in the form, apparently, of an angel, much defaced, bearing the shield of Chanceaux or De Cancellés. *Arg.* a chevron between three annulets, *gules*.

The next is a falcon, also defaced, from whose neck is suspended a shield with seven lozenges, conjoined 3, 3, and 1. This shield appears to be that of Totham.

Mr. Elliott informs me that Wm. S. Flower, norroy king of arms, in the time of Elizabeth states that the crest of Totham was a

falcon, and King also quotes him as having copied from a tomb then existing to "Lambourne Totham and his wyffe, a falcon volant for his crest. Seaven masules 3, 3, 1." The difference between his description of the armorials, on the tomb, is that he describes them as mascles—a mascle, in heraldry, being a lozenge perforated or avoided.

The Lambourns and Tothams were ancient owners in Canewdon. In the reign of Richard II., Thomasine, an heiress of the Lambourne family, carried all by marriage to Totham. Is it not reasonable, therefore, to suggest that these arms were thus placed to perpetuate the building of the nave? The transition from Decorated to Perpendicular prevailed 1377 to 1399. I think, therefore, that we shall not be far wrong in attributing the church generally, except the tower and some details in the north aisle before mentioned, to the end of the fourteenth or beginning of the fifteenth century.

As regards the tower, we have there somewhat more conclusive evidence. When describing the tower I alluded to three shields over the west door. Mr. Elliot gives me the following information:

The north one is illegible.


The centre one is France modern and England Quarterly.

The southern one is De Bohun impaling Quarterly, 1 and 4 Fitzalan, 2 and 3 Warren.

The change from France ancient (*i.e.*, semée of fleurs-de-lis) to France modern (*i.e.*, fleur-de-lis) was made about 1405, so that the shield in centre, and presumably the tower, was of later date than 1405.

The shield on south side represents the armorials of Humphrey de Bohun, the last earl of Hereford and Essex, who married Joan, daughter of his late guardian Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel, by whom he had Alianore (married Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester) and Mary (married Henry, earl of Derby, afterwards Henry IV.)

Mr. Elliot points out that the extreme narrowness of the bend in the coat of De Bohun is worthy of notice.

There are no old monuments in the church, but Salmon says that near the entrance into the chancel was a stone with this inscription:  Hic jacet Dominus Johannes Chanceux Miles qui ob. 5 Feb. And on another at the upper end of the north aisle: Icy gist Thomas Chanceux Esquier qui morust le — jour moye D'Octobr.

In the south window is an Escutcheon he says, Argent, a chevron between three annulets gules (Chanceaux). The same shield is carved over the piscina in chancel.

I am always unwilling to interfere with old traditions, but to assign this church to the time of Canute, which has been gravely stated and I understand is believed in the neighbourhood, is really a pious fraud. I cannot find even a fragment of any work older than the Decorated period, although hidden up in the walls themselves may be some fragments of older work.

After leaving the church, the members walked eastwards under the guidance of the president, to view what is believed to be the site of an ancient Danish camp.

Rain somewhat spoiled the journey between Canewdon and Ashingdon, but it was fine before the little church was reached; and here again a description of the building was given by Mr. Chancellor, as follows:—

ASHINGDON CHURCH.

The church consists of nave, chancel, tower and south porch.

The nave is lighted by one two-light Early English window on the north side, and a square modern window on the south side. The south door is also Early English; the north is exactly opposite, and of the same period. There is an Early English piscina on the north side—a somewhat unusual position. The nave roof is constructed with wall-plates framed into tie-beams, with king-posts and braces all four ways, two of them supporting pole-plates. At the west end is a single-light Early English window, and an Early English door leading to tower. Originally the nave would seem to have been separated from the chancel by an arch, supported by two Early English piers: one pier, with capital and base, is still in situ, but considerably out of the perpendicular; the other has disappeared, but the capital is now in the parsonage garden.

The chancel is lighted on north side by a two-light Tudor window, and on the south by a two-light Decorated window and a single-light Early English window. There is an aumbrey in north wall, and an Early English piscina in south wall. The east window is a three-light, originally Early English, but now filled in with wood tracery. The roof has three principals, with curved braces, collars and wall plates moulded; the rafters are concealed by a plastered ceiling. The font is octagonal, of the Decorated period.

The south walls of nave and chancel are faced with rubble, tiles, and a good many septaria, and blocks of Kentish rag, with brickwork round square window. At the east end the external jambs, arch, and label of the window are the original stonework of a late period,

but the interior is filled with woodwork; the east wall and buttresses being built of brickwork with a diaper pattern in dark bricks of the late fifteenth century.

The north wall of the chancel is built of the same materials as the south, but the two-light window is of the Tudor period. The north wall of the nave is built of Kentish rag, with some Roman bricks and septaria; the window is Early English, and so is the door, but it has a semi-circular arch.

In the west wall is a good deal of septaria mixed with the rubble, and the window is Early English with a trefoil head.

I believe, if ever there was an earlier church in Saxon or Danish times, it was swept away, and the present nave and chancel erected late in the twelfth or early in the thirteenth century. The east end of the chancel was, however, rebuilt late in the fifteenth century, and alterations made in some of the windows at the same period.

The tower is probably of the fourteenth century, for the three two-light and the one single-light belfry windows are Late Decorated; there are angle buttresses, and the whole is built in Kentish rag.

The porch was originally a timber porch of the fifteenth century, and the original posts and roof still remain, but the sides have been filled in with wood quartering plastered over.

After Mr. Chancellor had read his paper, Mr. I. Chalkley Gould gave a brief summary of the events which led to the great battle between Edmund Ironside and Canute in A.D. 1016 at "the hill which is called Assandun," and indicated the probable position of the contending forces. Canute and his army appear to have been retreating from Mercia through East Anglia and Essex to regain their ships in the Thames when engaged by Edmund Ironside, in whose hands victory was imminent till the treachery of Edric Streon turned the tide of battle and led to the slaughter of the English and eventually to the establishing of a line of Danish kings on the throne of England.

Mr. Gould gave various arguments in support of the claim of Ashingdon to represent the hill of Assandun, and concluded by referring to the happier state of things presented in the year 1020, when King Canute, accompanied by Earl Thurkill, the bishops and many nobles, attended the consecration, by Wulfstan, archbishop of York, of a fair minster of stone erected at Assandun for the good of the souls of those slain in the battle four years before.

Hawkwell church was the last point of the excursion. Here the following paper was contributed by Mr. Chancellor:—

HAWKWELL CHURCH.

The church consists of nave, chancel and tower and porch.

The nave is lighted on the north side by a two-light window and a similar one on the south side; they are of Decorated character, and are new, but whether they are faithful restorations of the original windows cannot be determined. There is also a new three-light Perpendicular window at the west end.

The south door is of Early Decorated character, and the original oak door still remains with its two long iron hinges. The north doorway is similar, but the door is quite modern and of deal. The roof has one tie-beam with king post and four brackets and moulded wall plates; the old construction is evidently with puncheons, rafters, collars and braces, but all are plastered over.

The chancel piers and arch are of the Decorated period. The chancel is lighted by a two-light new window, and a single-light low window on south side; also by a three-light east window of Perpendicular character, but quite new. There is a square piscina with basin perfect on south side.

At the west end of the church is a timber tower and spire. The original oak framing consists of chamfered posts and beams, strengthened by braces. The construction has since, in modern times, been strengthened by two additional fir posts; but they interfere with the original construction, this, probably, was considered necessary when the beam against the west wall was ruthlessly cut in two for the purpose of introducing the new west window. In order, still further, to strengthen the construction the new posts were connected at the sides with beams and braces, which give a confused look to the construction. The upper part of old framing was made rigid by cross braces, the outside is covered with boarding. The spire is formed into an octagon, and is also weather boarded outside. The south wall is built of rubble, roughly plastered over in part. A modern porch has been constructed over the south door.

The south wall of the chancel is all plastered over; the stonework of the low side window is original. The angle buttresses at the east end are built of rubble and not plastered over, but the east wall is plastered over, as is also the north wall. The north wall of the nave is similar in character to the south wall, and is also roughly plastered over in places: there is on this side a modern vestry. The west wall of the nave is also similar to the north and south walls, but the gable has been rebuilt, probably when the modern west window was inserted.

Both font and pulpit are modern.

Salmon says: "Here are no epitaphs, nor sign of any," and we repeat his words to-day.

It would seem, although it is difficult to determine, that this church was erected in the Decorated period, about the middle of the fourteenth century, probably about the time the De Coggeshalls came into possession; but, like most of our old parish churches, many old features have been replaced entirely by new, and there is nothing left by which we can judge whether the restorations are actual restorations of the old. Of course we all know that in course of time the more vulnerable parts of the walls, *viz.*, the windows, doors and buttresses, will succumb to the ravages of time, but it would be very desirable, where it can possibly be done, to retain one or two of the old stones as evidence of faithful restoration.

In completing our visitation of churches to-day, I am afraid the dry recital of the history of the various parishes, and the, I am afraid, too technical description of the architecture of the churches, will have wearied you. Of course, if I had allowed myself to travel into the realms of romance, I daresay I could have woven a more interesting tale, for every acre of land we have passed through, and every building we have inspected, is full of romantic interest in connection with celebrated men and women who have long since passed away; but then I should not have complied with one of the terms of our Society, which was established for the purpose of investigating our old buildings and chronicling the dry facts connected with them.

At Rochford, tea was served at the King's Head Hotel, and this brought the day's outing to a close.

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 6/-.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE
Essex Archaeological Society.

VOL. IX., PART V.
NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1905.

CONTENTS OF PART V., VOL. IX.

	PAGE
I. <i>Paycocke's House, Coggeshall, with some Notes on the Families of Paycocke and Buxton.</i> By GEO. FRED. BEAUMONT, F.S.A.	311
II. <i>A Field-name in Stondon Massey.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.	325
III. <i>The Rampart, Berechurch Park.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.	327
IV. <i>Inventories of Essex Monasteries in 1536.</i> By R. C. FOWLER	330
V. <i>Find of Late-Celtic Pottery at Little Hallingbury, Essex.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.	348
<i>Archæological Notes...</i>	351
<i>General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society held at Colchester Castle on Thursday, the 27th April, 1905</i>	355
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 25th May, 1905</i> ...	357
<i>Report</i>	371
<i>Donations to the Society</i>	373
<i>Balance Sheet</i>	376

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Brasses to John Paycocke, 1533, and Thomas Paycocke, 1580	315
Carved beams and rafters in Paycocke's house, Coggeshall ...	315
Ceiling in Paycocke's house, Coggeshall	318
Gateway of Paycocke's house, Coggeshall	319
Frieze on Paycocke's house, c. 1500	321
Map of supposed Roman way from Colchester to Mersea ...	327
Late-Celtic pottery found at Little Hallingbury, Essex ...	348
Carved woodwork in Inworth church	359
North wall of Saxon nave of Tollesbury church	367

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Transactions. The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

Of the Second Series (eight volumes, 1878-1901), a few copies only remain in stock. To be had, in parts, at per volume £1 : 0 : 0

Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A., cloth boards 3 : 6

Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, MSS. and Scrap Collections in the Society's Library 1 : 0

General Index to the Transactions of the Society.
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of the above at a reduction of 25 per cent.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1904-5.

President:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

Vice-Presidents:

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST
ALBANS, D.D.
The Right Hon. LORD RAVLEIGH, M.A.,
F.R.S.
The Right Hon. LORD HAWKESBURY, F.S.A.
The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF COLCHESTER,
D.D.

The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF BARKING,
D.D., F.S.A.
The Right Hon. Sir M. E. GRANT-DUFF,
P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S.
The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.
Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.
Colonel A. R. M. LOCKWOOD, M.P.
Major Sir F. C. RASCH, Bart., M.P.
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.

Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.
The Rev. T. G. GIBBONS, M.A.
A. R. GODDARD, Esq., B.A.
I. CHALKLEY GOULD, Esq.
The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
WILLIAM MACANDREW, Esq.
FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.
W. J. NICHOLS, Esq.
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.
The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A.
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
DOUGLASS ROUND, Esq., M.A.
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Treasurer:

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.,
Bradwell Rectory, Braintree.

Hon. Receiver of Subscriptions:

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,
Loughton.

Honorary Curator:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,
Colchester.

Curator:

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Secretaries:

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.
Brentwood—Col. F. LONDON.
Billericay—
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
Halstead—CHARLES PORTWAY, Esq.
Loughton—I. C. GOULD, Esq.
Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
Saffron Walden—

PAYCOCKE'S HOUSE, COGGESHALL,

WITH

Some Notes on the Families of Paycocke and Buxton.

BY GEO. FRED. BEAUMONT, F.S.A.

THERE are, perhaps, in the county of Essex few, if any, better or more interesting examples of the home of a successful mediæval trader than that which is to be found in West Street, Coggeshall, immediately opposite the vicarage.

Fifteen years ago the writer expressed regret that this house had ever left the Buxton family, as he felt that in their possession it would have been preserved from decay.¹ A year later he learned to his dismay that a proposal was on foot to demolish this ancient building and remove its carved oakwork to adorn a mansion in an adjoining county. Fortunately, however, the urgent appeal which was made to the gentleman for whom the oak was purchased, resulted in the abandonment of his intention, and the property was sold to Mr. Charles Pudney, who re-roofed and otherwise repaired it. To-day the writer has the gratification of recording that it is again possessed by a member of the Buxton family, in the person of Mr. Noel Edward Buxton, M.P., a direct lineal descendant of Charles Buxton, who sold the property in 1746. The association of the Buxton family with the Paycockes, and with the house, will be subsequently shown.

When the Paycocke family first settled in Coggeshall has not yet been ascertained. The name was not unfamiliar in these parts as early as the fourteenth century; for one Thomas Peacock was king's bailiff of the Witham Hundred in 1371, and in that capacity notified one of the coroners of the county of the finding of the dead body of Agnes Driver, who had been drowned, in gruesome circumstances, by her husband in a well in Westfield, Coggeshall.²

¹ *Hist. of Coggeshall*, p. 241.

² *Coroner's Rolls, 1265-1413*, Selden Soc., vol. ix.

The name is variously spelt Pecok, Peacock, Paycock, Peaycocke, and in many other ways; but the strangest of all the variants is Pighog.¹ Throughout this paper the form Paycocke will be generally adopted except where the name occurs in quotation.

The earliest Coggeshall Paycocke of whom we have any definite knowledge was Thomas, the legend upon whose gravestone in the north chancel aisle of the parish church was visible when John Weever, sometime prior to 1631, noted the inscriptions. This Thomas was of Coggeshall, and died on the 21st of May, 1461.

There seems reason to suppose that the family sprang from the neighbourhood of Clare in Suffolk, where the Paycockes were settled as early as 1296; for it appears that in that year John, son of John de Asse, quit-claimed to Walter, son of John Paycok of Clare, his right to a certain rent arising from land in Ashen.* The Suffolk Fines between 1307 and 1361 show that the Paycockes possessed properties in Clare, Groton, Cockfield, Alfreton, Stanfield, Cornard, Assington, Newton, Bures, Polsted, and Boxsted, all places just beyond the border of our own county.³ The association of the Coggeshall Paycockes with the district in which these parishes are situate, is established by their wills: thus John Paycocke, of Coggeshall, who made his will on the 20th January, 1505, gave 10s. to each of the religious houses of friars in Clare, Sudbury, and Colchester; Thomas Paycocke of Coggeshall, whose will is dated 4th Sept., 1518, made various gifts to the friars of Clare, Sudbury, and Colchester, and to the churches of Stoke Nayland, Clare, Poslingford, Overton, and Belchamp St. Pauls, and for the repair of the roads between Clare and Ovington, and between Ovington and Belchamp St. Pauls; and Thomas Paycocke, of Coggeshall, whose will is dated 21st December, 1580, among his numerous charitable bequests, remembered the poor of Clare and bequeathed to the church of that place six kine, or 3*l.* in money, to keep and maintain the obit of his father-in-law, Thomas Horrold.

The existing church of Coggeshall doubtless owes its magnificence in a great degree to the wealthy clothiers of the fifteenth century, and it seems probable that the north chancel aisle was built by the Paycockes; for although there is no evidence that the 'Thomas

¹ William Pighog appears in the Taxation of Coggeshall with Marks Hall 1 Ed. III. 107/12, and in 15 Eliz., John Jegon held a property in Church Street called "Pyghogges."—*Duchy of Lanc. Rentals and Surveys*, 2/11.

² Ashen Charters, *East Anglian N. & Q.* (N.S.), vol. iii. 68, 292, 387, iv. 291, v. 83.

³ A branch of this family was settled in Redbourne in Herts, *temp.* Ed. II. See *Suffolk Fines* 14 Ed. II.; *Patent Rolls*, 6th Jan. 1322; and in the church of that place there is, or was, a brass inscription to Richard Pecock and his family 1512.—*Brit. Arch. Assoc.* xxvi. 174.

Paycocke who died in 1461, and Christian his wife, were buried in that aisle, yet it seems probable that such was the case, as John Paycocke of 1505, and Thomas Paycocke of 1518, provided that their bodies should be buried in the north aisle of Coggeshall church, before the image of St. Katherine; the former directing that his executors should "purvey a marble stone with myne image there and both my wives, and bestow thereon 5*l.*"; and the executors of the latter were to "buy the like stone that lies on my father's grave or my uncle Thomas Paycocke by it, and to lay it on my grave which is to be made near one of my uncle's graves but not to meddle with them." Thomas Paycocke of 1580, also provided for his burial in St. Katherine's aisle.

From the *Monumenta Anglicana* of A. J. Dunkin, published in 1851, it appears what Paycocke gravestones then existed in Coggeshall church, and, as only twenty-five copies of that work were published, it may be well to quote fully here what he had to say with reference to these memorials:—

In the north chancel aisle (or St. Catherine's aisle), in which Thomas Peacock founded his chantry, lie the Peacock monuments. The easternmost is that of Thomas Peacock, 1518; a great slab which had a large square brass upon it, now lost; a shield, bearing the Peacock's merchant's mark and initials, is cut upon the stone above and below the indent of the brass. Near this is a similar slab of Robert Peacock, 1520; with shield thus:—[The shields given by Dunkin bear the trefoil, as on the frieze of the house, between the initials T.P., and R.P.] Still more to the west, is the slab which we conjecture to be that of John Peacock, who died 1533: it still retains the principal figures, and although the drawing of them is of that inelegant character usual at the period, yet the accessories and their arrangement upon the slab, must have made this upon the whole a very effective design. The principal figures occupied the centre; beneath were the children according to the usual fashion, the boys placed beneath the father, the girls beneath the mother; scrolls proceeded from the mouths of the man and wife, and from each group of children, doubtless bearing invocations to the saints; at the top of the design was a virgin standing and crowned and bearing the holy child, the outline which the indent of the slab gives us of this figure is very pleasing; four shields occupied the angles of the design, probably they bore the Peacock's merchant's mark, and the initials J.P.; the inscription which ran round the margin, formed an ornamental border to the whole design; a lithograph of this slab is given on the opposite plate.¹ For the inscription which it once bore, see extract from Weever, p. 618, and also *Mon. Ang.* p. 13, art. Coggeshall. Still more to the west is the slab of Thomas Peacock, the son of Robert Peacock, whose effigy and part of the inscription still remain. He has his hair cut close, is habited in a long civil gown with sleeves like those of an M.A. gown, over a tunic girded at the waist, with ruffs at the neck and wrists; a scroll proceeds from his mouth, immediately over was a lozenge-shaped plate bearing probably a monogram; four large square plates were in the corners, probably engraved with a shield or merchant's mark; and a marginal inscription encloses the design.

¹ No plate appears in the three or four copies of the work which the writer has seen.

The inscriptions recorded by Weever¹ are:—

Hic jacet Thomas Paycocke quondam carnifex de Coggeshal qui obiit 21 Maii 1461, et Christiana uxor ejus quorum animabus.

Here lyeth Thomas Paycock clothworker, Margaret and Ann his wyfs: which Tho. died the 4 of September 1518.

Prey for the sowl of Robert Paycock of Coggeshale clothmaker, for Elizabeth and Joan his wyfs, who died 21st Octob. 1520, on whose soul.

Orate pro anima Johannis Paycock et Johanne uxoris ejus, qui quidem Johannes obiit 2 Aprilis 1533.

And Weever remarks: "The creede in Latine is all curiously inlaid with brasse round about the tombestone,—‘Credo in Deum patrem &c.’"

In addition to the inscriptions recorded by Weever, Holman, who died in 1730, mentions the following, on a fillet of brass on a ledge round a gray marble gravestone:—

Here lyeth buried Thomas Peaycocke the sunne of Robert Peaycocke who departed this lyfe the 23rd day of December 1580 and left behind hym two daughters Johan and Anne which Thomas Peaycocke dydd gyve cc. pounds to buy land for the continuall relief of the poore of Coxall for ever. At each corner of this stone was an escocheon but torne off. In the midst of it the effigies of a man in brasse, his hands folded in posture of devotion, over his head this mark [the same, between the letters T.P. as that which appears in the carved work of the house] which shows him to be a clothier; out of his mouth this labell—"Only Fayth justifyeth"; at his feet these verses inscribed on a plate of brasse—

Thou mortall man yt wouldest attayne
The happie haven of heavenly rest,
Præpare thyself of graces all,
Fayth and repentance are the best.

An excellent account of the Coggeshall brasses by Mr. Miller Christy and Mr. W. W. Porteous will be found in the *Transactions* of the Essex Archæological Society, vol. viii. p. 258-263, but as those writers were apparently unacquainted with Dunkin's publication, it may be well to say a few words upon two of the compositions which they suggested might belong to members of the Paycocke family but which, it would seem, did not, in fact, belong to them. One of these is described as "Effigies of two wives of ——— (perhaps Paycock): date about 1490." With regard to these figures, we learn from Dunkin² that they were, in 1851, on a slab on the south side of the chancel. The other conjectural assignment is of the "Effigies of a civilian (probably a member of the Paycock family) and his second wife: date about 1520." These

Fun. Mon. 617.

Mon. Ang. p. 33.



[JOHN] PAYCOCKE [1533].



THOMAS PAYCOCKE, 1580.



CARVED BEAMS AND RAFTER IN PAYCOCKE'S HOUSE, COCKESHALL.

figures were, in 1851, on a slab, and although it is not quite clear from the *Monumenta Anglicana*, what was the position of the stone,¹ yet we learn from Dale² that it was in the chancel.* As therefore neither of the two compositions alluded to was in the north chancel aisle, it is most probable that they do not represent persons bearing the name of Paycocke. Both Dale and Dunkin assign the second composition to William Goldwyre, who died in 1514, and his two wives, Isabel and Christian,* and it may be added that William Goldwyre, by his will, directed that his body should be buried in the "quere of St. Peter-ad-Vincula there as the legende is redde by the sepulture of my wif." One of the wives of William Goldwyre, namely Christian, was not improbably a daughter of the Thomas Paycocke, who died in 1461, and Christian his wife; at any rate a relationship seemingly existed between the two families, as William Goldwyre provided by his will that an obit should be kept in Coggeshall church, at St. Martin's time, for the souls of Thomas Paycocke and Christian his wife, and John Paycocke and Anne his wife with all their children, and we find that several of the properties mentioned in Goldwyre's will were afterwards possessed by the Paycockes.

Although the Paycocke brasses have already appeared in the *Transactions*,⁵ those which without doubt belong to that family are, for convenience of reference, here reproduced.

That the house—the subject of this paper—belonged to the Paycockes is unquestionable; for the John Paycocke who made his will in 1505, in devising it to his son Thomas, refers to it as "my house lying and bielled in the West Street of Coggeshall afore the Vicarage ther"; and on the beautifully carved oak rafters of the ceiling of the hall are the initials T.P. and M.P., with the same merchant's mark as appeared on the gravestone of Robert Paycocke of 1520.⁶ The initials T.P.⁷ and the merchant's mark appear on the animated carved oak frieze running along the projected base of the upper floor of the house; but there are no other initials than those of Thomas. The initials M.P. on the ceiling leave little room for doubt that they are those of Margaret, one of the wives of the Thomas Paycocke

¹ Compare pp. 13 and 33 of the *Mon. Ang.*

² *Annals of Coggeshall*, p. 102.

³ A plan of part of the church, made in 1865, shows two large slabs, with the matrices of three figures on each, on the south side of the chancel, near the entrance to the vestry.

⁴ The inscription is given in Weever.

⁵ Vol. viii. pp. 261-2.

⁶ *Ante*, p. 313.

⁷ The initials M.P., unless in cryptic form, do not appear upon the frieze.

who, as the memorial inscription recorded by Weever tells us, died on the 4th September 1518: as she is named before Thomas's other wife, Anne, we may perhaps assume that she was the first wife, and we venture to conjecture that the house was built by the John Paycocke who died in 1505, as a residence for his son and daughter-in-law.¹

Though this house belonged, as we have seen, to John at the time when he made his will, it was apparently not his principal house, for he had a house in Church Street, which he gave his wife Emme for life, with remainder to his eldest son John; and a house in which he dwelt, with lands belonging to it called Brasiers, a property on the road leading to Colchester, which for upwards of two hundred years has been known as the Mount: this, with cottages between the bridges in Little Coggeshall, he devised to his second son Robert; all his other houses and lands at Coggeshall he gave equally between his three sons, John, Robert, and Thomas; he gave his daughter Alice "to hir mariage ten marcs," and most of his remaining personal property to his three sons.

Thomas Paycocke, to whom, as we have seen, the property opposite the vicarage was given by his father, made his will on the 4th September, 1518,² and gave the house in which he dwelt and all his houses and lands to his child if a son—it being then *en ventre sa mère*—when it attained the age of twenty-one years, but if such child should die without heirs male, then the houses and lands were to go to John, the son of his (the testator's) brother John, and his heirs male, with remainder to Thomas, the son of the testator's brother Robert, and his heirs male, with remainder to Robert, the son of the testator's brother Robert.

We have nothing to show whether the child of Thomas, the testator, was a son or daughter; but we do know that in 1575³ the house belonged to John Paycocke, a fact which appears from the description of the adjoining property towards the west, then called Drapers, now the Fleece Inn, which belonged to Thomas Paycocke, and is said to abut towards the east on a tenement of John Paycocke. This John Paycocke was buried on the 14th February, 1584, and was, as the parish register tell us, "the last of his name in Coxall."

We have thus traced the possession of the house from John Paycocke, who died in 1505, through Thomas Paycocke, who died in 1518, to John Paycocke, who died in 1584.

¹ The wife of the Thomas Paycocke who died in 1461, was named Christian.

² See Appendix.

³ *Duchy of Lanc. Rentals and Surveys*, 2 11.

Unfortunately the title deeds, prior to 1746, are either held by an owner of some near or adjoining property as relating to both properties or have been lost or destroyed. Whether the house was sold by John Paycocke's representatives or some later owner to Thomas Buxton or to his father William Buxton, or by what other means it came into that family, we do not know. That Thomas Buxton was possessed of the house seems probable, as, by his will, dated the 12th May, 1646, he gave the house in which he dwelt to his son, Thomas; and the son, by his will, dated the 10th July, 1705, gave his residence, which he describes as being situate in or near West Street (subject to a life interest in favour of his wife Judith), to his son Isaac Buxton; and Isaac, by his will, dated the 19th of April, 1732, gave it to his son Samuel, at which time it was in the occupation of John Buxton, another son of Isaac. From Samuel, as appears from the conveyance of 1746, the property passed under his will to his brother Charles. After a lapse of over a century-and-a-half the house, as we have mentioned, is again in a direct lineal descendant of Charles Buxton.

The Buxtons have been associated with Coggeshall as owners of various properties from 1537, if not earlier, down to the present time, and several generations of the family resided here in the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries. They appear to have migrated hither from Colchester, for there was a branch of the family well established there in the third and fourth decades of the sixteenth century; for instance William Buxton, in 1537, and Robert Buxton, in 1542, were on the Common Council, and Thomas, William junior, John junior, and Robert junior were inhabitants of that borough in 1534.¹ Some of the family remained there until about the middle of the following century, Robert Buxton being an alderman and bailiff of the borough in 1632 and mayor in 1636 and 1645. They appear to have been settled for the most part in the parish of St. Nicholas. In the fifteenth century a member of the family was associated with Ipswich.²

The earliest Buxton marriages recorded in the Coggeshall Registers are those of William (1561), Thomas (1562), and Robert (1601) and the earliest Buxton burial at Coggeshall is that of John (1568). These christian names, it will be observed, correspond with those of Buxtons settled at Colchester a generation earlier.

¹ Benham's *Red Paper Book of Colchester*.

² Robert Buxton was party with John Sparhawk and others to the demise of a tenement and curtilages in Ipswich in 1471 (*Ancient Deeds in the Exchequer and Treasury of the Receipts*, 3913)

The Buxton family was connected by marriage with the Paycockes, as appears from the admissions in the manor of Great Coggeshall,¹ in 1537, of Emma Buxton to a piece of pasture abutting upon Tye-mill-meadow *alias* Bridge Meadow, and to a piece of land with a house and rentary thereon, and to a garden with a water pit called Walter Harras; and from her acknowledgment, for a customary freehold tenement with a garden called Scarletts *alias* Bullmans in West Street. In these documents she is described as Emma, the wife of Robert Buxton and daughter of Robert Paycocke. The last mentioned property, and possibly the others, she had by virtue of the will of her father, Robert Paycocke. It seems, from entries in the margin of the *Rentals and Surveys*, that Charles Belfield subsequently became entitled to these properties in right of his wife Ann, the daughter of Robert Buxton.²

Having said something of its owners, we will now proceed to give a description of the house itself.

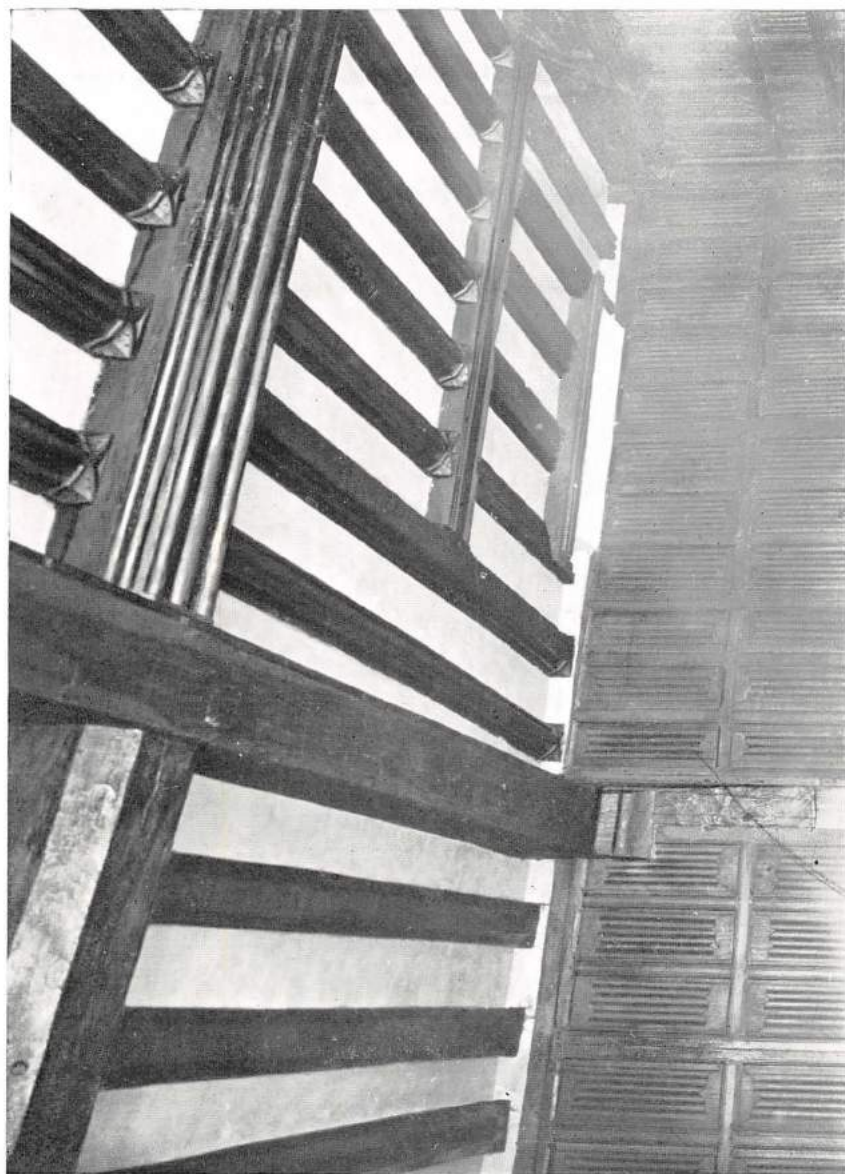
It is situate immediately opposite the vicarage and so corresponds exactly with the description of the house mentioned by John Paycocke in 1505.

The main portion of the building is oblong in form, being 55 feet in length by 16 feet 8 inches in width; at each end, in the rear, is an annex; that at the east end undoubtedly of later date than the main part of the house. The whole of the edifice is constructed of oak, framed and pinned together with oak pegs. The principal posts are 14 inches by 12 inches and the studs are about 8 inches by 5 inches; the spaces between the woodwork were filled with wattles and clay daubing. The front part of the house was originally divided into four compartments, the easternmost 16 feet 8 inches by 13 feet 8 inches; the next 16 feet 8 inches by 11 feet; the third, or principal room, or hall, 16 feet 8 inches by 18 feet and the westernmost 16 feet 8 inches by 10 feet 6 inches.

The eastern half of the house was, it seems, somewhat later, considerably altered by cutting a passage or cart-way through the first room and adding the remainder of that room to the second room. This is apparent from the mortice holes in the principal beam and from the mouldings of the other beams and rafters; those of the original first room being plain chamfered while those of the original second room have bold roll-mouldings; the fourth room has similar mouldings to those in the second. The enlarged room was, seemingly, about the same time, lined with oak panelling of the linen-fold pattern.

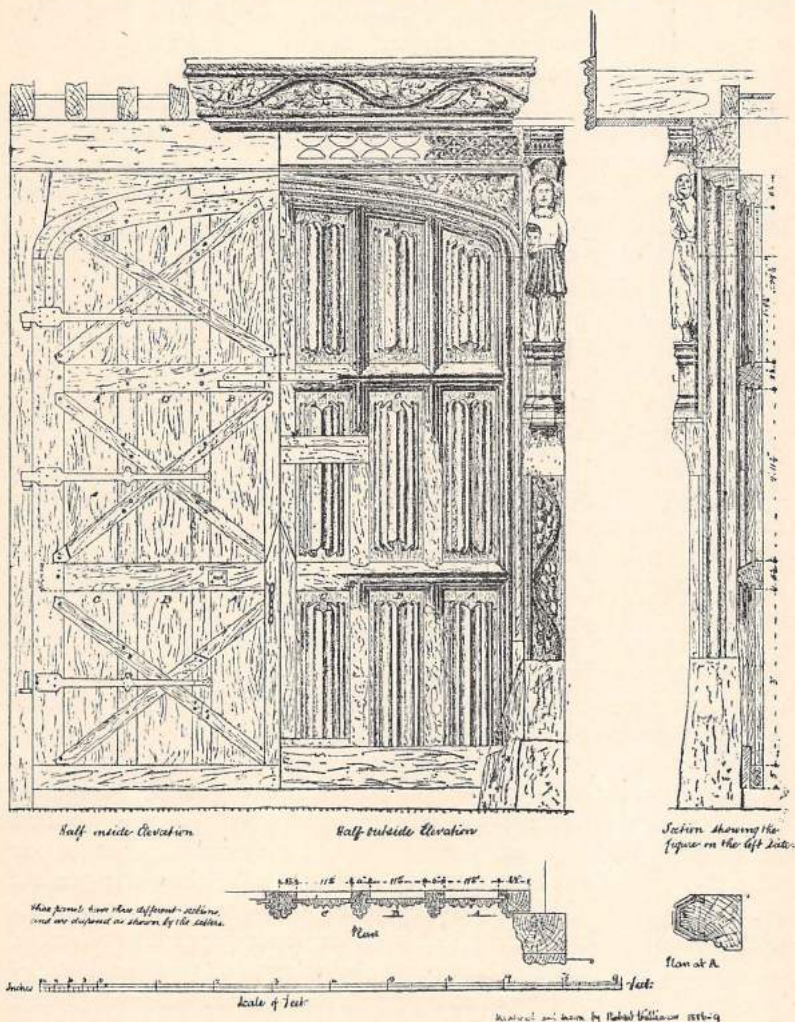
¹ *Duchy of Lanc. Rentals and Surveys*, 2/11.

² 1589, May 13, Richard Todd to Ann Belfield (*Coggeshall Marriage Register*).



CEILING IN PAYCOCKE'S HOUSE, COGGESHALL.

The gateposts, on each of which is a human figure, do not appear to have been made for the present passage, as they have the mortices for the cill several inches above the road-level, and the gates themselves, which are very massive and are adorned with the linen-fold



pattern, are considerably longer than the space between the lintel and the position of the former cill of the doorway. It may be mentioned that nowhere are the initials or merchant's mark of the Paycockes to be seen on the gateway.

The hall was much altered in comparatively modern times—probably when the house was new-fronted. A partition was erected near the eastern side to form a passage and the carved work of the ceiling was ruthlessly cut where occasion required; the fine oak stud-work and portions of the carved wall-plates were plastered over; parts of the moulded doorposts, the carved spandrels of the Tudor heads of the doorways, and the moulded window jambs were hewn away for the convenience of the deal framings of the modern doors and windows; and a handsome carved bracket, which probably bore a figure or a shield, was destroyed, leaving only faint traces of the mouldings of the bracket. The whole of the oak-work of the hall had, at some previous time, been painted with a pale blue colour.

The work of revelation, if we may so call it—and such it is, rather than any attempt at restoration—was entrusted by Mr. Buxton to Mr. P. M. Beaumont, under whose direction two rooms, namely, the hall and the upper room of the eastern annex, were carefully and judiciously treated.

The paint on the oak linenfold panelling of the room next the gateway, has since been removed and the plaster on the ceiling has been stripped off, the latter work bringing once more to the light of day, the bold roll-moulded beams and rafters of the original second room and the plain chamfered beams and rafters of the inhabited portion of what was originally the first room. These beams and rafters never having been besmeared with paint are almost black with age.

The removal of the plaster in the hall, disclosed, in addition to the woodwork to which allusion has been made, the fact that this apartment was lit by a large window 6 feet wide and 7 feet 6 inches in height, probably oriel—with quadri-beaded jambs, and a smaller window, placed high up, and measuring 4 feet in width by 3 feet 1 inch in height with beaded jambs and three moulded mullions, the form of the latter being quite apparent on the lintel, in that the places which the mullions covered differ somewhat in colour from the rest of the lintel, which was exposed. Near the present entrance to the hall from the street, are signs on the studs and on the wall-plate that there was an inner porch and a screen which formed a passage between the windows and the remainder of the room. This passage led to the Tudor-headed doorway, 2 feet wide by 5 feet 8 inches high, in the north-western corner of the hall. The Tudor-headed doorway in the centre of the east wall of the hall is 2 feet 8 inches wide by 6 feet 3 inches high. From the south end of the east side of the hall, which has since been filled in with studwork, the upper floor was reached by a staircase which occupied



FRIEZE ON PAYCOCKE'S HOUSE, COGGESHALL, c. 1500.

a portion of the second room: this is apparent from the opening in the ceiling of that room.

The door from the hall into the yard at the back bears the linenfold pattern and was probably originally at the front entrance.

The frieze, 55 feet in length, on the front of the house, is, as will be seen from the illustration, a very artistic combination of the natural and the grotesque, full of life and vigour. The initials T.P., as we have shown, point to the fact that the date is not later than 1518, and that the house belonged to Thomas Paycocke, while the mark on the shield between the initials, shows him to have been a trader. The two reclining figures, hand in hand, and apparently crowned, may represent the reigning sovereign and his consort. Among the other interesting features of the frieze are a human head emerging from an open flower, a naked child diving into an arum lily, and four adult human heads, each in a floral design. On the oak-work in the ceiling of the hall is one small human head about the size of a walnut.

APPENDIX A.

The Will of Thomas Paycocke: 1518.

T. Thome In the name of god Amen. The iijth day of September in the
Peycoke.¹ yere of our lord god mcccc xvij. I Thomas Paycoke of Coxhall
 with an hole and goode memorie sett my testament and last will in
 this wise: ffirst I Recomende my Soule to god and to oure lady seint mary and
 to all Saints, and my body to be buried in the Chirch of Coxhall afore the aulter
 of Saint Katryne. Item I bequeth to the high aulter of Coxhall Chirche in
 recompence of tithes and all oder thyngs forgoteñ Summa iij^{li}. Item I bequethe
 to a Tabernacle of the Trenyte at the high awlter, and an other of seint Margarete
 in seint Katryne He there as the greate Lady stonds for Carvyng and gildyng of
 them Summa c. marcs sterlinge. Item to the reparacōns of the Chirch and bells
 and for my lying in the Chirche Summa c. nobles. Item I will and gyff to a
 Chauntry for to pray for me and my wif my ffader and moder Johñ and Eme and
 for my ffader in lawe Thomas Horold of Clår and for all my ffrendes Soules that
 I am bound for the purchas and Mortessyng to the kyng and also to the same
 Chauntry vj. poore men to kepe the same masse iij. dayes in the weke that is for
 to saye Monday Wedynsday and ffridaye to pray for the Soules afore Rehersed
 and therefore to have xvij^d amonge them euery weke to fulfill this, and also euery
 yere c. wodd apece of them and my prest to syng in Coxhall Chirch afore saint
 Kateryn awlter Summa v^c marcs. Item I will that myne executors bestowe vpon
 my buryng daye vij. day and mounth day after this manner, At my buriall to have
 a tryntall of prests and to be at dirige lawdis and commendacōns as many of them
 as may be purveyed that daye to serue the tryntall, and yf eny lack to make it
 vpp the vijth daye, And at the Mouñthe daye an oder tryntall to be purveyed
 hoole of myne executors and to kepe dirige lawdis and commendacōns as is afore
 Rehersed with iij. high massis be note, oon of the holy gost, an other of oure
 lady, and an other of Requiem, both buriall, seuenth day and Mouñthe daye,
 And prests beyng at this obseruance synging of thise tryntalles to haue xij^d euery
 tyme and oder prests beyng there and not synging the tryntalle to haue viij^d and
 euery oder man beyng at this obseruance iij^d at euery tyme, and Childryn at
 euery tyme ijd wt torches at the buriall xij. and vj. at the vijth day and xij. at the
 Mouñthe daye with xxiiij^d or xij. smale Childryn in Rochettes with tapers in
 their honds and as many as may be of them lett them be my god childryn and
 they to haue vjs viij^d apece and euery oder Child iij^d apece and euery man that
 holdith torches at euery day he to haue ij. apece and euery man woman and Child
 that holdeth upp bound at eny of thes iij. days to haue jd apece, And also euery
 god chylde besyde vjs viij^d apece, and to the Ryngars for all iij. dayes xs, and for
 mete drynke and for twoo Semones of a doctor, and also to haue a dirige at home
 or I be borne to the Chirche Summa lii. I will also that my Lord Abbott and
 Convent haue a brode Cloth and iij^{li} in money for to haue a dirige and Masse and
 their belles Ryngyng at my buriall when it is doon at Chirche lykwise the vijth
 day and mounth day with iij. tryntalls vpon the same days yf they can serue them
 orells when they can at more leasur Summa xli. Also I will the ffreris of Clare
 haue for twoo tryntalle xxs, And at lent after my deceste a kade of Rede heryng.
 Also I will the grey ffreris of Colchester haue for a tryntall xs and iij^s iij^d for
 the Reparacōns of their housse. Also I will the ffreris of Maldon haue for a

¹ P.C.C.: 14, Ayloff.

tryntall *x^s* and *iij^s iiij^d* for the Reparacōns of theire housse. Also I will the freris of Chelmsford haue for a tryntall *x^s* and *iij^s iiij^d* for the Reparacōns of theire housse. Also I will the freris of Sudbury haue for a tryntall *x^s* and *iij^s iiij^d* for the Reparacōns of theire housse. Item I will and gyve to the old warke in pawlis And to powlis pardone *v^s viij^d*. I bequeth to the Chirch of Stoke naylond *xij^s iiij^d*. Item [I] will and gyve to Clare Chirch and Poslyngforth Chirch yche of them *x^s* Summa *xx^s*. Item I will and gyve to owyngton and Belchom chirches to yche of them *v^s viij^d* Summa *xij^s iiij^d*. Item I will and bequeth to Bradwell patteswyke and Marsall to euerych of them *v^s viij^d* Summa *xx^s*. Item I bequeth to Fowle wayes in West Strete from Harsbryg to pyssyng gutter warde after as it woll performe *xx^{li}*. Item I bequeth to the fowle waye bitwene Clare and Oventn *xx^{ti} li.*, and *xx^{ti} li.* bitwene Ovyngton and potts Belchōm Summa *x^{li}*. Item I bequeth to Belayde on the fowle wayes bitwene Coxhall and Blackwater where as moost nede ys *xx^{li}*. Item I bequethe to Anne my good wif *v^c* marcs sterlinge, And I bequethe my Child that my wif gothe with all *v^c* marcs to be payd when it Comēs to the lawfull Age and yf it happen to decease I will myne executors dispose it. Item I will my said Child yf it be a sonne haue my housse that I dwell in and all my houses with all my lands to hym and to his heires when he comēs to the Age of *xxj* yeres, and yf he decease w^{oute} heires mallis to remayne to remayne [*sic*] to Johñ the Sonne of my brouther Johñ Peycocke and to his heires malle of his body begotē, And yf he decease withowte heires mallis of his body begotē Than I will the said houses and lands Remayne to Thomas Paycocke the Sonne of my brouther Robert Peycocke and to his heires mallis of his body begotē, And yf the said Thomas decease w^{oute} heires malle of his body Than I will Robert Peycocke his brouther haue it to hym and to his heires mallis of his body begotē Provided alwey that my wif Anne haue my housse I dwell in while she lyvyth at hir pleyser and my dof housse with the gardyn yt stoundeth in. Item I bequethe to euery Child of my brouder Johñ and Robert Peycocke *x^{li}* apece Summa *lx^{li}*. Item I bequeth to Robert and Margaret Uppcher my Suster is Childryn *x^{li}* apece Summa *xx^{li}*. Itm I bequeth to euery Child my Cosyn Thōs perpount hathe *v^s viij^d* a pece. Item I wyll myn executors purvey a Marbill Stone with myne ymage thereon and both my wife and they to bestowe *v^{li}* therupōn. Item I will also that they purvey aⁿ oder Stone to be hade to Clare Chirch and layd oñ my ffader in lawe Thomas Horrold w^t his pycture and his wife and Childryn theron And they to bestowe *v^{li}* theruppoñ. Item I bequeth to Clare Chirch to kepe and mayntene my ffader in lawe Thomas Horrold is obitt *vj* kyen or ells *iij^{li}* in money. Itm I bequeth to the Crossed freris in Colchester for me and for them that I am bound to pray fore Summa *v^{li}* to the box for I am brouder of them. Item I bequeth to Richard Cotton and to William Cotton my wife brethreñ to ych of them *x^{li}*. Item I bequeth to Elynor Cotton my wiffs suster *v^{li}* *xij^s iiij^d*. Item I bequeth to my wifes ffader George Cotton and to his wif *xxv^s* *vij^d* yche of them. Item I bequeth to Thomas Horrold of Clare *v^{li}*, and to Margery and Margarete the Sisters to the said Thomas Horrold to yche of them *x^{li}* apece, and yf the forsaid Margery or Margerete dye or they cōme to Mariage I will myne executors dispose it for my Soule, and yf the said Margery make any besynes and trobyll with myn executors I will hir parte be oderwise bestowed by myne executors. Item I bequeth to Henry Perpoynt of London *xx^s* and to his Suster Agnes Burton *xx^s*, and I will that Agnes Burtoñ Childryn haue *iij^s iiij^d* a pece of them. Item I will that Robert Wyndlove of Halsted haue *x^s*. Itm I bequethe to John ffremman of Byely *x^s* and ych of his Childryn *iij^s iiij^d* apece. Itm I gyve to John ffremman is brouther *x^s* and to ychch [*sic*] of his Childryn *iij^s iiij^d* apece. Item I bequeth to Richard Cayyll wif of Straytford [*sic*] to haue *x^s* and euery Child *iij^s iiij^d* apece.

Item I bequeth to John Aylward of poyntnyll strete x^{ls} and to yche of his Children iijs iiij^d. Item I bequeth to Edward Aylward of the Draggōn to haue x^s and yche of his Childryn iijs iiij^d. Item I bequeth to Robert Goodday of Sappysford to haue xx^s. Item to Johñ Goodday his browther vjs viij^d, and to euery Sustre of the said Robert I gyve iijs iiij^d apece save to Grace Goodday my god daughter I gyve vjs viij^d. Item I bequeth to Thōs Goodday Sherman xx^s and ych of his Childryn iijs iiij^d apece. Item I bequeth to Edward Goodday Sherman xvjs viij^d and to his Child iijs iiij^d. Item to Nicholas Goodday of Stysted x^s and to yche of his Childryn iijs iiij^d. Item to Robet Goodday of Coxhall and to his Childryn x^s and to sir Johñ Goodday of Byeley x^s for a tryntall. Item I bequethe to humffrey Stoner somtyme my prentis Summa vjs viij^d. Item I bequethe to Johñ Beycham my weyver v^{li} and there be so moch bitwene vs and ells to mak it vpp v^{li} and a gowne and a doubtlett. Item I bequeth to Thomas Man my Tenanete a gowne or ells xx^s. Item I bequeth to Robert Lamberd xx^s. Item to Johñ Sponer my Tenante at the Chapell xx^s. Item I bequeth to Johñ Reyner my man xx^s and a gowne xx^s. Item I bequeth to John Porter and Thomas Trewe vjs viij^d a pece. Item I bequeth and forgive Robert Taylor fuller all that is betwixt vs, and more I gyve hym iijs iiij^d. Item I bequeth to Henry Breggs my seruante Summa x^{ls}. Item I bequeth to all my wevers ffullers and Shermeñ that be not afore Rehersed by name xij^d apece And will they that haue wrought me verey moch wark haue iijs iiij^d apece. Item I bequethe to be distributed amonge my kembers Carders and Spynners Summa iiij^{li}. All the Residue of my goods vnbesett I putt it at the discrecōn of myne Executors for wher it is mych oute of my honde to performe the will I putt all to yor discrecōn for yf it fortune well there is Inooghe besyde and yf yt mysary so mych that ye haue skante Inooghe to performe this will I pray you with that ye haue and can gett to y^r honde to performe euery thyng according to the Substance, And I ordigne and make myne executors my brouder John Peycoke and Robert Peycoke and Thomas perpoint draper and I gyve to yche of them xlii^{li} apece for their labors.

Proved at Lambeth the 16th day of February, 1518.

A FIELD-NAME IN STONDON MASSEY.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.

A CONSIDERABLE acquaintance with Essex field-names would prompt us to assert, without much fear of contradiction, that they never have any literary associations; but the exception that proverbially proves the rule seems to occur in the list which has already appeared in our *Transactions*. In the parish of Stondon Massey there is a farm which figures on the Ordnance map as Mellow Purgess; and there is also a field which in the Tithe Award is dubbed Mal y perdu: the one name is obviously a corruption of the other.¹ As will be seen later, local tradition has in the second case preserved more or less the pronunciation of the real word, however erroneous the etymology suggested by the spelling. The earliest mention of the name, so far, seems to occur in 1586, when an official enquiry was made as to the lands in Essex belonging to a certain William Shelley, of whom more hereafter. Particulars of Horkesley, Boxsted, and Stondon, are set out, and under the last we read:—

Two other groves called the brome and malepardus, now of seven years' growth, containing together twenty-three acres, and worth to be sold 13s. 4d. the acre.²

A dispute over a lease of Stondon Place which occurred a few years afterwards and towards the close of Elizabeth's reign, reveals the reason for the enquiry as to Shelley's lands.³ The unfortunate man, who is described as of Clapham, Sussex, had been charged with compassing the Queen's death and the deliverance of the Queen of Scots. At his trial, which took place on February 12th, 1586, he had pleaded guilty and was condemned to be executed at Tyburn.⁴

A few years afterwards, early in the reign of James I., another dispute, on this occasion as to the alleged obstruction of a highway, once more brings Malapardus, or Malypardus, on the scene.⁵

The ancient form of the name being thus sufficiently established, it remains to shew whence it was derived, and the propriety of its

¹ *Trans.* v. (N.S.), 146.

² P.R.O. *Land Rev. Enrolments*, vol. 41, fo. 2d (following fo. 261).

³ *Excheq. Dep.*, 41-42 Eliz., No. 34.

⁴ D.K., 4th Rep., App. ii.

⁵ *Trans.* vii. (N.S.) 399.

application. Not long ago I chanced on 'A letter to Sir Edward Wingfield, Knight, from Thomas Stanley, a notable thief, who broke the Castell of Cambridge and departed with six companions on June 4th, 1596.' In this letter is an allusion, obviously literary, to a 'Castle Maleperdus.' 'Then,' says the writer, 'starts up Mr. Pigott [of Abington] with a Paire of eyes as though they would leape out of his Head for fear of his witt: yet methinks they should not be so timerous, for in my conscience he hath no more than he needeth: he walketh up and downe in his Castle Maleperdus.' No common, ignorant, thief, it would seem, this Thomas Stanley; and yet, though condemned, pardoned, and made Master of Bridewell, he finally came to the gallows in 1630, being then seventy years old.¹ It remains to discover the source of his allusion.

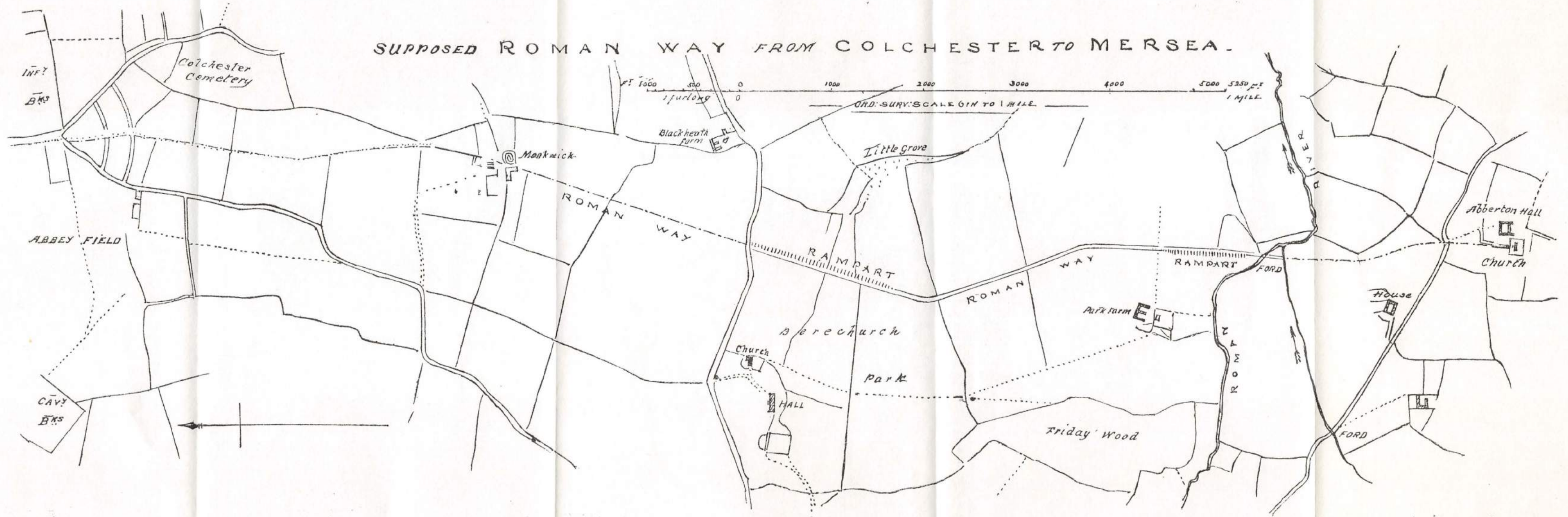
It was in the year 1481, or rather more than a century before the letter was written, that Master William Caxton printed his version of *The History of Reynard the Fox*. The title of the book is familiar to us all, even though, unlike Thomas Stanley, we have not its contents at our fingers' ends, nor should rely, as he clearly did, on the ready and general comprehension of a casual reference to its pages. But his correspondent doubtless well remembered how Grymbart the dasse (badger), defending his uncle Reynard, tells how 'he hath lefte and given over his Castel Maleperduys, and hath bylded a cluse, theryn dwelleth he, and hunteth no more.' And we may be reminded that he had 'many a dwelling place, but the castel of Maleperduys was the best and the fastest burgh that he had. There laye he inne whan he had nede, and was in ony drede or fere.' For it was 'ful of hooles, hier one hool, and ther an other, and yonder an other, narowe, croked and longe, with many weyes to goo out.'² Clearly a fox's paradise.

And so the whole story lies before us. A fox-covert, which generally harboured its fox, at some time or other in the sixteenth century found an owner appreciative of literature as well as of sport—a not infrequent combination. What then more natural, than that he should apply to his favourite covert a title appropriate and, at the same time, fraught with pleasant memories for all those that loved the quaint humour of the great Beast-Epic of the middle ages? Great lawyers have ever had a pretty wit, and it may be that to Sir William Shelley, a justice of the King's Bench in 1540, is due the name Malepardus otherwise Maleperduys.

¹ *East Anglian N. & Q.*, x., p. 190 (1903).

² *Reynard the Fox*. Percy Society, xlii. (1844).

SUPPOSED ROMAN WAY FROM COLCHESTER TO MERSEA.



THE RAMPART, BERECHURCH PARK.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

THIS Society has inspected at various times during the last few years, most of the ancient earthworks lying to the west of Colchester. On these occasions I have been able to point out their defensive character in reference to this town, and to suggest that they were probably cast up during the time of the British occupation of the district.

I think a different period and purpose must be assigned to the one which is the subject of this paper. A reference to the map will make it clear that it could in no way be of use in the defence of the town, running as it does simply in a straight line towards the south, being distinct and comparatively perfect in parts of its course, and easily traceable in the remaining part, from Plum Hall, Colchester, to Abberton church, which appears to stand on it, a distance of three miles.

We will then trace that part from Plum Hall, where the map commences, using the footpath crossing Meyrick and Pownall Crescents as our guide.

Crossing the little valley now covered by these two streets, a bank was very distinct, before the houses were erected. It crossed nearly in the same line occupied by the present footpath. On arriving at the brow of the valley to the south, the present path is carried at the bottom of the ditch, and a little further on, at the first hedge on the right, it mounts on to the bank and so passes to the field next Monkwyck. Here the traces are indistinct, but nearing this farm house it is seen that the bank on the east of the stackyard is the one we have been following. Passing now between the two ponds at Monkwyck, a bank appears directly in front, on which some fir trees are now growing. On mounting this bank and looking towards Berechurch Park, a vista is obtained up the avenue now occupied by the earthwork we are considering. Between these two points, the bank at Monkwyck and that in the park, some traces may be seen of the bank which formerly existed there. It is not so apparent as it was a few years since, as agricultural operations are rapidly removing all traces of it.

This bank was thrown down by Mr. Blomfield, a late tenant of the farm, some fifty years since.

We have now traced this road as far as the park. Over this part is the road to the Park farm; beyond the turning to this farm, the bank is covered by a small plantation, which extends nearly to the Roman river. Crossing this, a footpath marks the course of the road through the grounds of Abberton House and on emerging on the road near Abberton Hall gate, the bank is seen on the opposite side. The path to Abberton church runs near by on the top of the bank which disappears close to the churchyard, after this the traces are not distinct as a continuous road, though there are at several points appearances leading to the supposition that originally the bank extended to the Stroud or near thereto, on its way to Mersea. These indications are most apparent between the old rectory at Abberton and Peet Tye, and then again following the same line, a considerable bank across the meadow past Peet Hall comes into view. There are indications also of remains of a bank in the fields on each side of the meadow mentioned, which appear to be continuations of that across the meadow.

After this all traces of this road, for road it probably was, cease. Nevertheless we may be quite sure that there originally was a road in some form to the point where the creek on the north of Mersea, could be most readily passed, and that would be near the same place where we now cross by the Stroud. From this short sketch it will be readily understood, that the idea suggested is, that this earthwork was not raised for defensive purposes, but for a road in Roman times. It is well known that the Romans in making a road, almost invariably made a ditch on one side, using the material where suitable to raise a bank, on which they afterwards placed their road metal; and in this case you see the ditch on the east side and the bank on which the road ran.

Another suggestion is, that as this road, for so we will consider it, has left so many traces for a large part of the way to Mersea, it is probably the road by which the traffic was conducted between Colchester and the considerable population of the Roman station of Mersea, of which there are so many remains.

Beyond Mersea, on the other side of the Blackwater, was the important station for the defence of that part of the coast under the control of the Count of the Saxon Shore. This station, Othona, had necessarily some means of communication with the most important town in this part of the district, and therefore we may, I think, fairly suppose that by this road traffic would be conducted,

as it would be the shortest possible means of communication, if there was a ferry over the Blackwater, where the creeks at West Mersea and that at Bradwell are conveniently placed for that purpose.

It may be asked why the road suggested, after leaving Abberton Church, has left so few traces. To this I would answer that it is not at all uncommon for all traces of an early road to disappear in a clay district, caused probably by the stones of which the road may have been composed being removed for other purposes. And in these clayey districts banks run down and disappear much sooner than if the soil was gravel or even sand. There are many instances in the neighbourhood of Colchester bearing out the correctness of these remarks.

INVENTORIES OF ESSEX MONASTERIES IN 1536.

BY R. C. FOWLER.

(*Continued from p. 292.*)

COLNE.

COLNE
PRIORATUS.

An inventory indentyd made the xth daye of June the xxviiith yere of the reigne of our soverayne lorde kynge Henry the viiith wytnessith that Sir John Seynclere knyght Humfrey Browne seriaunte at the lawe Frauncis Jobson and Thomas Myldemaye commissioners to the kynge our soverayne lorde have delyvered certen goodes and catalls to Robert Abell prior ther the daye and yere above wrytten safely to be kept to thuse of the same our soverayne lorde whiche parcells of goodes hereafter done ensue.

Videlicet.

IN THE QUYRE.

Furste a table of alabaster at the high aulter		
prayed at	xiiis.	iiiiid.
Item ii. course aulter clothes for the aulter at		xxd.
Item a nether hangynge for the same high aulter		
of white fustian with mullets and garters at		xiiid.
Item ii. candelstyks of latten one the high		
aulter prayed at		xxd.
Item ii. standerdes of latten before the said		
aulter at	xs.	
Item an egle of latten deske fasshion for to		
redd the gospell at	xxs.	
Item xxvi. bokes of dyverse sorts for the service		
in the quyre at	xiiis.	iiiiid.
Item in the quyre an old table of alabaster		
stondynge opon an alter		xxd.
Item a payer of organes at	xxxiiis.	iiiiid.
Item a payer of olde organes the pipe of leade		
broken at	xs.	
Summa ..	cvis.	

IN SEYNT PETERS CHAPPELL.

Item an old table of the passhion of Cryste at		
the same aulter at		xxd.
Item a masse boke		xxd.
Item i. aulter clothe and a nether hangynge		
for the same aulter at		xiiid.
Item a candelstyk of latten and a lytell bell of		
brasse at		iiiiid.
Summa ..	iiis.	viiiid.

IN THE CHAPPELL OF OUR LADY.

Item a table of wood for the alter with images gilte at	xls.
Item ii. alter clothes of linnen cloth for the same aulter	xliid.
Item ii. standerdes of latten prayesd at ..	xs.
Item an hole hangynge of black dyaper with whit mulletts and whit crosses prayesd at ..	iiis. iiiid.
Item ii. white clothes of linnen for an alter prayesd at	viiid.
Item a superaltare for the same aulter at ..	iiiid.
Item ii. candelstyks of latten prayesd at ..	viiid.
Item a lytell payer of very olde portatyves at Summa .. lviis. viiid.	xxd.

IN THE ROODE CHAPPELL.

Item a table of alabaster at	xxd.
Item i. olde aulter clothe of linnen cloth at ..	xliid.
Item the nether hangynge of the same aulter prayesd at	xxd.
Item a candelstyk of latten at	viid.
Item a superaltare at	iiiid.
Summa .. vs. iid.	

IN THE REDD CHAPPELL.

Item an alter cloth and the nether hangynge for the aulter at	xxliid.
Summa .. xxiiid.	

IN THE VESTERY.

Item a coope of crymsen velvett with garters and a white mullett in the same prayesd at ..	xs.
Item ii. coopes alle of a suyt of crymsen velvett with fyre yornes prayesd at	lxvis. viiid.
Item ii. copes of crymsen baudekyn with flowres of golde at	xxs.
Item a cope of crymsen velvett with flowres of golde at	liiis. iiiid.
Item an old cope of cloth of golde with bordures of grene velvett at	lxvis. viiid.
Item iii. copes of tawny bawdekyn with byrdes of golde at	xliis. iiiid.
Item iii. coopes of grene worsted with whit mulletts at	xs.
Item an olde coope of baudekyn with byrdes at ..	xxd.
Item ii. copes of white puk with garters of blew at ..	xs.
Item a cope of white damaske with pumgarnetts of gold at	vis. viiid.
Item iii. coopes of white baudekyn with bordures of tauny satten prayesd at ..	xliis. iiiid.
Item one cope of white fustian at	xviid.
Item a cope of blacke velvett with flowres of golde prayesd at	xlvis. viiid.

Item iii. coopes alle of a suyte of velvett very sore worne the grounde yellowe at ..	xiiis. iiiid.
Item ii. coopes of satten with R. of golde at ..	xiiis. iiiid.
Item a cope of blacke velvett at ..	xs.
Item a cope of blacke wosted with R. and garters at	iiis. iiiid.
Item an olde cope of grene sylke with byrdes of gold at	iiis. iiiid.
Item a suyt of vestments of crymsen velvett with floures of gold at	lxvis. viiid.
Item a suyt of vestments of crymsen bawdekyn at	xxxiiis. iiiid.
Item a suyt of vestments of tauny sarsenett with byrdes at	xiiis. iiiid.
Item a suyt of vestments of white damaske at	xvs.
Item a suyt of vestments of russett baudekyn with lyones	xs.
Item a suyt of vestments of blake satten with grene flowres and orfas of crymsen velvett at	xvis. viiid.
Item a suyt of vestments of black velvett at ..	xls.
Item a syngle vestment of black satten with flowres at	vs.
Item a single vestment of redd sylk at ..	iiis. iiiid.
Item a single vestment of old black velvett at	vs.
Item a whit vestment of damaske without albe at	iiis.
Item one grene vestment of cloth of baudekyne	iiis. iiiid.
Item a vestment of grene with the foundres armes in it	iiis. iiiid.
Item an olde vestment of whit satten of brydges at	xxiid.
Item an alter cloth of redd satten of brydges at	iiis. iiiid.
Item ii. nether hangyngs for an alter of striped sylk at	iiis. iiiid.
Item a nether hangynge for an alter of crymsen velvett olde	xxd.
Item an netherhangynge for an alter of blew velvett with garters at	xs.
Item an netherhangynge for an alter of white damaske at	xxd.
Item a netherhangynge for an alter of blacke worsted at	iiis. viiid.
Item iiiii. olde aulter clothes	xvid.
Item iiiii. corporasse cases at	iiis. viiid.
Summa ..	xxxli. viis. vid.

IN THE PARLOR.

Item the same parlor hangid with grene saye and redd at	xs.
Item a table a payer of trestylls and iiiii. joyned stoles at	iiis.
Item a countre with levys at	vs.
Item a coberd with a carpet at	xxd.
Item ii. olde cusschenes at	vid.
Summa ..	xxs. iid.

IN THE CHAMBER OVER THE PARLOR.

Item a ffetherbedd a bolster	..	..	xs.	
Item ii. wollen blanketts at	..	..		viii <i>d</i> .
Item a coverlett of old saye striped at	..	..		xiii <i>d</i> .
Item a standyng bedd with a testor of the said striped say at	..	..	..	xx <i>d</i> .
Item a chayer at	..	..	..	ii <i>d</i> .
Summa	..	xiiis.	vi <i>d</i> .	

IN THE SERVANTS CHAMBER NEXT TO THE SAME.

Item the same chamber hangid with steyned worke at	..	..	..	vi <i>d</i> .
Item a ffetherbed bolster coverlett a payer of shetes ii. blanketts prayesd at	..	..	xiiis.	iiii <i>d</i> .
Summa	..	xiiis.	x <i>d</i> .	

IN THE CHAMBER NEXT TO THE COURTE.

Item a ffetherbed and a bolster and a matters at	..	..	xiiis.	iiii <i>d</i> .
Item a payer of shetes..	..	..	iis.	
Item a coverlett and ii. blanketts at	..	..	iiis.	viii <i>d</i> .
Item a sparver of old sylk at	..	..	iis.	iiii <i>d</i> .
Item the same chamber hangid with redd saye at	..	..	xxiii <i>d</i> .	
Item a coberd with a carpett to the same	..	..		vi <i>d</i> .
Summa	..	xxiiis.	viii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE SERVANTS CHAMBER NEXT TO THE SAME.

Item a testor of whit lenen cloth prayesd at	..	..		x <i>d</i> .
Item a ffetherbedd a bolster one blankett a coverlett and a payer of shetes at	..	..	vis.	viii <i>d</i> .
Summa	..	viis.	vi <i>d</i> .	

IN THE PANETRY.

Item ix. napkyne good and badde at	..	..		xiii <i>d</i> .
Item vii. pleyne tableclothes prayesd at	..	..	iis.	iiii <i>d</i> .
Item vi. towles at	..	..		xviii <i>d</i> .
Item ii. coberd clothes at	..	..		viii <i>d</i> .
Item vi. candelstyks of latten at	..	..		xii <i>d</i> .
Item ii. basones and ii. ewers of pewter at	..	..	iis.	iiii <i>d</i> .
Item v. saltes of pewter at	..	..		xii <i>d</i> .
Item a table and a payer of trestylls at	..	..		xii <i>d</i> .
Summa	..	xs.	x <i>d</i> .	

IN THE HALLE.

Item one part of the same halle hangid with tapestry at	..	..	iiis.	iiii <i>d</i> .
Item ii. tables in the hall with their trestells at	..	..		xvi <i>d</i> .
Item a coberd at	..	..		vi <i>d</i> .
Summa	..	vs.	ii <i>d</i> .	

PLATE.

Item a sylver salte parcell gilt poz. ix. oz. at iiis. viiid. the oz.	xxxiiis.
Item a crosse of sylver gilt weyinge with the tymber in it	lxi. oz.
Item ii. candelstyks of sylver parcell gilt poz. xlviii. oz. at iiis. iiiid. the oz.	viii <i>li</i> .
Item a sylver sensor parcel gilt poz. xxvii. oz. at iiis. viiid. the oz.	iii <i>li</i> . xixs.
Item ii. chalices of sylver gilt poz. lx. oz. at iiis. the oz.	xiii <i>li</i> .
Item a gilte chalice poz. xvii. oz. at iiis. the oz.	lxviii <i>s</i> .
Item ii. chalices of sylver parcell gilt poz. xxvii. oz. at iiis. viiid. the oz.	iii <i>li</i> . xixs.
Item ii. reliques of sylver gilt weyinge with the berall in them	xxviii. oz.
Item a relique of sylver gilte and our Lady in the cope weyinge with the buralle	vi. oz.
Item a chalice of sylver weyinge xxii. oz. at iiis. iiiid.	lxxiii <i>s</i> . iiiid.
Item a paxe of sylver gilt weyinge with the amell	vi. oz.
Item a payer of cruetts gilt poz. v. oz. at iiis. xxs.	xxs.
Item a shippe of sylver poz. vii. oz. at iiis. iiiid. xxiii <i>s</i> . iiiid.	xxiii <i>s</i> . iiiid.
Item a pixe for the sacrement part of hit sylver and part coper weyinge with the glasse	liiii. oz.
Item vi. spones of sylver the knoppis gilt poz. vi. oz. at iiis. iiiid. the oz.	xxs.
Item a pece of sylver poz. v. oz. at iiis. iiiid. the oz.	xv <i>s</i> . viiid.
Item a goblett of sylver parcell gilt poz. vii. oz. at iiis. viiid.	xxvs. viiid.
Summa	xliiii <i>li</i> . xviii <i>s</i> .

IN THE KECHYNE.

Item xiii. platters of pewter prayсед alle at	iiis. iiiid.
Item vi. porengers at	xiiid.
Item iii <i>li</i> . sawsers at	viiid.
Item iii <i>li</i> . potts of brasse	vis. viiid.
Item iii. pannes of brasse at	iiis. iiiid.
Item v. spitts at	iiis. iiiid.
Item a gryderne at	viiid.
Item a brasse mortar	xiiid.
Item a payer of rostyng racks at	iiis. iiiid.
Item a tryvett at	vid.
Item a barre of yorne in the kychyn chymney at	xiiid.
Item a stone mortar at	xiiid.
Summa	xxvs. xd.

CATALLE.

Item vi. cartehorse and a markett horsse at ..	iiii <i>l</i> .	
Item v. yerlyngis praysed at ..	..	xxs.
Item ii. kyne praysed at ..	..	xvis.
Item x. shepe praysed at ..	..	xiiis. iiiid.
Summa ..	viii. ix <i>s</i> . iiiid.	
Summa totalis ^{xx} iiii xv <i>l</i> i. xs. viiid.		
clare rem' ^{xx} iiii ix <i>l</i> i. xvid.		
gran. xviii. xviii <i>s</i> . iiiid.	} xxiii <i>l</i> i. viis. viiid.	
catall vi <i>l</i> i. ix <i>s</i> . iiiid.		
Totalis cxiii <i>l</i> i. ix <i>s</i> .		

BEELEIGH.

MONASTERIUM
BEIGHLEIGH.

An inventory indentyd made the viith daye of June the xxviiiith yere of the reigne of kynge Henry the viiiith betwene Sir John Seyntclere knyght Humfrey Browne seriaunte at lawe Fraunces Jobson and Thomas Myldemaye commissioners to the kynge our soverayne lorde one thone partie and John Copsheth abbott ther on the other partie wytnessith that the same commissioners have delyvered in to handes of the same abbott certain parcells of goodes and catalls hereafter ensuyng saveyly to be kepte to thuse of our said soverayne lorde. Videlicet.

IN THE GREAT CHAMBER.

Sold.	Furste the same chamber hangyd with v. olde clothes or peces of tapestry praysed at ..	xxs.
	Item in the same chamber one trussel bedd with a testor and curteynes of dornex praysed at ..	ii <i>s</i> . iiiid.
	Item upon the same a ffetherbedd and a matteras praysed at ..	xxs.
Sold.	with the bolster and pillowe.	
	Item a coverlett of tapestry ..	xvid.
	Item a payer of blanketts of ffustyan ..	xvid.
	Item a payer of shetes at ..	vs.
Sold.	Item a coberd with a carpett one the same praysed at ..	viiiid.
	Item one other trussyng bedd with a ffetherbedd a bolster and pillowe to the same praysed at ..	xiiis. iiiid.
	Item a payer of shetes one the same bedd at ..	vs.
	Item a payer of ffustyan blanketts for the same bedd at ..	xvid.
Sold.	Item a coverlett of tapestry one the same bedd praysed at ..	ii <i>s</i> .
	Item a seler of blewe bokerame praysed at ..	iiiiid.
	Item in the chymney of the said chamber a payer of aundyernes of yorne praysed at ..	viiiid.
	Summa ..	lxxiii <i>s</i> . iiiid.

IN THE CYLDERNES CHAMBER.

Item a ffetherbedd a bolster a payer of shetes and a coverlett praysed alle togiders at ..	xs.
Summa patet.	

IN THE DYNNGE PARLOR.

Sold.	Item the same parlor hangid with steyned worke conteynynge iii. peces prayesd at ..	vis. viiid.
	Item ii. peces of dornex for the hangynge of the same.	viid.
	Item iii. carpetts for wyndowes prayesd at ..	xvid.
	Item a table ii. ffomes and a payer of trestylls prayesd at	vis. viiid.
	Item a carpett of dornex for the same table at ..	iis.
	Item iii. chayers wherof one ys of lather with their iii. cosshenes of carpett worke prayesd at ..	iiiis.
	Item a payer of aundyernes of yorne prayesd at Summa .. xxiis.	viid.

IN A CHAMBER CALLED THE WHIT CHAMBER.

Sold.	Item ii. ffetherbedds and a matteras prayesd at with the bolster.	xs.
	Item a coverlett of old tapestry	xiiid.
	Item a payer of wollen blanketts prayesd at ..	xiiid.
	Item a payer of shetes prayesd at.	iiis. iiiid.
	Item a pillowe of downe at	viid.
	Item the testor of the same bedd of whit wollen cloth prayesd at	xiiid.
	Item iii. peces of steyned worke for the hangynge of the same chamber prayesd at ..	iiis. iiiid.
	Item an aundyerne of yorne prayesd at ..	xxd.
	Summa .. xxiis.	

IN THE SERVANTS CHAMBER NEXT TO THE SAME.

Item ii. ffetherbedds ii. bolsters prayesd at ..	iiis. iiiid.
Item a coverlett of old tapestry all torne one blankett and a payer of shetes prayesd at ..	xxd.
Item a nother coverlett and a payer of shetes prayesd at	iis.
Summa .. xviis.	

IN THE GRENE CHAMBER.

Sold.	Item a ffetherbedd a bolster a payer of blanketts and a payer of shetes prayesd at ..	xvs.
	Item a seler of whit cloth at	xvid.
	Item an aundyerne of yorne in the chymney prayesd at	xd.
	Item the hangyng of the same chamber prayesd at ..	viid.
	Item an other ffetherbedd with an olde coverlett a payer of shetes and ii. blanketts prayesd at Summa .. xxxis. iid.	xiiis. iiiid.

IN THE CHAMBER UNDER THE WHITE CHAMBER.

Item a ffetherbedd a bolster a payer of blanketts a payer of shetes and a coverlett prayesd alle togidrs at	xvis. iiiid.
Item a whit spervor of lynen for the same bedd sore worne	iiiiid.

Item the hangyng of redd say in the same chamber at	viii <i>d</i> .
Item v. stoles at	xi <i>d</i> .
Item a aun dryerne of yorne praysed at ..	xx <i>d</i> .
Item in a great cheste next to the same chamber praysed at	iii <i>d</i> .
Item in the same chest iii. testors of lynen one of blewe and thother of whit with iii. pyllowe beres old praysed at	vi <i>d</i> .
Summa .. xxs. x <i>d</i> .	

IN THE SERVANTS CHAMBER.

Sold.	Item a mattas a payer of shetes a payer of blanketts and a coverlett praysed at ..	iiis.
Sold	Item in an other chamber a mattas a pair of blanketts a coverlett and a payer of course shetes at	iiis. iii <i>d</i> .
	Summa .. vis. iii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE BACKEHOWSSE AND BREWHOWSSE.

Spent.	{ Item iii. seame malte at iiis. iii <i>d</i> . the seame at ..	xviis. iii <i>d</i> .
	{ Item a seame of whet at	xiiis.
	{ Item one bultrynge tubbe and a knedyng trough at ..	iis. iii <i>d</i> .
	{ Item a great masshyng fat to brue in at ..	iiis. iii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	{ Item vii. kellers good and badd and iii. messhe fatts praysed at	iiis. iii <i>d</i> .
	{ Item ii. bruyng leades at	xxxiiis. iii <i>d</i> .
	Summa .. lxxis. viii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE QUYRE.

	Item a table of alabaster at the high alter praysed at	xiiis. iii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item a hangyng for the same aulter of grene and russett praysed with the fruntlett at ..	xs.
Sold.	Item ii. alter clothes of dyaper praysed at ..	iis.
	Item an olde payer of curteynes of sylke at ..	vi <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item ii. lytell staunderdes of brasse praysed at ..	vs.
	Item a crosse of cooper gilt with the staff gilt to the same and the cloth praysed at ..	vs.
	Item a coverlett of tapestry to spredd before the high alter at	xx <i>d</i> .
	Item ii. greate antiphoners in parchement wrytten of their owne use worth to be sold to men of their religion iii <i>d</i> .	
	Item iii. other processioners iii. grayles vii. processioners of their use worth to be sold <i>ut supra</i> alle togider	xxs.
	Item a great masse bok of their use lymned with gold praysed and worth to men of their religion at	lxvis. viii <i>d</i> .
	Item v. olde masse bookes wrytten in parchement of the same use praysed <i>ut supra</i> at ..	vs.
	Summa .. xli. ixs. ii <i>d</i> .	

IN OUR LADY CHAPPELL.

Sold.	Item one the alter ii. pleyne clothes prayesd at	viii <i>d</i> .
	Item a vestment of whit satten of brydges sore worne prayesd at	iiis. iii <i>d</i> .
	Item a superealtare at	viii <i>d</i> .
	Item iiiii. payer of pewter cruetts prayesd at ..	xd.
Sold.	Item a braunche of latten before our Lady for candells at	xx <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item the nether part of the aulter hangyd with steyned worke at	vi <i>d</i> .
	Item a payer of organes prayesd at ..	cs.
	Summa .. cviiis. viii <i>d</i> .	

IN JHUS CHAPPELL.

Sold.	Item one vestment of yellowe sylke for the alter at	iiis. iii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item an alter of alabaster	iiis. iii <i>d</i> .
	Item an alter cloth at	iii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item a sacrynge bell at	id.
	Summa .. viis. id.	

IN THE RODE CHAPPELL.

	Item a vestment for the alter of grene saye at	iiis. iii <i>d</i> .
	Item a hangyng for the same of steyned worke at	iii <i>d</i> .
	Item a candelstyk of latten prayesd at ..	xvi <i>d</i> .
	Item a superealtare prayesd at	viii <i>d</i> .
	Summa .. vs. viii <i>d</i> .	

IN THE CHAPPELL OF SEYNT KATERYNE.

	Item the hangyng of the same alter of redd and grene sylk very olde prayesd with the frontlett at	iiis.
	Item ii. alter clothes and a towell of dyaper for the same alter prayesd at	iiis.
	Item a vestment of grene cloth of bawdekyn prayesd at	vs.
	Summa .. ix <i>s</i> .	

IN THE VESTERY.

Sold.	Item a coope of sylke with flowres of grene garnysshed with golde very olde and sore worne prayesd at	iiis. iii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item a cope of blewe velvett with ffetter locks and bousers knotts prayesd at	xxvi <i>s</i> . viii <i>d</i> .
	Item a cope of crymsen velvett with starres of gold prayesd at	xx <i>s</i> .
Sold.	Item a cope of crymsen satten with starres of gold prayesd at	vi <i>s</i> .
Sold.	Item ii. copes of grene velvett with bousers knotts prayesd at	xiiis. iii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item ii. copes of whit damaske with flowres prayesd at	xiiis. iii <i>d</i> .

Sold.	Item an olde cope of grene with staffordes knotts praysed at	iiis. iiid.
Sold.	Item iii. coopes of grene with byrdes of the coller of yellowe at	xxs.
	Item an old cope of baudekyn	vs.
Sold.	Item a suyt of vestments with stafforde knotts of grene praysed at	xxvis. viiid.
Sold.	Item a suyt of vestments of olde crymsen velvett praysed at with starres of gold ..	xvs
Sold.	Item a suyt of vestments of grene bawdekyn at	xvs
Sold.	Item a suyt of vestments of redde baudekyn prayсед at	xviis.
	Item a suyt of vestments of blewe sarsenett with mones and starres at	xs.
	Item a suyt of vestments of russett velvett with orses of cloth of sylver prayсед at ..	xxiiis. iiid.
	Item a suyt of vestments of blewe baudekyn with dragones	xiiis.
	Item an old suyt of vestments of olde baudekyn for every daye at	vis. viiid.
	Item v. olde syngle vestments prayсед at ..	xs.
	Item ii. curteynes of tauny sylke prayсед at ..	xiiid.
	Item iii. olde vestments without albes prayсед at	vis. viiid.
	Item a hanging for an alter of sylke garnyssed with grene flowres with stafford knotts prayсед at	vis.
	Item ii. vayles for Lent	xs.
	Item dyverse Lent clothes in a chest at ..	iiis. iiid.
	Summa .. xiiid. xiiis. viiid.	

IN THE KECHVNE.

	Item ii. dosen di. of pewter platters prayсед at	xs.
	Item xxvii. dysshes of pewter prayсед at ..	viiis.
	Item a dosen of banketewynge vessell prayсед at	vs.
	Item xiii. porrengers at	vs.
	Item xi. sawsers of ii. sorts at	iiis.
	Item a charger and a plate of pewter at ..	xxd.
	Item v. spitts of yorne at	vis. viiid.
	Item iii. racks of yorne at	vis. viiid.
	Item ii. tryvetts at	xxd.
Sold.	Item iii. payer of potthagells	viiid.
	Item iii. tramells to hange potts with a barre of yorne	iiis. iiid.
	Item iii. brasse potts at	viiis.
	Item a great caudren at	iiis.
	Item a panne with ii. eres at	viiid.
	Item ii. ketells	xd.
	Item a colender and a frying pann at ..	viiid.
	Item a great drying panne and ii. smaller at	xvid.
	Item a mortar of stone at	iiis. iiid.
	Summa .. lxviis. vid.	

IN THE BUTTEREY.

	Item iii. dyaper table clothes prayesd at ..	xiiis. iiid.
	Item ii. towells of dyaper at ..	xvid.
	Item a dosen and a half of dyaper napkynes at ..	vs.
Sold.	Item vi. pleyne table clothes at ..	iiis. iiid.
	Item viii. pleyne napkynes at ..	xiiid.
	Item iii. pleyne wesshyng towells at ..	viiid.
	Item iii. coberd clothes at ..	vid.
	Item ii. stoke saltes of sylver parcell gilt with aun' poz. xix. oz. at iiis. viiid. the oz. ..	lxixs. viiid.
Remaynyng with the commissioners.	Item xviii. spones of sylver of a sort poz. xix. oz. at iiis. iiid. the oz. ..	lxiiis. iiid.
	Item iii. masers with hopes of sylver gilt at ..	xiiis. iiid.
Sold.	Item iii. basones and ii ewers of pewter at ..	vis.
Sold.	Item vi. belle candelstycks at ..	ixd.
	Item iii. saltes of pewter at ..	iiid.
	Summa .. viiid. xviis. viid.	

IN THE PFERMORY.

Item a ffetherbede a bolster a coverlett a pillowe a payer of shetes and ii. blanketts with the hangynge of the same chamber prayesd at	xxiiis. iiid.
Summa patet.	

CATALLE.

	Item vi. cartehorse prayesd at ..	iiid.
	Item a nagge to ryde by the carte ..	vis. viiid.
	Item iii. hackney horsse prayesd at ..	xvs.
Spent v.	Item ix. bulloks prayesd at ..	xxxiiis. iiid.
	Item x. steres prayesd at ..	vii. xiiis. iiid.
	Item xi. kyne prayesd at ..	cxs.
Spent xl.	Item eight score shepe at xxvis. viiid. the score prayesd at ..	xli. xiiis. iiid.
Sold.	Item iii. sowes called shetes prayesd at ..	vis. viiid.
	Item one bore prayesd at ..	iiis. iiid.
	Item a carynge carte at ..	vis. viiid.
	Item a donge carte at ..	xxd.
	Item vi. lodes of hey every lode at iiis. iiid. ..	xxs.
	Item an olde mylle horsse at ..	vs.
	Summa .. xxxii. xvs.	

Sold to Mr. Gate for the which ther ys an obligacion remaynyng.

PLATE.

	Item iii. chalices with iii. patens of sylver parcell gille poz. l. oz. at iiis. viiid. le oz. ..	ixli. iiis. iiid.
Remaynyng with the commissioners.	Item a sensor of sylver parcell gille poz. xix. oz. di. at iiis. viiid. le oz. ..	lxxis. vid.
	Item one crosyer of sylver gilt poz. with the wood xxii. oz. at iiis. le oz. ..	iiid. viis.
	Summa .. xviii. iis. xd.	
Summa	cviii. xiiis. xd.	Et rem' lxxiii. xviii. xd.
Catalle	xxxii. xvs.	Corne xiiid. iiis. viiid.
	Detts due to the howsse	xxxii. xis. iid.
	Summa Totalis ..	cliiid. viis. viiid.

THREMHALL.

THREMHALL
PRIORATUS.

An inventory indentyd made the xvith daye of June anno regni regis Henrici octavi xxviii^{vo} wytnessith that Sir John Seynclere knyght Humfrey Browne seriaunt at the lawe Frauncis Jobson and Thomas Myldemaye commissioners to the kyng our soverayne lorde have delyvered in to thands of Symond Sponer prior ther certen goods and catalls safely to be kept to those of our said soverayne lord hereafter ensuyng. Videlicet.

IN THE QUIRE.

Item at the high alter a table with payentyd worke of thassumpcion of our Lady prayesed att	xxxiiis.	iiiiid.
Item ii. images thone of our Lady thoder of Seynt James prayesed att	liiis.	iiiiid.
Item iii. playne alter clothes apon the alter att		xxd.
Item a nether hanging for the same alter payentyd att		iiiiid.
Item iiiii. latten candelstyks prayesed att	iiis.	iiiiid.
Item a sacryng bell att		id.
Item ii. coffenes chiste fassion without loke with ii. olde covers att		vid.
Item ii. braunches of latten att	iiis.	
Item ii. deskes with an olde panted hanging and a lytell joyned stole att	iiis.	iiiiid.
Item a lynen towell for the preste to wye on att		viiid.
Item ii. olde paynted haings behinde the image of our Lady and Sent James att		iiiiid.
Item a pax of copper with a nolde cosshin att		iiiiid.
Item an olde chap for frankenc att		iid.
Item one antiphoners att	iiis.	iiiiid.
Item a masse boke att		xvid.
Item a legend with divers other books att	iiis.	
Summa	..	ciiis. viiid.

ITEM ATT SEYNT MARGARETTES AULTER.

Item iii. olde alter clothes ii. of diapur the other pleyne	..	..	xvid.
Item an old nether hanging for the same alter payted att	..	..	iid.

ATT SEYNT KATERINES ALTER.

Item ii. olde alter clothes one diapur the other playne att	..	..	xvid.
Item an olde nether hang with a cossyng on the alter att	..	..	vid.
Item a masse boke of payper prynted att	..	..	viiid.
Item a superaltare att	..	..	viiid.
Item ii. formes at	..	..	iiiiid.
Summa	..	vs.	

IN OUR LADY CHAPELL.

Item ii. playne alter clothes	xvid.
Item an olde nether hanging paynted att ..	iiid.
Item a deske to rede the gospell att ..	iiid.
Item a lytell paxe of coppere	iid.
Item a hane towell for a preste att ..	id.
Item an olde cosen att	iid.
Item an olde pyxe to put in syning breade att	iiid.
Item a masse boke wrytten in parchement att	xiiid.
Item a vestement att the same alter with olde baudekyn praysed att	vs.
Item ii. payer of cruetts at	iid.
Item a cakeryng bell at	iid.
Summa .. ix. id	

IN THE VESTERYE.

Item a cope of blew baudekyn with flowers of golde att	vs.
Item the vestement with the deacon of the same lyke bawdekyng att	vis. viiid.
Item a vestement of white satten with a redd crosse of satten att	vs.
Item ii. olde vestements of baudekyn theon with letters theother with flowers att ..	vs.
Item an olde heresse cloth of bokeran with a white crosse att	iiid.
Item a coper crosse gylded with halfe the staff of the same att	xiiis. iiid.
Item a crosse clothe for the same of redde sarsenet with sente John the vangeleste att	viiid.
Item a sensor of coper and gilte att ..	vid.
Item a crucifyx of alabaster att	iid.
Item a table and a payer of trestylls and ii. standerdes of wood at	vid.
Item a nother table with ii. payer of trestylls at	iiid.
Item one chalyce of sylver parsell gilte poz. x. oz. per est' at iiis. viiid. le oz. ..	xxxvis. viiid.
Item a nother chalyce the cuppe and the patent sylver the fote coper and gilte worth by est'	xxiiis. iiid.
Item ii. corporas cases with armes praysed att	vid.
Item a sakeryng bell att	iid.
Summa .. iiid. xix. iid.	

Remaynyng
with the
comissioners.

IN THE COVENT HALL.

Item ii. great ooke tables with ii. standing formes and iiid. standes to bere them praised at	vis.
Item a standing coberd in the mydes of the hall at	iiid.
Item an other lytell table with a fforme at ..	iiid.
Summa .. vis. viid.	

IN THE COVENT PARLOR.

Item iiii. old hangyns old of paynted cloth			
praised at	..	..	xviid.
Item ii. counters with leues at	..	..	iiis.
Item ii. tables with ii. paire of trestles and a			
fforme at..	..	..	viiid.
Item v. joyned stooles praised at	..	..	xd.
Item a chest prayseed at	..	..	vid.
Item a carpett for the table of carpett worke			
praised at	..	..	viiid.
Item an old cosshyn with an old chere praised at			iiid.
Item a banker of carpett work praised at	..		iid.
Summa	..	vis. vid.	

IN THE BOTTERY.

	Item vi. playne tableclothes prayesd at	..	iis.	viid.
	Item ii. old course tablecloths for the servants praised at	.. ..		viid.
	Item viii. napkyns playne prayesd at	..		xviid.
	Item iii. towells at	.. ..		xviid.
Remaynyng with the comissioners.	{ Item iiii. sponnes poz. ii. oz. per est' at iiis. iiiiid. le oz.	.. ..	vis.	viiiid.
	Item one bason with an ewer at	.. ..	iis.	
	Item ii. pewter quart pottes	.. ..		vid.
	Item ii. laten basons at	.. ..		viiiid.
	Item an old pewter basen at	.. ..		iiiid.
	Item iiii. stocke saltes of pewter with ii. other covered saltes at	.. ..		viiiid.
	Item iiii. candelstikes of laten with a broken candelstick at	.. ..		xiiid.
	Item vii. standes for ale at	.. ..		xiiid.
	Item an old chest with a tooobe to putt in candell at			iiiid.
	Item an heryd almyr at	.. ..		vid.
	Item ii. old chestes at	.. ..		iiiid.
	Summa	.. xixs. viiid.		

IN THE KECHYN.

Item platters viii th at ..	..	..	vs.
Item xi. disshes praised at ..	..	..	vs. viid.
Item viii. petingeres at ..	..	..	viuid.
Item viii. sawyers at ..	..	..	xvid.
Item ii. brass pottes with a pessenett at ..	..	..	vs.
Item a cawdron praised at ..	..	..	xxd.
Item ii. panns and a skelett at ..	..	..	viuid.
Item a chaffyng disshe at ..	..	..	iiuid.
Item a fryng panne ..	..	..	iiuid.
Item a paire of cobyrons at ..	..	..	xxd.
Item ii. spitts with a bird spitt at ..	..	..	xd.
Item ii. paire of pothockes with ii. hangynges of iron at ..	..	..	xiid.

INVENTORIES OF ESSEX MONASTERIES.

Item one trevett at	viii <i>d</i> .
Item a grydron at	vi <i>d</i> .
Item ffleshocke at	ii <i>d</i> .
Item a stone mortar at	xii <i>d</i> .
Item a musterd querne at	vi <i>d</i> .
Item a charger at	vi <i>d</i> .
Summa ..	xxviis. iii <i>d</i> .

IN THE BREWHOWSSE.

Item a brewyng lead praised	vis. viii <i>d</i> .
Item a lytell furnes of brasse at	iiis.
Item a masshe fatt at	viii <i>d</i> .
Item ii. yeling fatts old at	iii <i>d</i> .
Item vi. kellers at	xii <i>d</i> .
Item ii. old standes at	ii <i>d</i> .
Item an old growt vessell	i <i>d</i> .
Item ii. old mault bemes at	viii <i>d</i> .
Summa ..	xiis. vii <i>d</i> .

IN THE BAKHOWSSE.

Item a boulting tonne at with the knedyng trough	iii <i>d</i> .
Item a syveng toobe at	i <i>d</i> .
Item old toobes to put in branne at	i <i>d</i> .
Item a horsse mylne at	vis. viii <i>d</i> .

IN THE OSTRYE THE HALL.

Item the hall hanged with paynted clothes praised at	xii <i>d</i> .
Item a table ii. paire of trestles and ii fformes at	viii <i>d</i> .
Item a close chaire with a joyned stoole at	vi <i>d</i> .
Item one paire of bellowes at	ii <i>d</i> .
Summa ..	ixs. vi <i>d</i> .

IN THE CHAMBER OVER THE OSTRY.

	Item the same chamber hong with paynted clothes praised at	xii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item a coverlet a ffetherbed a bolster a matteras ii. pilleys and a paire of blanketts at	xs.
	Item a round table praised at	iii <i>d</i> .
	Item a chaire with a cosshyn a fforme with a joyned stoole at	xii <i>d</i> .
Sold.	Item a testor of redd saye with hangyngs over the bedd of grene and white bokeram att	xx <i>d</i> .
	Item one aundyron of yron at	iii <i>d</i> .
	Item ii. other fformes at the bed sid at	i <i>d</i> .
	Summa ..	xiiiis. vi <i>d</i> .

IN THE SECOND CHAMBRE.

Sold.	Item hangyns of sayned work praised at ..	viii <i>d</i> .
	Item a coverlett a ffetherbed a bolster and a pillowe at	xs.
	Item a great chest with ii. cheres and a joyned stoole at	xviii <i>d</i> .
	Item a hangyng before the wyndowe at steyned work	ii <i>d</i> .
	Summa .. xiis. iiiii <i>d</i> .	

THE THRED CHAMBRE.

Item a coverlet of grene say a ffetherbedd a paire of blaynketts and a bolster at ..	vs.	
Item a testor of whit lynen clothe at ..		viii <i>d</i> .
Item a lytell table with ii. trestles at ..		ii <i>d</i> .
Item in the servants chambre a seler with a testor of whit lynnenn a matteras a dagswayne with a table a paire of trestles and iii. ffomes all to gyther at		xx <i>d</i> .
Summa .. viis. vi <i>d</i> .		

IN THE DAYRY.

Item vi. mylch kine praised at	lxs.	
Item ii. bullockes of a twelvemonth and upwardes the one a bulkyn and thother a cowbullocke at	xs.	
Item swyne and yong hoglynges xii. praised at Summa .. iiiiii <i>l</i> . iis.	xiis.	

IN THE STABLE.

Item carthorsses viii. praised at	lxs.	
Item one cart to lad in at	vs.	
Item a dong cart at		xii <i>d</i> .
Item one ploughe a coulter and a share at ..		xx <i>d</i> .
Summa .. lxviis. viii <i>d</i> .		

WHETE.

Item whet vi. busshells at	Nil.	
Item a lod hay at	Nil.	

NAPERIE.

iii. payer sold.	Item viii. paire of shettes god and badd at ..	viiiis.
	Summa .. viiis.	

SHEEPE.

Item sheepe xiii. every shep praised at xix <i>d</i> . the pece	xxs. viii <i>d</i> .	
Summa .. xxs. viii <i>d</i> .		

Summa totalis	xxv <i>l</i> . xiis. viii <i>d</i> .	
clare ..	xviii <i>l</i> . iis. iii <i>d</i> .	
Catalle ..	viii <i>l</i> . xs. iii <i>d</i> .	} xxiii <i>l</i> . viis.
Corne ..	xiii <i>l</i> . xvis. viii <i>d</i> .	
detts ..	xli. x <i>d</i> .	
Totalis	l <i>l</i> . xs. ii <i>d</i> .	

Item one prynted masse book in the vestery				
prayed at	..	..	..	vs.
Item a masse booke wrytten in parchment				
prayed at	..	..	..	iiis. iiid.

Memorandum that the stuff goodes and catalls herbefore in this inventory conteyned ben delyvered to thandes of seriaunt Browne by thandes of John Cawell his servant to be savely kept to the kyngs use. In wytnes herof the same John Cawell hath herunto sett his signe the xth daye of July anno xxviii^{vo} regis Henrici viii^{vi}.

Corne in	{ Mylls feld	{ Barley xvi. acres at vis. viiid.	the acre	cvis. viiid.
		{ Whete .. .. .	..	nil.
	{ Mydlefeld	{ Barley ix. acres at vis. ..	..	liiis.
		{ Whete viii. acres at vs. ..	..	xls.
	{ A feld called	{ Barley xi. acres at vis. ..	..	lxvis.
		{ Whete vi. acres at vs. ..	..	xxxs.
	xviii. acres	Summa granorum	..	xiiiili. xvis. viiid.

BERDEN.

BERDEN PRIORATUS.

An inventory indentyd made the xviiith daye of June anno xxviii^{vo} regis Henrici octavi wytnessith that Sir Humfrey Broune seriaunt att lawe Thomas Myldemaye and other the kyngs commissioners have delyvered certen goodes and imployments belongyng to the said priory to Sir John Wakley¹ prior ther savely to be kepte to the use of our said soverayne lorde hereafter ensuyng.

Videlicet.

PERTINENTIA AD ECCLESIAM.

Remaynyng	Furste one chalice worth by estimacion	..	xlvis. viiid.
with the	Item one vestment of blew satten at	..	vis. viiid.
commissioners	Item iiij. other vestments	..	xiiis. iiid.
Mr. Jobson.	Item ii. coopes one of redde doble satten and		
	thother of whit say at	..	xiiis. iiid.
	Item vii. aulter clothes at	..	iis. iiid.
	Item ii. corporasse with their cases of silk	..	viid.
	Item one crosse of cooper at	..	iid.
	Item a masse boke prynted at	..	viid.
	Item a lytell pillow	..	iid.
	Item ii. candelstyks of latten at	..	xxd.
	Item a hangyng of dormyx for an alter	..	xiid.
	Item ii. processionalls prynted at	..	viid.
	Item ii. crwetts of pewter	..	iid.
	Item a paxe of cooper at	..	id.
	Item ii. prynted portewes at	..	iiid.
	Item a holly waterstoke of latten	..	viid.
	Item a hangyng of whit flustian	..	xiid.
	Item a hangyng of dormyx	..	xiid.
	Item a sensor of latten at	..	viid.
Summa		..	iiili. xis. iiid.

¹ Cancelled, and 'Henry Parker esquire' substituted.

PERTINENTIA AD CENAM ET AULAM.

Rem' cum magistro Jobson.	Item a counter with une leeff at	xxd.
	Item a table with ii. trestylls at	iiiiid.
	Item iii. fformes and a chayer at	viiiid.
	Item ii. cosshenes of fforest worke at	viiiid.
	Item ii. paynted clothes at	xiiid.
	Item iii. table clothes iiiii. napkynes and a towell at	xxd.
	Item a bason of pewter at	iiiiid.
	Item iii. sylver sponys at	vis.
	Item xii. spones of pewter	iid.
	Item a salte seller of pewter at	iid.
	Item iii. coppes and iii. candelstyks	xd.
	Summa .. xiiis. vid.	

PERTINENTIA AD COQUINAM.

Item xii. platters	iiiiis.
Item xii dysshes	iiiiis.
Item iiiii. sawsers	viiiid.
Item ii. brasse potts at	vs.
Item a ketell at	vid.
Item ii. spitts at	viiiid.
Item ii. cobernes of iorne at	viiiid.
Item a grydiorne at	xd.
Item a dressyng knyff at	iid.
Item a lytell mortar of brasse	iiiiid.
Item a leade to brewe in	vis. viiiid.
Item iii. vessells for drynk	xiiid.
Summa .. xxiiiis. vid.	

PERTINENTIA AD CAMERAS.

Item a ffetherbedd and a matteras	vis. viiiid.
Item a bolster and a pillowe at	xxd.
Item iiiii. payer of shetes at	vis.
Item a blankett and a coverlett at	iiis. iiiid.
Item a seler of redd saye	iiiiid.
Summa .. xviiiis.	

MOBILIA PERTINENTIA AD DAYAREAM.

Item une horsse at	vis. viiiid.
Item ii. milche besse at	xvis.
Item ii. yerlyngs at	vis.
Item vi. swyne and a bore at	xiiis.
Item a shodd cart at	vis.
Summa .. xlvis. viiiid.	

Summa totalis	ixli. xiiis. xd.	Catall	xlvis. viiiid.
clare ..	viii. viis. iid.	Corne	Nil.
Detts due to the howsse.			

Theise parcells of stuff above specified except the plat I Henry Parker gentylan have receyved to the use of our soverayne lord the kynge of his graces commissioners the xth daye of July the xxviiith yere of the reigne of our soverayne lord kyng Henry. In wytnes herof herunto I have sette my sygne and mark.

(To be continued.)

FIND OF LATE-CELTIC POTTERY AT LITTLE HALLINGBURY, ESSEX.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

THE interest now exhibited in the early history of this country makes it very desirable to put on record the discovery of any relics, which may throw light on the history of this period. Essex is probably as rich in such relics as is any part of England, and within a comparatively few months there have been exhibited and described, some most interesting finds of pottery of the late-Celtic or early iron age, hardly equalled anywhere.

There was a burial group to which much attention was directed in the *Graphic*. This was found at Braintree. And it was described in a recent part of our *Transactions* vol. ix. p. 195, N.S., but unfortunately its true character was not appreciated by the author, who laboured to shew that it could not have been a sepulchral deposit.

To most of those who have studied the pottery and other relics of this period, it is well known that groups of pottery and bronze ornaments are deposited in a shallow pit and that where one such burial is found it is very often the case that other deposits of similar sepulchral vessels may be found in their immediate vicinity, and that with the cinerary ware various other vessels were always deposited and the soil was simply levelled over them and no tumulus erected. These characteristics are so commonly found that the term "urnfield burial" is frequently applied to distinguish these cemeteries, for cemeteries they are, even where they appear to have been in use by one family only.

There can be no doubt as to the character of these Braintree vessels for one of them contained the fragments of the burnt bones of certainly one individual.

Since these were described a very fine group was exhibited at a meeting of the Society of Antiquaries on February 9th, 1905, and will be described, with an illustration, in the next part of that Society's proceedings.

This group was disinterred near Colchester, and in it was a similarly covered vessel to that in the Braintree group, which until then, was unique as a British find. There were several other vessels in the group but the most interesting, probably, are the two brick



LATE-CELTIC POTTERY.

A portion of the pottery discovered in making a gravel pit on April 26th, 1876: on South House farm, then occupied by Mr. John Brown; of the Hall, Little Hallingbury, Essex.

red jugs, no similar vessels to which have yet been found. In both the Colchester "urn field," as well as that at Braintree, portions of other burial groups have been discovered, confirming the theory that the late-Celtic people very commonly buried their dead in spots which might be considered cemeteries of the tribe.

In the *Transactions* of the Essex Archæological Society, vol. 5, p. 208, is a paper by J. Edward K. Cutts, which was read at an annual meeting at Chelmsford, 1871, in which a find of late-Celtic pottery at Norsey wood, Billericay, in 1865, is described, and there is an illustration of nine of the vessels found and also a plan of the cemetery. This plan shows another example of an "urn field" and this and the type of the pottery, with cordons round the various urns, make it quite clear that they belong to the late-Celtic and not, as the finder supposed, to the Roman period. These are now probably in Mrs. Spitty's collection.

Another find was mentioned and the fragments exhibited at a meeting of the Essex Field Club, some years ago, of some urns found near Purleigh, Essex. These, there is every reason to suppose, were, although called Roman, of the late-Celtic period, inasmuch as Mr. E. A. Fitch when exhibiting them, called attention to their hollow pedestalled bases. It is uncertain where these fragments are now.

A few weeks ago, the attention of the Essex Archæological Society was drawn by one of its members, Mr. G. E. Pritchett, to a photograph of seven urns of the late-Celtic period, a portion of various finds in 1876 in an "urnfield" on South House farm at Little Hallingbury, then in the possession of Mr. J. Brown, who gave some of them away and retained others. This find is also mentioned in *Trans. Ess. Arch. Soc.*, vol. i., n.s., p. 201. After some time those which Mr. Brown kept, met the usual fate, that is, were smashed, and now, as far as can be learned, there are of the large number, perhaps more than a score, discovered, only four remaining, three of these are kept in the vestry of Little Hallingbury church, awaiting the time when they shall follow the others. These three are numbers one and six from the left of the photograph and another, which is not in the photograph. The fourth, a small pedestalled urn, is, by the kindness of Mr. Pritchett, deposited in the Colchester Museum, this also does not appear in the photograph. Of the large number of vases found a photograph was taken of seven only. This is reproduced to illustrate these notes and an attempt will be made to describe the different pots, as far as can be done from a print showing no scale, by referring to those in Dr. Arthur Evans paper on the Aylesford find, in *Archæologia*, vol. liii.

Beginning on the left, No. 1 resembles Dr. Evans pl. xi. 4 very closely and was in all probability of the same size. No. 2 is like that on pl. xi. 2. No. 3 resembles pl. vii. 5, but it is wider in proportion and the diameter of the mouth is much greater than Dr. Evans 5. No. 4 is like that numbered 2 in the pl. vii. No. 5. In the Aylesford find I do not see any quite like this one, which rather follows in shape a common Roman cinerary urn, but is distinguished from it, by having some three or four cordons between the neck and shoulder. No. 6 is very like No. 6 on Dr. Evans pl. viii. No. 7 is like the second on our plate, that is, similar to that on Dr. Evans pl. xi. No. 2, it is, however, without cordons and quite smooth. It is covered with an almost flat saucer, the foot of the saucer being raised to form a handle. This saucer is similar to some in the Colchester Museum, the edges are turned over and inwards so as to prevent any fluid being spilled, in the same way as seen sometimes in a sponge bath of the present time.

From a note attached to the original photograph there seems to have been an urn found which would have held a peck.

The great importance of these vessels increases the regret that they were not at once deposited in some museum, where they would have been preserved and where students might have seen them, and thus have been of some use. Those into whose possession these and similar relics fall, often retain them for a time until their interest in them cools and then they are either smashed by the housemaid or otherwise damaged, or thrown away by those who may succeed the original owner, and thus relics of the highest interest and value to students disappear, having been of no service to any single being in existence.

All this may be said of these most interesting pots as they were deposited in a green-house, until they were nearly all destroyed by the carelessness of the gardener.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Chigwell Place-names (*Trans.* ix., 277).—John Cissor *alias* John Tailor, figures in the pages of Newcourt's *Repertorium*, and the entry goes to shew that he held land in the neighbourhood of the house still known as Tailours. In consequence of a dispute Simon Sudbury, bishop of London, in the year 1374, constituted a perpetual vicarage and limited the vicar's portion. The vicar, he decreed, should have a dwelling-house with glebe adjacent, being between the highway on the east, and the lands of the rector of Chigwell, of John Tailor (*Cissor*), and of John Edensore on the west, and from the highway on the north to the said rector's land on the south. The description, as is not uncommonly the case, does not admit of exact identification. The latter part describes well enough the situation of the present vicarage and the land adjoining it. But, granting that, we must also suppose that a part of the vicarial glebe, lying east of the highway, was at some time or other alienated, it being now occupied by houses in which the vicar has no longer any pecuniary interest. The rectorial glebe consists of a narrow parallelogram running north-west from Rookery farm to the vicarage meadow. At that point its continuity is broken, and the remaining portion lies across the highway and well behind the land which seems at one time to have been a part of the vicar's portion.

W. C. W.

Early Essex Clergy (1298-1300).—

John, parson of Ginges Rauf.

Richard de Bonville, parson of Leyes.

Edmund, parson of Grenestede.

William de Estketone, parson of the church of Parva Reynes.

(*Accounts: Excheq. Q.R.*, 108/37.)

W. C. W.

The Sanctuary of Colchester Abbey.—The Red Paper Book of Colchester records (p. 56) how Thomas Fuller of Halstead took sanctuary in the abbey in 1454 and the king's summons was formally made to him at the abbey gate once a week for five weeks. Such incidents were probably common; and it would seem that there had been disputes about the exact bounds of the sanctuary,

for on 13th May, 1453, royal letters patent were issued defining these "apud finem venelle vocate Hollane in orientali parte ecclesie predicte juxta barbicane incipere et abinde usque cornerium muri circumcinctis abbatiam ex parte australi deinde usque cornerium eiusdem muri ex parte occidentali et exinde per scalarium vocatum Courtstyle usque finem australem venelle vocate Loderslane ex parte boreali eiusdem ecclesie et abhinc per marginem sive fimbriam borealem campi vocati Saint Johns Grene usque locum inceptionis eiusdem procinctus in oriente;" that is to say, in English, "beginning at the end of the lane called Hollane on the east of the said church by the barbican and thence to the corner of the wall surrounding the abbey on the south and thence to the corner of the same wall on the west and thence by the stile called Courtstyle to the south end of the lane called Loderslane on the north of the church and thence by the northern margin or border of the field called Saint Johns Grene to the beginning of the same precinct on the east."

R. F.

The Funeral of the duke of Ireland at Colne Priory.—

The story of the funeral of Robert de Vere, ninth earl of Oxford, and duke of Ireland, is well known. He died in exile at Louvain in 1392, but his body was brought back and buried three years later at Colne in the presence of his mother and King Richard II. and many bishops. (Walsingham, *Historia Anglicana*, ii. 219).

The exact date of this has escaped notice. It was probably 22nd November, as it appears from privy seals and letters patent that the king was at Colne priory on that day. On 19th November he was at Brentwood and on 25th November at Havering, on his way from and back to Westminster.

R. F.

Messing's contribution to the Siege of Colchester.—

In the early days of the war between King Charles I. and the Parliament, the counties of Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Hertford and Cambridge entered into an association with one another for the maintenance and preservation of peace within their borders, and, with this end in view, committees were nominated by the Parliament in each of these counties, under whose authority large sums of money were raised by assessment for the maintenance of the army, trained bands were organised and arms provided.

The sums assessed on this county, were at first the weekly sum of £1125, next £1687 also weekly, then £6750 monthly. [Morant, I. xxiv.]

This burden must have fallen very heavily on the peaceful inhabitants of Essex, and a note in the parish register of Messing, kindly transcribed by the vicar, the Rev. E. L. Y. Deacle, is of considerable interest, as it gives particulars of the amount levied in that parish during the three months ending September 10th, 1648, whilst the siege of Colchester was going on. It runs, as follows:—

A NOTE OF THE TRAIN SOLDIERS AND AUXILIARIES IN THE PARISH OF MESSING,
1648.

Imprimis for Private Arms.

Mrs. Chibborne of Messing Hall	..	2, a corslett and a musket.
Jo: Porter	..	1, a musket.
Jo: Hustler & Tho: Bacon	..	1, a musket.
The Town Arms, four in number, that is to say—3, corsletts 1, musket.		

Auxiliary Horse.

Mrs. Chibborne ¹	..	2 Troop Horse.
Jo: Porter	..	$\frac{1}{2}$ a Troop Horse.

Auxiliary Foot.

Rev. John Preston, Vicar	..	1 corslett.
Christopher Wells	}	1 musket.
Henry Thurgar		
John Hastler		
Tho: Bacon		
Royden Bridge	..	1 musket each.
Richd Adams		

All these arms were out at the siege before Colchester from June 6th to the 5th of September, 1648.

During the siege against Colchester the county of Essex was at great charges in carrying provisions and other accommodation for the army under His Excellency the Lord Fairfax, and our town of Messing from the 4th June, 1648, to 10th September next following was at these charges hereafter named:—

	£	s.	d.
By Victuals, Bread, Flesh, Cheese, Butter, Chickens,			
Beer, Oats, at the full charge..	28	4	5
Hay, Straw, Carriage, <i>etc.</i> ..	30	3	10
4 Town Arms, 13 weeks 1 day at 12d. a day per man	18	8	0
26 Spades, Mattocks, 2s. each ..	2	12	0
Constable's Time, 6s. per week ..	7	4	0
Fourth part of Rate gathered ..	11	3	0
	£97	15	3

¹ Mrs Chibborne was the widow of Hanameel Chibborne of Messing Hall who died 15th April, 1648.

			£	s.	d.
The charge for Soldiers' Train Band .. ..	..	..	36	16	0
for 5 Auxiliary Foot .. .. .	..	..	20	15	0
for 2 Auxiliary Horses .. .. .	..	..	31	16	0
for 50 of Col. Rainsborough's ¹ men .. ..	..	..	15	10	0
			<hr/>		
			£104	17	0
			<hr/>		

The constables gathered in the parish of Messing in four rates towards aforesaid charges £92 1s. 3d.

C. F. S.

¹ Colonel Thomas Rainsborough was an officer of the forces under Lord Fairfax. He succeeded to the command of a regiment of foot on the death of Colonel Shambrook in the engagement on 7th July, 1648. He had apparently at one time been in the naval service, for in a MS. account of the siege of Colchester, printed in the *Trans. Essex Arch. Soc.* iv. 214, he is styled "Vice-Admiral Rainsborough."

GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY HELD AT COLCHESTER CASTLE, ON THURSDAY THE 27th APRIL, 1905.

HENRY LAVER, ESQ., F.S.A., IN THE CHAIR.

The minutes of the previous Annual General Meeting were read and confirmed.

The Hon. Secretary read the Annual Report and the Treasurer's Statement of Accounts was laid on the table. The report was adopted and the accounts passed.

A vote of thanks to the President, Council, and Honorary Officers for their services in the past year was unanimously passed.

Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A., the retiring President, was unanimously re-elected for the ensuing year.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected with the addition to the list of Vice-Presidents of the Rt. Hon. Henry Neville, 7th Baron Braybrooke, and Sir R. Hamilton Lang.

Some discussion took place upon the desirability of obtaining a transcript of the Symond's MSS. in the College of Arms, and Mr. F. Chancellor was asked to ascertain whether it would be possible for it to be obtained.

The proposal previously adopted by the Council, with regard to the future publication of the *Transactions*, that after the completion of the present part, the *Transactions* should be published in one volume, bound in cloth, once a year, was discussed by the members, and although the opinion of the meeting seemed to be in favour of the change, some of the members expressed themselves as being strongly opposed to it. It was pointed out that members who still wished to obtain the *Transactions* unbound would be able to do so, and that an opportunity would be given them of expressing their opinion upon the proposed alteration in the method of publication.

Hearty votes of thanks were unanimously accorded to the Rt. Hon. James Round, P.C., M.P., for the use of the Castle Library, and to the President for his able chairmanship.

The following candidates were elected as members of the Society:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—	
NEVILL, The Rev. EDMUND, Powerstock, Melplash, Dorset.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
JONES, ROBERT, M.D., F.S.A., London County Asylum, Claybury, Woodford Bridge, Essex.	} Mr. W. C. Waller.
TOOLEY, H., A.R.I.B.A., Buckhurst Hill.	
BALL, E. A., Egg Hall, Epping.	
BRAYBROOKE, The Lord, Heydon, Royston, Herts.	
MARSDEN, The Rev. T., Chigwell Vicarage, Essex.	
SMITH, VIVIAN HUGH, Rolls Park, Chigwell.	} Rev. J. B. Andrewes.
BARNARD, Miss, Marigolds, Harlow.	
HILL, REGINALD DUKE, Holfield Grange, Coggeshall.	} The Hon. Sec.
DICKENSON, The Rev. F. W., Inworth Rectory, Kelvedon.	
OTTER-BARRY, R. M. B., Little Horkesley Hall, Colchester.	} The President.
HITCHENS, The Rev. R. A. J., 4 Trinity St., Colchester.	
ASHWIN, The Rev. Dr., The Lecture House, Dedham.	} Sir R. Hamilton Lang.
ASHWIN, Miss HILDA, The Lecture House, Dedham.	
TAPP, W. M., LL.D., 27 South Moulton Street, W.	Mr. I. C. Gould.
WALL, HOWARD, Brook House, Chigwell.	The Rev. T. Marsden.
WILMOTT, The Rev. E. W., All Saints' Parsonage, Witham.	The Rev. A. F. Curtis.

In the afternoon some of the members and their friends drove out to Berechurch Park to inspect a rampart under the guidance of the President. They afterwards visited the church and then went on to the Hall where they were hospitably entertained to tea by the kindness of Mrs. Hetherington.

The paper read by the President on the rampart in Berechurch Park appears in the present part of the *Transactions*.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION THURSDAY, 25th MAY, 1905.

INWORTH, TOLLESHUNT KNIGHTS, TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY AND
TOLLESBURY.

Starting from Kelvedon station the party of members and their friends, to the number of upwards of a hundred, made their way to Inworth church, where the following description of the building was given by Mr. F. Chancellor :—

INWORTH CHURCH.

The church consists of nave, chancel, tower and south porch. The nave and chancel were no doubt erected in the Early Norman period, and as the manor to which the rectory was attached belonged to Elston nunnery, founded by the niece of the Conqueror, although we have no absolute proof, it does not seem to be a very violent assumption to suggest that she was in reality the builder of this church.

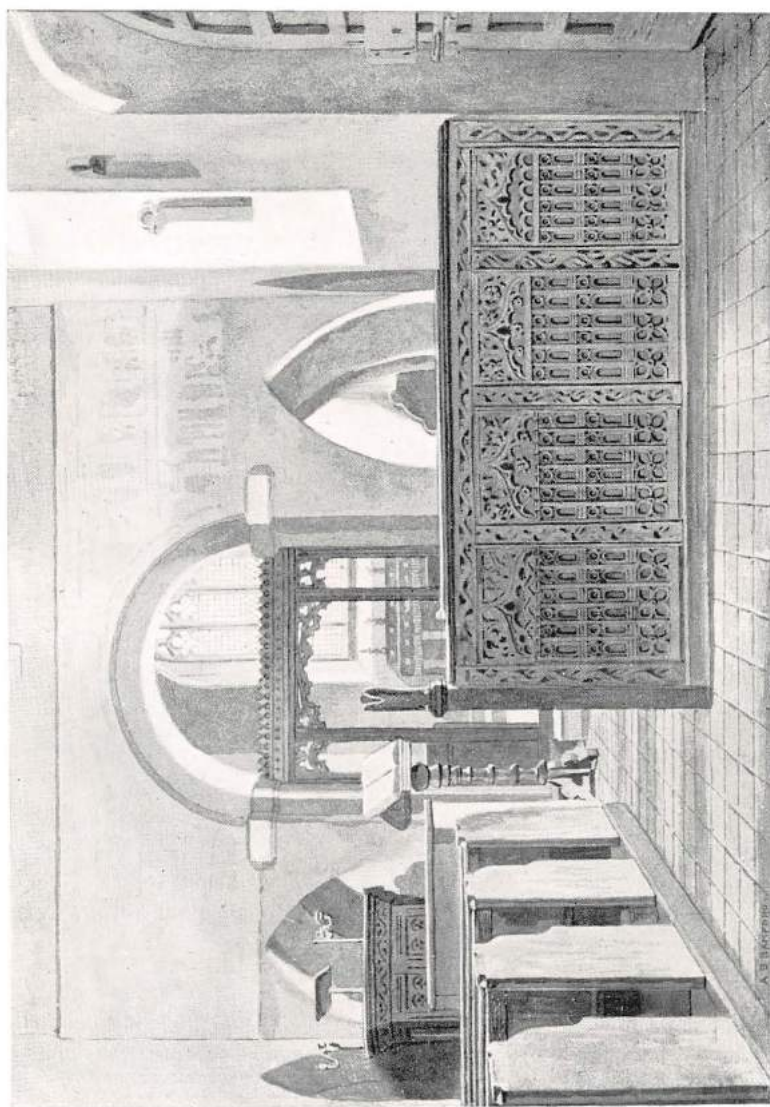
The features which indicate its Norman origin are—

1. The thickness of the walls 2 feet 10 inches, the chancel arch 3 feet.
2. The chancel arch which is semi-circular with plain impost, but it having been plastered over makes it look much thicker than the original stone.
3. The two very remarkable semi-circular headed windows in the chancel. They are remarkable because the glass in Early Norman windows is usually fixed nearly flush with the outside of the wall, whereas in this case the glass is fixed in the centre of the wall, and surrounded both inside and outside by very wide and deep splays, the arches and quoins of which are built of small blocks of conglomerate, that is grave and sand bound together by water impregnated with iron. This conglomerate is I believe found on Tiptree Heath.

4. The remains of a semi-circular headed window in the south wall of nave, but in this case the usual construction is adhered to, *viz.*, glass nearly flush with the outside, and wide and deep splays inside only.
5. The square quoins. These are very distinct in the east end of the nave; and they were undoubtedly so at the east end of the original chancel, but it will be observed that the chancel has been lengthened about 7 feet.
6. The general construction of the walls. The walls of both the nave and chancel being faced with the conglomerate before alluded to mixed with pebbles. This conglomerate seems to have been a favourite material with the Normans, when it existed in the neighbourhood of the building. I may instance the north Norman wall at Ingatestone, and the Norman nave walls of Fryerning church as evidence. In the present case we find that, not only is this material used for facing the walls but the quoins are also built with it. Usually the Norman builders worked in the old Roman bricks for this purpose.

But although the original structure was of the Norman period, so many alterations have been made that many of the original features have been destroyed, and, in many cases, replaced by features of a later date. For instance on the south side of the nave a three-light Tudor brick window of about 1500 has been inserted; and upon looking at the exterior it will be found that where not destroyed by the weather, there still remains a portion of the coat of very fine cement or plaster on the mullions and head and jambs which the architects of that day seemed to have adopted, probably when the moulded bricks were not so true as to enable them to make a satisfactory work of it. Then again, a brick doorway of the same date as this window has replaced the old Norman door which no doubt was there. On the north side of the nave we find again a two-light brick Tudor window of the same date as the one on the south side, and also a two-light stone window apparently of the early part of the fifteenth century, but the lights are unusually wide for a genuine window, being 2 feet 6 inches wide, whereas the usual width was from 18 inches to 21 inches wide. On the south side of the chancel two two-light Decorated windows were inserted in the fourteenth century, one of which retains a good deal of the original stone. A new priest's door was inserted about 1873.

I have before noted that the chancel has been lengthened about 7 feet. When this was done it is difficult to say, as the east window is all new, and may or may not be a correct restoration of the old window. The present window is of the Perpendicular period,



CARVED WOODWORK IN INWORTH CHURCH.

The chancel arch is no doubt the original Norman arch, but on either side there is a pointed arched opening, forming a kind of hagioscope on either side, but as they have been all very carefully plastered over, there is nothing by which we can fix a date to them. I have great doubts whether they are older than the last century. There is a piscina in the south wall at this end of the nave, and there is also a piscina in the north wall in a similar position. This seems to indicate that there was a private chapel at either end, and it is possible that a narrow slit may have been made at the time when these chapels were formed to enable the priest to see the high altar. In the north wall of the nave is a double niche in moulded brickwork of about 1500, but to what use they were put does not appear; it is in just about the position where the north door would have been, but there seems to be no indication of a north door ever having existed. There are also two small brick niches in the south wall, one in the reveal of the three-light window, the other on the west side of this window. I would draw attention to the original Perpendicular screen in the chancel arch; and there are several pavement tiles near the altar step, of the Decorated period; and on the south side of sacarium is an Early Decorated piscina. I would also draw attention to the piece of carved woodwork on the back of the seat by the south door, and to the fresco on the west side of the chancel arch wall. That on the north side simply represents a common type of decoration, of a representation of stonework, with a cinquefoil in the centre of each stone; but that on the south side is supposed to be the story of St. Nicholas.

The roof of the nave is interesting as it is a king-post roof of the Decorated period.

The south porch is of brick and was erected about 1873; all that is left of the original porch, which was probably of oak, is the wall-plate of the roof.

The present tower was erected also about 1873, but there was a previous tower, which fell down somewhere between 1630 and 1640, for Anthony Carew, of Gardens, Hornchurch, who had also property in Inworth, left by his will, dated 13th Dec., 1639, £20 towards the building of a new steeple to Inworth church. This steeple was pulled down, I presume, when the present tower was built.

To summarise the whole matter it would seem that the original Norman church of nave and chancel was erected in the eleventh century. In the fourteenth century alterations were made, and possibly a tower added, and the chancel extended and windows of the period inserted. In the fifteenth century other alterations were made in the

windows, and possibly a porch added. In the seventeenth century the steeple was rebuilt. In the nineteenth century the tower and porch were rebuilt, and general repairs and restorations were carried out.

At Inworth and Tollesbury a few supplementary remarks were made by the President, the substance of which is given after Mr. Chancellor's papers :—

When first I made an inspection of Inworth church I was impressed with the numerous appearances of Saxon characteristics, as well as of those which might be Norman, and I formed the opinion that those appearances indicating Saxon architecture predominated. Since then this church has been examined by some most competent architects who, after full consideration, have come to the conclusion that, although there are many Saxon characteristics, those indicating Norman work are most distinct, and this appears to be the opinion of Mr. Chancellor as expressed in his paper at the meeting on the 25th inst. The characteristics indicating Saxon work, are the doubly splayed windows, the rough masonry of the nave and of the original chancel, and the absence of a plinth and the string course roughly formed by a layer of pudding stone which runs from the west end of the nave to the eastern end of the early chancel. These two latter characteristics must be taken into consideration although alone they may not be of much importance here.

No great importance can be attached to the thickness of the walls, generally a most important item in deciding whether or no a church be Saxon. They are in this case 2 feet 10 inches thick and may therefore be either Norman or Saxon. Saxon churches, as a rule, have a north and south door, generally opposite one another, but there are no marks visible of a north door if ever it existed.

The most difficult feature to reconcile with the suggestion that this is a Saxon building is the chancel arch. On the west side is a square reveal, a treatment so frequent in Norman work and so rare in Saxon masonry.

On each side of the main arch there is now a pointed arch, taking the place, as I am informed, of a round opening, whether an arch or simply a kind of squint my informant does not remember.

Altogether the treatment of this end of the nave is very puzzling, and the free use of plaster has hidden everything which would have enabled a decision to have been arrived at.

If it be not a Saxon building it must have been built soon after the conquest by Saxon masons or by those who were influenced by Saxon ideas.

From Inworth the party proceeded to Tolleshunt Knights church where another paper was contributed by Mr. Chancellor as follows :

TOLLESHUNT KNIGHTS CHURCH.

Judging from the thickness of the walls which are 3 feet thick I should imagine this was originally a Norman church, but there is not left in the church a single feature of that period. I think there can be no doubt that many of our Essex churches, which were originally built in the Norman period, consisted of nave and chancel and were furnished with north and south doors and two or perhaps more narrow Norman windows on either side of the nave, a narrow Norman chancel arch, with possibly two Norman windows on either side of the chancel and one, two, or three small east windows; but in course of time the Norman doors were replaced by Decorated or Perpendicular doors, the windows replaced by larger Decorated or Perpendicular windows, and the chancel arch removed and replaced with a later arch of much wider dimensions. This would naturally destroy any Norman feature. This may have been the fate of this church, because although we find the walls coincide with those of the Norman period, we find buttresses of a later date added; and on the south side of the nave, starting from the west, we find a two-light Perpendicular window, then a Decorated door which is noticeable as the label or hood moulding stops, on the dexter side on apparently a crowned head, and on the sinister side on a mitred head; then a two-light original Perpendicular window, and then a two-light modern Perpendicular window. Proceeding round the chancel we come to a single-light modern window, then a heavy brick buttress of seventeenth century built partly against an original two-light Perpendicular window and even blocking it up; the east end is supported by massive brick buttresses of the seventeenth century and an original angle buttress at the north-east corner. The east window, three-light, is modern. The north side of the chancel has been rebuilt in brick in modern times and a modern brick vestry added. On the north side of the nave are two Perpendicular windows, one modern, one ancient. The north door is a Perpendicular door and the upper part of the original door still remains, the lower part being bricked up.

The west end had apparently a buttress in the centre which has been cut down and a modern brick bell-turret built up.

The chancel arch is noticeable as early Perpendicular. The roof of the nave is the ordinary type of roof we so frequently find in our country churches, but no doubt, in order to strengthen it, a moulded

tye-beam with wall brackets has been introduced. On the south side of the chancel are remains of a piscina.

The chancel roof is similar to that of the nave, but without a tye-beam. In the chancel is the mutilated effigy of a knight in stone. Who is this mutilated but nameless knight?

The greater portion of the legs and the whole of the arms have been ruthlessly destroyed. The body is clothed in a hauberk of mail, and over it a tight-fitting sleeveless jupon. The mail of the hauberk is visible at the armpits and below the jupon, the lower part of which is worked in a pattern; the sword is gone, but the bawdrick which supported it remains fastened across the hips. The head is protected by a pointed basinet, and to this is fastened the camail, upon the lower edge of which is a collar consisting of a series of small plates upon each of which is a crescent. The head rests upon a helm much damaged; the hands encased in jointed gauntlets, with cuffs, remain, they are in an attitude of prayer and hold a heart. On either side of the basinet, just above the forehead, is a stud, a feature I have not before met with.

This effigy is attributed to Sir Walter de Pateshull, but he died in 1330, whereas the armour is of the latter part of the fourteenth century, and the Pateshull property then belonged to a family of the name of Att Lee or De-la-Lee.

From the church we made our way to the rectory, where the rector and Mrs. Bussell welcomed and entertained us most hospitably at luncheon. At this point a general meeting of the Society was held at which the following were elected as members of the Society:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

CHANCELLOR, Mrs. F., Chelmsford.	Mr. F. Chancellor.
LANG, Lady, The Grove, Dedham.	Sir R. H. Lang.
HETHERINGTON, Mrs., Berechurch Hall, Colchester.	The President.
ANSON, The Rev. H. R., The Hollies, Kelvedon.	Rev. T. G. Gibbons.
BUCKHAM, The Rev. F. H., Tiptree Rectory, Kelvedon	Rev. F. W. Dickenson.

A strongly worded protest against the proposed mutilation of Essex by the transference of ten parishes to Hertfordshire was moved by Mr. I. C. Gould, seconded by the President and unanimously adopted. The Hon. Secretary was asked to send copies of it to the President of the Local Government Board and the members of Parliament for the county.

After Mr. and Mrs. Bussell had been cordially thanked for their kindness the party went on to Tolleshunt D'Arcy church where they listened to the following paper by Mr. Chancellor:—

TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY CHURCH.

This church consists of nave, chancel, tower, chapel, organ chapel and south porch. Although taking into consideration who were the owners in the Norman period, it is more than probable that there was a church here of that date, yet the present nave is of the Decorated period, and probably built during the time when the family of De Boys were the chief lords. The two south and one north three-light windows are similar in design and of decorated character, as is also the south doorway. The original oak door still remains, and on the east side of this door outside are the remains of a stoup. The north doorway, immediately opposite, is of the same date but the door has been removed, the lower part bricked up and a modern wood window inserted. The walls of the nave are built of Kentish rag and are surmounted by bold battlements. The south porch is probably of somewhat later date as the plinths are not on the same lines and the mouldings of the doorway are somewhat later. There is a two-light window on either side but both are now blocked up. Like the nave the porch is built of Kentish rag. The roof of the nave is now ceiled but the original moulded wall-plate can still be seen and suggests that if the ceiling were removed the original oak roof would become exposed.

The chancel is also erected of Kentish rag but of the Perpendicular period, the outside has been ruined by having been cemented over, the north and south windows are Perpendicular but the east window is debased Decorated, the roof, if exposed to view, would be found to be the original roof as the original and embattled wall-plates can still be seen, and there is an original moulded tie-beam with king-post and four braces, the underside of the original rafters has been plastered over and divided into panels.

The chapel, which is known as the D'Arcy Chapel, is of later date than the nave and was probably built by a member of that family in the late Perpendicular period, as the piscina is of that date. The north window is peculiar in design, the centre mullions being continued up without tracery. There is a hagioscope between this chapel and the chancel, which was probably formed when this chapel was built as the chancel arch itself is of older date. The organ chapel is modern but built with some old materials, as the east window is of the Perpendicular period and contains some old glass. The font is octagonal, the bowl panelled, with a plain shield in every alternate panel except one, which has a Latin cross, the other four are filled, two with plain roses and two with Lancastrian roses, the date, therefore, would be subsequent to the accession of Henry VII.

The tower is a good specimen of the Decorated period built of Kentish rag with a really beautiful west window and is surmounted by a bold battlemented parapet.

In the plinth of both tower and nave are numerous septaria.

In the porch is the matrix of a fine fleuriéd cross of the twelfth century, which may be all that remains of the original church.

This church has been rich in brasses some of which now remain but reaved from their original stone slabs; of these I have given a full account in my "Sepulchral Monuments."

A walk of a hundred yards or so from the church brought us to the Hall, which we inspected by the kindness of Mr. W. Driffeld Smyth. Here again we had the advantage of listening to the following description of the Hall given by Mr. Chancellor:—

TOLLESHUNT D'ARCY HALL.

The Hall has undergone many changes, and although much of the old framework may still be left, yet most of the architectural features have been destroyed, in order to meet the varying tastes of the different owners. It is tolerably certain that one wing has been pulled down, and it is possible that in more ancient times there may have been a front facing the bridge, and so forming an enclosed quadrangle. Fortunately, however, the very fine panel-work of one apartment has been preserved, and I think we may fairly ascribe this to the time of Anthony D'Arcy, who was sheriff in 1511, and died in 1540. The A and D repeated in some of the panels is proof of this. The execution of this panelling is very good, and the linen pattern repeated in different forms is interesting. Some of the panels are similar to those at St. Osyth priory, which also belonged to the D'Arcy family. There is also some original work to the doorways of what probably formed the entrance to the buttery from the great hall; but the apartments have been so altered and divided, that, without a very careful investigation, and comparison with mansions of a similar date, I do not feel able to give a definite account of the apartments as originally constructed. The bridge over the moat tells its own tale, namely, that it was built by Thomas D'Arcy, the grandson of Anthony, before mentioned. He died 1586, the date on the bridge being 1585. This bridge of four circular arches probably replaced the old drawbridge, which became unnecessary in the more peaceful times of Elizabeth. The moat surrounded the plateau upon which the house was built, and enclosed an area large enough to include a pleasure garden. I should like to direct your attention to a building here of which

very few now remain in Essex, I allude to the old dove-cote or columbarium, the interior of which still retains the original pigeon holes. There is a somewhat similar one at Langford Park, near Maldon.

The last point of the excursion was Tollesbury church. Here Mr. Chancellor read the following paper:—

TOLLESBURY CHURCH.

This is a most interesting church. It consists of nave, chancel, tower and south porch. Originally it probably consisted of nave and chancel, but as the chancel has been rebuilt in modern times we may concentrate our attention upon the nave and tower. The walls of the nave are two feet ten inches thick and are externally faced almost entirely with septaria, probably dredged up from the shore near by. On the south side over the porch is a narrow circular-headed window; the jambs and arch are built of septaria, which appear to have been selected on account of their being long and thin, and so answered the same purpose as Roman tiles do at the doorway of Trinity church, Colchester; whereas the surface of the wall is faced with septaria of a rounder character. A Perpendicular doorway has been introduced on the south side, replacing the original one; the internal arch however of the original door still remains, and traces of the external one, and they exhibit the same rude construction as the window. On the north side externally are traces of two narrow windows, apparently similar to that on the south, to which one is opposite, whilst the other is east of the three-light window. I am very much disposed to think that this may be the remains of a Saxon building.

In the Perpendicular period, probably early in the fifteenth century, the nave was evidently remodelled. On the north and south sides a three-light Perpendicular window with embattled transom was introduced, and there are also some modern two-light windows, but as they are entirely built of new stone I cannot say whether they are faithful restorations of original windows or modern insertions. The external quoins at the north-east and south-east angles were evidently square, but at no very ancient day a group of three brick buttresses have been added at the north-east angle and a single buttress at the south-east angle, all of the same date.

The porch is modern, but the doorway in the south wall of the nave is Perpendicular, and there are the remains of a stoup on the east side of it. There is a fragment of an ancient slab with some Lombardic characters worked in the sill of the innermost two-light south window.

Internally there is a doorway, now blocked up, near the three-light window on the south side which it is difficult to account for, it may have afforded access to the rood.

The tower of this church is somewhat of a puzzle. The external sides of the tower walls are in a line with the outside walls of the nave, but the tower walls are four feet thick, whereas the nave walls are two feet ten inches, and, with the exception of the facing, the construction of the tower seems to be that of an independent building. The facing of the tower walls is similar to the facing of the nave walls, that is, both are faced with septaria, but the tower walls are faced with this material up to the level of the eaves of the nave. The different thickness in the walls shows that, as I at first suspected, the tower originally could not have formed part of the nave. Then again the buttresses at the south-east and south-west angles, although evidently forming part of the construction of the tower, are features which were non-existent both in the Saxon and Norman periods. My theory is therefore that it being desirable to build a tower, the builders thought to imitate the construction of the nave, and being able to obtain the same material in the parish, they were well able to do so. It will be seen that the buttresses of the north-west corner are different to those of the south-west corner; the staircase was probably at this angle, and having been dilapidated it was pulled down and wall and buttresses in brick rebuilt. This construction was continued above the level of the septaria building to the top of the tower, and it is probably of the seventeenth century. The west door and the window are all new stone and therefore do not help us in determining the date of the tower, but if they are faithful restorations of the originals then it would support the theory that this tower was an independent building and probably erected in the fifteenth or sixteenth century.

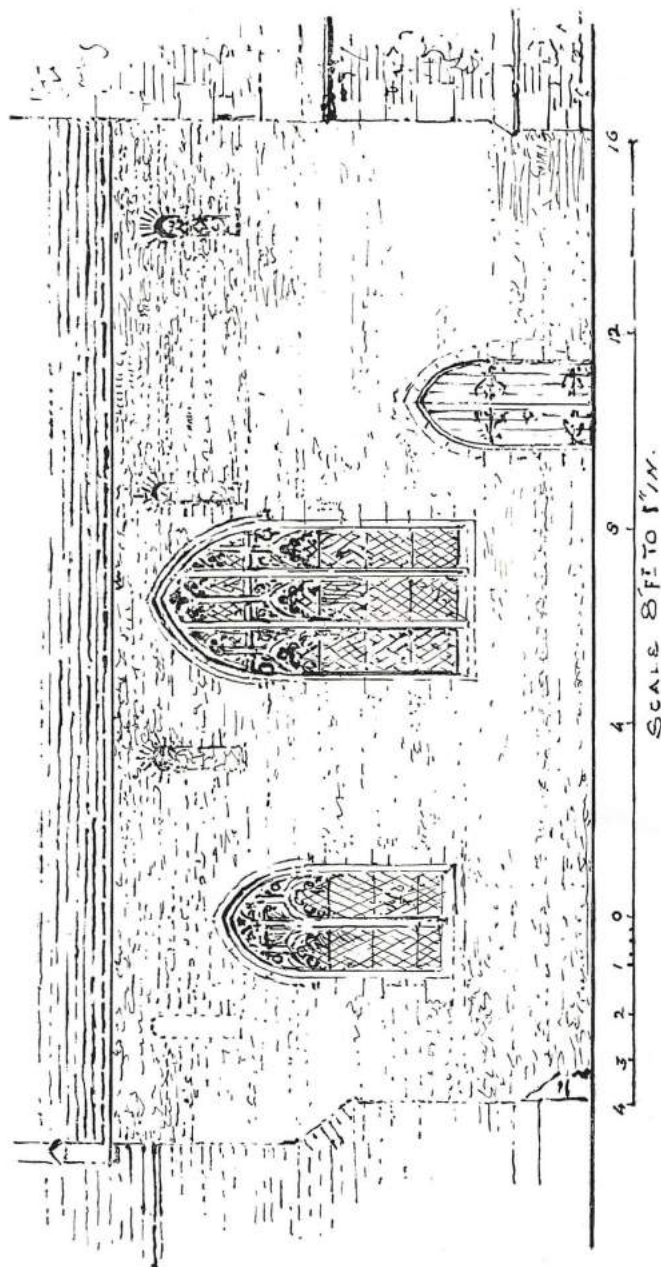
The roof of the nave is modern, poor, and thin.

Supplementary remarks by the President :—

In describing this church, I purpose taking first those parts of the original building, which still exist, leaving the later additions for mention afterwards, simply supplementing Mr. Chancellor's remarks.

This church consists of a tower, nave, south porch and chancel, and is an example of that rather unusual form where the tower and nave, externally, have no marks of distinction, and are also of the same width. The walls of both tower and nave are formed of rubble throughout, with much Roman brick intermingled. The materials possibly being derived from the ruins of a Roman villa, of which Mr. Loftus Brock, in his description of this church in *Journal*

GOLLESBURYCH: N. WALL OF SAXON NAVE WINDOWS BLOCKED UP.



of the *Archæological Association*, vol. xxxii. p. 147, says there are some foundations in the churchyard that may have formed the quarry from whence the builders of this church obtained their materials.

On the restoration of this church by Mr. Loftus Brock in 1872, the outside was stripped of the plaster and pointed, and much repairing and renovating took place, as may be seen in the south wall, where the stair to the rood loft stood. We cannot therefore obtain quite so much information as would be desirable as to the original appearance of the rubble in the walls, but we can see that there was originally no plinth, either to the nave or tower and no buttresses, the buttresses we now see forming no part of the original building. On each side of the nave, high up, and nearly touching the eaves, were narrow window slits. They were probably four in number and on the north side, three out of the original four, although filled in, are marked by a different coloured mortar, this was done when the pointing of the walls was carried out under Mr. Brock's direction.

Although only three windows are apparent on this side there can be no doubt that four was the original number, this is shown by the spacing, the fourth space being occupied partly by the present inserted later window. On the south side, these later inserted windows have destroyed the marks of these slits, to a great extent, but Mr. Brock, by opening one over the south door, has enabled us to ascertain what their character was originally.

The south porch replaced a ruinous one, at the last restoration, and inside the present one over the doorway now existing, an insertion, probably of the fifteenth century, will be seen a portion of the original door arch turned in Roman bricks. This will be referred to again when we are considering the inside appearance of this doorway.

The north door is directly opposite and is a similarly inserted doorway, but there are now no remains to be seen of the original doorway, but Mr. Brock states that this was of the same character as the south doorway.

Further to the east of the porch, a careful examination enables one to find slight traces of a blocked arch. This, Mr. Brock said, was a portion of the stairway to the rood-loft, which was partly in the wall and partly in an outside projection. As a rood-loft did not exist in any church at the period when this church was built, this stairway was necessarily an insertion.

Coming now to the inside of the building, we find inside measurements, from the chancel arch which, though later, marks the position of the original east wall of the nave, to the western or inner

side of the tower to be 64 feet, with a width of nave of 21 feet 2 inches and a height of about 22 feet. In consequence of the tower walls being thicker than those of the nave, the inside measurement of the tower, from north to south, is only 16 feet 4 inches against the nave measurement of 21 feet, but following a very usual practice with Saxon masons, the length of the tower, from east to west, measures 17 feet 10 inches, and this proportion is very similar to that occurring in most of the known Saxon towers which form part of the nave as this did.

Mr. Brock says: "In repairing the tower arch, the stonework of which is of the same date as that of the south door, a wide segmental arch was also found above it, and the stone arch had evidently been formed under it for additional strength when the massive brick tower was built on the ancient walls. The older arch is formed, for the most part, of Roman bricks, but with a certain mixture of freestone. The area of the tower must have formed an integral portion of the church, the arch forming much less separation than is usual in a Norman building, and more resembling the large open area of the Saxon church of Barnack."

It is said that originally there was no west door, and this may be correct, for there are indications on the outside of the south side of tower, which rather give the idea that there may have been an opening on this side.

The west wall of the tower is 4 feet 10 inches thick, the other three walls are about 4 feet 4 inches thick, and the nave walls are, throughout, about 2 feet 8 inches thick.

Mr. Brock's account of this church, in the *Journal of the Archaeological Association*, vol. xxxii. p. 417, is so important and gives so much help in fixing the period of its erection, that I purpose making a further quotation from it. He says: "Tollesbury church is a massive building, consisting of a large western tower, a nave with walls high for its width, and until lately a modern brick chancel of unpromising appearance.

"The building was in a state of great neglect, the walls were so completely covered with a decaying rough cast, that all traces of ancient work were quite hidden, and the appearance was impaired by the gradual rising of the ground about 3 feet on the exterior.

"During the recent restoration of the church, under my superintendence, the cement covering to the walls, and from the ancient brick tower, was entirely removed. To my great surprise, the walls of the nave and the lower stage of the tower, were found to be constructed entirely of the debris of some Roman building. They are built of conglomerate of one thickness, and not as is frequently

the case in Norman work, of two, with the interstices filled in with stones and grout.

"The south door has a Gothic arch of about 1480, of poor work, but behind it and forming the inner arch into the church, is an object of much interest. The jambs and arch are formed entirely of Roman tiles, laid irregularly, and with wide joints."

Let us now examine this arch and we shall find that, not only is it made in the rough manner Mr. Brock described, but also that there is a botch, in the position, occupied by a keystone in later masonry, by filling up the triangular space left, in consequence of the tiles not being laid in a regular radiating manner, with bits of tiles and a plentiful quantity of mortar. Similar methods of getting over this difficulty are adopted in completing this arch in the west doorway of Holy Trinity, Colchester; also in the late Saxon arches at Brixworth; and in the belfry windows of the church at Worth, Sussex, all Saxon examples. There is another interesting feature in this doorway, as the opening for the door is splayed upwards, like two doors in the church at Monkwearmouth, Durham, and like some nearer home, as at Langford, near Maldon. The object in each case is to allow the door to open inwards. In Norman doorways, there is usually a larger arch on the inner face of the door arch, to allow room for the opening of the door.

The chancel arch, and possibly some of the east wall of the nave, is modern. The whole of the chancel was built by Mr. Loftus Brock, at the time when he superintended the restoration of the church.

After careful examination I feel sure the buttresses to the tower are not part of the original building, they even were not all added at one time, although they were all built before the tower was raised by the brick additions. It will be noticed that all the buttresses have a plinth in some form, but this ceases where they join the tower.

After full consideration, I think we may say that this church was built during the Saxon period, and if we accept the reasonings of Professor Baldwin, in his endeavours to fix the dates for the various styles of Saxon architecture, we shall say that Tollesbury church may have been erected during the first half of the ninth century. The points I wish to emphasize especially as showing Saxon characteristics, are—

1. The comparative proportions of the building in length, height and width.
2. The large tower arch almost entirely filling the space between the north and south walls, like that at Barnack, and being formed almost entirely of Roman tiles. This last character would not be of the importance here suggested, had it not been so very like that of the south doorway.

3. The south doorway. The construction of this doorway is so unlike the work of Norman masons, and so very similar to numerous examples occurring in undoubted Saxon buildings, as those of Holy Trinity, Colchester; Monkwearmouth, Durham; Brixworth, Northants; and Worth, Sussex; that it appears to leave little or no room for doubt as to the period of its erection.
4. The thickening of the walls of towers internally is a feature of common occurrence in Saxon architecture, especially in that class of tower, called by Professor Baldwin Brown, axial, and this appears to be an example of that class. It is also as well to bear in mind the fact mentioned before, that the proportionate length and breadth accord so closely with numerous examples of undoubted Saxon church towers.
5. The position and form of the windows is also of importance. At the period suggested for the building of this church, it was customary for the Saxon masons to place the windows very high up in the walls, as we have seen these were, and to give them a considerable splay inside, as the unblocked one shows was the case here.

The doubly splayed window we have been accustomed to associate with our ideas of Saxon architecture did not come into general use until late in the style.

If the suggested date for the building of this church should be correct, there are few, if any, earlier examples of Saxon architecture in Essex.

After tea had been partaken of at the King's Head hotel, most of the members took a walk in the direction of the estuary of the Blackwater. The return journey to Kelvedon was made by the new light railway at the end of what proved to be a very enjoyable day.

REPORT FOR 1904.

The Council begs leave to present its Fifty-second Annual Report.

The losses and gains in the roll of membership leave the Society in a rather less satisfactory state than it was at the last Annual Meeting, and it is much to be desired that members should make a determined effort to increase the membership of the Society.

During the year the Society has lost thirty-seven members by death and resignation. Thirty-four new members have been added to its roll, including seventeen elected to-day. The total membership, which at the end of last year was 352, now stands as follows:—

Annual Members	297
Life Members	46
Honorary Members	6
	<hr/>
	349

The losses by death include the names of Mr. George Alan Lowndes, for twenty-five years President of the Society, the Rev. Robert Hart, late vicar of Greenstead Green, Halstead, Mr. C. E. Egerton-Green and Colonel Dawson, life-members.

The Council desires to record its sense of the great loss sustained by the Society through the death of Mr. Lowndes.

The Council recommends the re-election of the Vice-Presidents and Council, with the addition to the list of Vice-Presidents, of the Right Hon. Henry Neville, seventh Baron Braybrooke, in the place of the late the Rev. the Right Hon. Latimer Neville, sixth Baron Braybrooke, and Sir R. Hamilton Lang, in the place of the late Mr. George Alan Lowndes.

The Balance Sheet for the year ending 31st December, 1904, shews a balance of £110 1s. 5d. to the credit of the Society as compared with one of £76 17s. 11d. at the end of 1903. The outstanding accounts amount to £93 8s. 8d. as compared with £87 os. 5d. last year.

During the year an exchange of publications has been arranged with :—

The Kent Archæological Society.
The Anthropological Institute of Great Britain.
The North Staffordshire Field Club.

The publications issued by the Society during the year were as follows :—

The third and fourth parts of Vol. IX. of the *Transactions*.
Part V. of the *Feet of Fines for Essex*.

The excursions were held as usual in the spring, summer, and autumn, when visits were paid to the districts of Halstead, Great Bardfield and Rochford.

The Council recommends that excursions be made this year in the neighbourhood of Tollesbury, Rickling, and Barking.

A list of donations to the Society is subjoined.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

From Mr. E. Adams—

Medal struck in honour of the late Queen's Diamond Jubilee.

From the Editor East Anglian Notes and Queries —

Nothing received this year.

From the Town Clerk of Colchester—

The Borough Charters of Colchester granted by Richard I. and succeeding sovereigns.

From Mr. H. J. Cunningham—

An account of the Charities and Charitable Benefactions of Braintree.

From the President—

Inscriptions in Stoke-by-Nayland Churchyard, Suffolk.

From Mrs. Alfred Patchett—

Notes on the Parish of Gestingthorpe.

From Mr. J. G. Waller, F.S.A.—

The Hauberk of Chain Mail.

In aid of the Transactions.

From Mr. A. B. Bamford—

Sketches of Rochford Church and Hall.

From Mr. W. Minet, F.S.A.—

The Pedigree of the Capell Family.

From Societies in union for exchange of publications.

Society of Antiquaries of London—

Proceedings, Vol. XX., No. 1.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—

Vol. XXXVII, and XXXIII.

Anthropological Institute—

“Man” for Jan., Feb., March, April, 1905.

Royal Archæological Institute—

Archæological Journal, Vol. LX., No. 240, Vol. LXI., No. 241,
Vol. LXI., No. 242, Vol. LXI., No. 243.

British Archæological Association—

Journal, Vol. X., Part I., Vol. X., Part III., Vol. X., Part II.

Royal Institute of British Architects—

Journal, Vol. XI., parts 3 and 4, Vol XI., parts 1—5, Vol. XII.,
6—10.

Kalendar, 1904—1905.

St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—

Transactions, Vol. XXVI., parts 1 and 2.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—

Annals of Gonville and Caius College.

Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire Archæological Society—

Transactions, Vol. I., Part II.

Chester Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Essex Field Club—

Nothing received this year.

Herts. Archæological Society—

Transactions, Vol. II., part II.

Exeter Diocesan Architectural and Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Powys-Land Club—

Collections, Vol. XXXIII., part 2.

North Staffordshire Field Club—

Journal, Vol. XXXV., XXXVI., XXXVII.

Somerset Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Suffolk Institute of Archæology—

Nothing received this year.

Surrey Archæological Society—

Transactions, Vol. XVIII.

Sussex Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Thoresby Society—

Nothing received this year.

Wiltshire Archæological Society—

Magazine, Vol. XXXIII., No. 101, Vol. XXXIII., No. 102.

Abstracts of Wiltshire Inquisitions post mortem from the reign
of Henry III., part 3.

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1904.

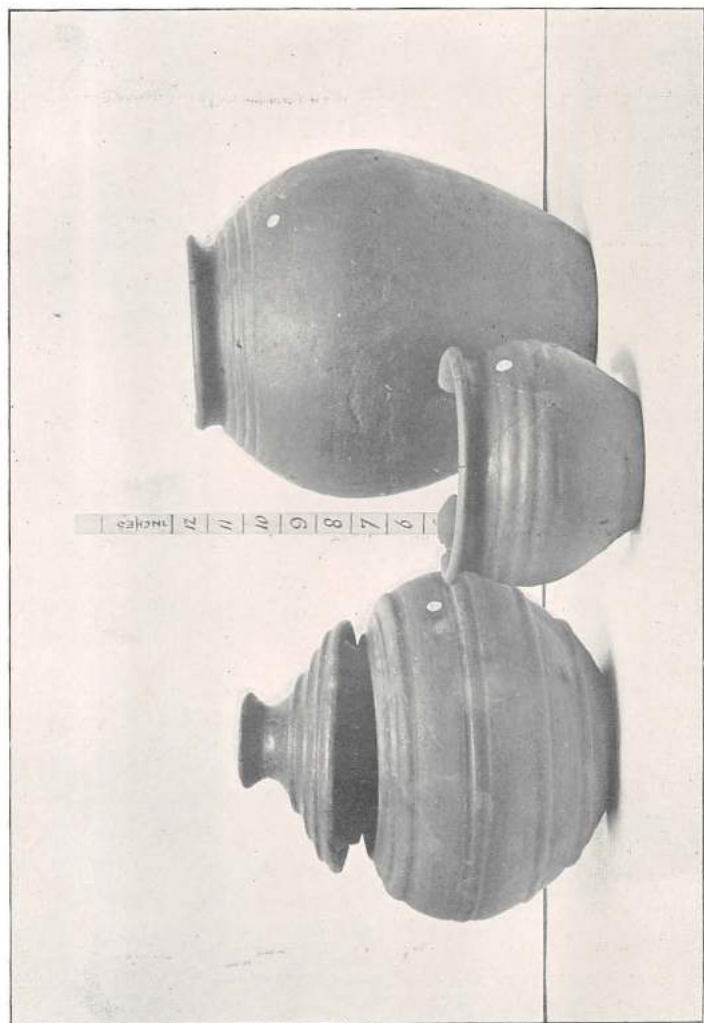
Dr.		Gr.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Balances 31st Dec. 1903—		By Contribution to Curator's Salary.....	35 0 0
In Bankers' hands	75 17 11	Insurance	12 0
„ Secretary's „	1 0 0	„ Printing, Stationery, Postage, &c. (Wiles & Son)....	84 8 2
	76 17 11	„ Illustrations (Swain and others)	3 19 4
„ Annual Subscriptions	148 15 0	„ Excursion—Conveyances and Expenses.....	11 1 1
„ Life Composition	5 5 0	„ Purchase of Books	3 12 1
„ Sale of <i>Transactions</i>	5 11 8	„ Index to Archæol. Papers (1902)	2 12 3
„ Sale of Excursion Tickets	10 7 6	„ Subscription to Archæol. Congress (1902-3-4)	3 0 0
„ Dividends on Invested Funds—		„ Postage and Parcels.....	10 11
£100..2.6 India 3½ per cent. Stock....	3 0 0	„ Subscription paid in error and refunded	10 6
£166..3.1 Metrop. 3½ per cent. Stock	5 10 8		£ s. d.
	8 10 8	„ Balances carried forward—	
		In Bankers' hands	105 12 5
		„ Secretary's „	4 9 0
			110 1 5
	£255 7 9		£255 7 9

Examined with the Vouchers and Pass-book and found correct this 24th day of January, 1905.

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*

27th January, 1905.

FRANCIS DENT, *Auditor.*



Nos. 759-761, page 15.

Borough of



Colchester.

THE
Corporation Museum.

REPORT

OF THE
Museum and Muniment Committee,

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH, 1905.

COLCHESTER :

THE ESSEX TELEGRAPH," LTD., PRINTERS.

1905.

Committee and Officers, 1904=5.



Committee :

COUNCILLOR J. C. SHENSTONE, *Chairman.*

ALDERMAN W. BUTCHER, J.P., *Deputy-Chairman.*

THE WORSHIPFUL THE MAYOR.

(Alderman E. J. Sanders, J.P.)

ALDERMAN H. LAVER, J.P.

„ WILSON MARRIAGE, J.P.

„ L. J. WATTS, J.P.

COUNCILLOR E. H. BARRITT, J.P.

„ W. G. BENHAM, J.P.

„ C. H. SANSOM.

*The following are not on the Council, but represent the
Essex Archaeological Society :*

Mr. C. E. BENHAM.

„ P. G. LAVER.

„ DOUGLASS ROUND, M.A.

Honorary Curator :

ALDERMAN HENRY LAVER, J.P., F.S.A.

Curator :

ARTHUR G. WRIGHT.

Assistant :

THEOBALD SMITH.

The Corporation Museum.

*To the Mayor and Corporation of the Borough of
Colchester.*

GENTLEMEN,

In presenting their third Annual Report, your Committee have much pleasure in again drawing attention to the continued interest taken in the Museum.

The total number of visitors admitted during the year ended March 31st, 1905, was 28,408, an increase of over 1300 on the number for the preceding twelve months.

The Bank Holidays, with one exception, show an increased attendance. Easter Monday leads with 1237, the largest number admitted on any one day during the last three years. Whit-Monday comes next with a considerable increase, and Boxing-day with a slight addition makes a poor fourth. August Monday, which made a record in 1903, shows a serious falling off, which may be accounted for by the extremely fine weather, combined with the great counter attraction of the newly introduced trams.

Your Committee have to gratefully acknowledge the indebtedness of the Museum to numerous donors for a number of valuable and interesting gifts, as will be seen by the accompanying list.

The Museum has also been enriched by a large number of purchases, chiefly through the instrumentality of your Honorary Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

The most important of these is the group of Late-Celtic pottery found at Braintree, which, with the large burial group of the same period found at Colchester last year, makes this collection the finest in the Kingdom.

The Committee are pleased to be able to report that considerable progress has been made in the re-arrangement of the Museum; and the more effective and systematic display of the objects will, it is hoped, stimulate interest and increase their educational value.

Entering the Museum, the first improvement is to be seen in the substitution of single panes of glass, for the cottage-window style, in the doors of the wall-case at end of corridor; this, and the removal of the wooden partitions, which lets in more light, gives an uninterrupted view of the contents which is distinctly advantageous. False bottoms have also been inserted in the coin cases, bringing the coins closer to the glass, and rendering them easier of examination.

The flat portion of the wall-case running the length of the corridor has been re-papered by the Curator with a soft shade of green, and a large number of Burial groups, vessels of Samian and other wares, and smaller antiquities have been arranged in it. Some of the upright cases beneath have been fitted with step blocks, papered to match; the whole has met with universal approbation, the soft neutral tint throwing up the varied colours of the wares and enhancing their beauty.

In the Main Room, the case containing the objects presented by H.M. Secretary of State for War has been coloured a similar tint to the Joslin case, and fitted with blocks, by which a smaller number of shelves are used, more light obtained, and shadow considerably reduced.

The large end case has been treated in the same way, the colouring of this and the Shoebury ware case in the recess having been most creditably carried out by the Assistant. The contents of these cases have been entirely re-arranged by the Curator, who has mounted a large number of interesting fragments of

pottery, illustrating the occupation of Shoebury from the close of the Neolithic period down to Roman times.

The erection of a new wall-case to contain the Holman, Morant, King and other valuable manuscripts, has relieved the western wall-case in the south-west recess, which has been re-coloured and fitted. A collection of Roman building materials is in course of arrangement in it.

In the south-east recess, the wall-case has been extended, which is not only a great improvement but has enabled the Curator to group together several types of vessels previously dispersed in various parts of the Museum.


Many other minor alterations and improvements have been carried out, which need not be detailed here, and a large number of antiquities have been cleaned, restored where necessary, and labelled.

In conclusion, your Committee desire to repeat their invitation to members of the Council to visit the Museum and inspect the past year's work, and to express their gratification at the way in which the Curator and his Assistant have severally carried out their duties.

J. C. SHENSTONE, *Chairman.*

HENRY LAVER, *Hon. Curator.*

Visitors to the Museum, 1904=5.

					Days open.	Attendance.
April	..	..	..	25	..	3746
May ..	..	..	..	26	..	2859
June ..	..	..	..	26	..	2432
July ..	..	..	..	26	..	2731
August	..	..	..	27	..	6083
September	..	..	..	26	..	3501
October	..	..	..	26	..	1718
November	..	..	..	26	..	1006
December	..	..	..	27	..	1298
January	..	..	..	26	..	1010
February	..	..	..	24	..	854
March	..	..	..	27	..	1170
<i>Total</i>	..	..	..	312	..	*28408

BANK HOLIDAY ATTENDANCES.

Easter Monday, 4th April	..	..	..	1237
Whit-Monday, 23rd May	..	..	..	833
August Monday, 1st August	..	..	..	706
Boxing Day, 26th December	..	..	..	261

* The total number of Visitors for the year ending March 31st, 1904, was 27,039.

Museum Expenditure.

FOR YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH, 1905.

Curator's Salary	140	8	0	
Less Contribution from Essex Archæological Society	35	0	0	
				105 8 0
Assistant (T. Smith)				46 16 0
Custodian (Proportion of Swainston's Wages)				14 6 0
Fuel				9 15 2
Printing				17 5 4
Cases and Refitting ditto				37 16 11
Repairs				2 9 6
Heating Apparatus (One Year's Acknow- ledgment)				2 6
Purchase of Antiquities				13 16 0
Cleaning and Cleaning Requisites				3 11 6
Sundries and Carriage				3 10 6
Insurance				5 2 0
Ironmongery				9 6
Books, Maps, etc.				9 4 6
Stationery				3 4 3
Re-painting Notice Boards				2 15 6
Water Colour of Greenstead Mill, placed in Town Hall				3 3 0
Subscription to Museums Association and British Numismatic Society				1 11 6
Extra Assistance				1 14 0
Photographs				3 9 8
Lining Paper				1 2 0
Expenses to London				1 7 10
Alpaca Jacket for Assistant				8 6
Washing Dusters, etc.				6 0
Stamps				14 10
Chemicals				4 2
				<u>£289 14 8</u>

The Colchester Museum

IS OPEN DAILY FROM

1st April to 30th September—10 a.m. till 5 p.m.

1st October to 31st March—10 a.m. till 4 p.m.

AND CLOSED ON

Sundays, Good Friday, and Christmas Day, and such other days as the Committee may order.

ADMISSION FREE.

It is urgently requested that any discovery of Archæological interest in the neighbourhood may be brought to the notice of either the Honorary Curator or the Curator as early as possible.

The Curator will be pleased to give any information in his power, and may be seen daily, when the Museum is open, from 10.30 a.m. to 1.30 p.m., and from 3 p.m. to 4 p.m, Museum engagements permitting.

Photographs of many of the most important antiquities may be obtained at moderate prices from the Curator.

Curator .. ARTHUR G. WRIGHT.

List of Additions to the Museum

BY GIFT AND PURCHASE,

From 1st April, 1904, to 31st March, 1905.



GIFTS.

- Base of Staffordshire Tyg, with rich plumbiferous glaze,
17th century. Donor, Mr. A. G. Wheeler. 687.
- Iron Dog Spear, formerly used in game coverts. Donor,
Mr. Josiah Allen, Cook's Hall, West Bergholt. 699
- Fragments of Samian ware and Handle of Amphora,
all stamped with makers' names. Donor, the Hon.
Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 700.
- Fragments of Roman and Mediæval Pottery. Donor,
Councillor A. O. Stopes. 701.
- Fragments of Prehistoric Pottery from Shoebury and
Southchurch. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman
Henry Laver, F.S.A. 703
- Small Clasp Knife, with carved wooden handle in form
of a woman, for comparison with Roman example,
Probably Norwegian, Donor, Mr. F. Green 704.
- Palæolithic implement and Neolithic Adze, Arrow
Heads, Borer, and Flake, found at Braintree and
Otten Belchamp. Donor, Rev. H. P. Parmenter,
Otten Belchamp. 706-711.
- Small Bronze Socketed Celt, with loop, found at High
Easter. Donor, Mr. Miller Christy, Chelmsford. 712.
- Fragments of Roman Pottery. Donor, Mr. Philip G.
Laver. 713.
- Baby's Feeding Bottle in blue-and-white ware. Donor,
Mr. F. List. 715.

- Iron Sickle, or Reaping Hook. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman H. Laver. 716.
- Small Vase of grey ware, with cordon, and fragments of Roman Pottery. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman H. Laver. 718
- Old Iron Candlestick. Donor, Mr. G. Pilgrim Hazell. 723.
- Perforated Bronze Hair Pin, Roman. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver. 728
- Fragments of Roman Pottery, from site of Othona. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver. 738.
- Photograph of a Group of Cinerary Urns, found in Roman Cemetery at Carlisle. Donor, Mr. Linnaeus E. Hope, Carlisle. 741.
- Iron Sickle, for left handed reaper, and two Tallow Rushlights. Donor, Mr. F. S. Griffiths, Dedham. 742-3.
- Colchester Trade Token of Alexander Satterthwaite, 1668, and twelve Roman Coins, found on site of the New Theatre. Donor, Mr. H. Kirk. 744.
- Iron Hake, or Pot Crane. Donor, Mr. C. R. Jennings, Newmarket. 745.
- Large Cinerary Urn, containing burnt bones; Small Urn, similar type; Vase of red ware with painted exterior, ornamented with indented lines; Cinerary Vase of hard red ware, painted brown, and ornamented with bands of "engine-turned" pattern; Cinerary Urn of rough ware, ornamented on shoulder with four rows of indentations made with the finger or a bone tool; Patera of grey ware, with polished black exterior; and two Bases of Urns with burnt bones, found during excavations for new barracks on Abbey Field. Donor, H.M. Secretary of State for War. 765-73.

- Portion of blue-and-white Delft Drug Pot, 18th century.
Donor, Mr. F. List. 774.
- Spout of Roman vessel, of micaceous ware; half of a flattened ring of red ware. Donor, Mr. Philip G. Laver. 775-6.
- Small Engraved Steel Tinder Box, probably German or Dutch, of late 18th century. Donor, Mr. W. T. Rainbird. 778.
- Half of a large Vase, 19 $\frac{5}{8}$ in. high, of coarse red ware, with dark exterior; the thick rim and channelled band under are highly polished, and below the edge is a row of finger impressions; Early Iron Age; Pipkin of coarse red ware, with mottled green glaze, owner's mark incised on side, 14th century; Beer Jug, of blue-and-purple Grenzhausen ware, with initials G[eorgius] R[ex] in medallion supported by stags and birds, imperfect, 18th century; Two fragments of Roman Flue Tiles; Millstone and various fragments, found on site of premises in Wyre Street. Donor, Colchester and East Essex Co-operative Society, Ltd. 779-85.
- Old Sickie. Donor, Mr. T. Smith. 789.
- "Third Brass" of Constantine. Donor, Mr. A. Seaborn. 790.
- Cinerary Vase of coarse red ware, ornamented on shoulder with slight cordon; a similar vessel of hard red ware with buff exterior; and fragments of Roman wares. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver. 791-794.
- Three Neolithic Stone Axes from India. Donor, Mr. H. W. Seton-Karr, Wimbledon. 802-4.
- Fragments of Bronze Age Pottery. Donor, Mr. Philip G. Laver. 808.
- Fragments of Iron Age Pottery. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman H. Laver. 811.

- "A New Song," by Miss Clara Reeve, of Colchester, 1773. Donor, Mr. A. B. Bamford, London. 812.
- MSS., Two volumes of Letters from Henry Whitridge to the Rev. Morant, March 11th, 1739, to Oct. 24th, 1765. Donor, Sir Richard Tangye, Newquay. 815.
- Fragments of Roman Pottery and Tiles found in Union grounds. Donor, Mr. F. C. Snowden, Master. 816.
- Fragments of Roman Pottery found in Union grounds. Donor, Mr. Jarvis, Porter. 817.
- Stone Mortar with two vertical loop-handles; Worked Stone with cone-shaped socket; old Wooden Kneading Trough on four legs. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman H. Laver. 821-3.
- Molar of *Elephas Primigenius* and fossil bone, dredged up off Clacton. Bequeathed by the late Rev. A. D. Philps, of Coggeshall. 824-5.
- Straw Plait Mill, used for flattening the split straws and to press the completed plait. Straw-plaiting is an extinct Essex industry. Donor, Mr. I. Chalkley Gould, Loughton. 826.
- Tesserae from Mosaic floor found in Osborne Street. Donor, Mr. Philip G. Laver. 828.
- Perforated Stone Hammer-head, formed from a quartzite pebble, found at Leytonstone. Neolithic or Early Bronze Age. Donor, Mr. Alfred P. Wire, Leytonstone. 829.
- Old Brass Bottle Jack. Donor, Mrs. Henry Laver. 832.
- Steel Combination Tool for cleaning old percussion gun. Donor, Mr. G. H. Joslin. 844.
- Drinking Cup of grey ware with fluted sides, covered with a bright red pigment, found in garden at "The Lindens." Donor, Mr. H. B. Irwin. 856.
- Neolithic Flint Scraper and Flake found at Wormingford, and two Flakes found at Colchester. Donor, the Curator, Mr. Arthur G. Wright. 857-60.

Large Bronze Button with repoussé border of trefoils, showing traces of gilding. Probably ecclesiastical, 16th century, found at Cressing. Donor, Miss Frances P. Brett, Kelvedon. 861.

Roman Burial Group, consisting of Cinerary Urn of grey ware, with indented line under rim; small Urn of similar type; Drinking Cup of buff ware, with dark exterior and small foot; Patera of Samian ware, with maker's stamp in ring in centre, the Patera has been made from a broken shallow bowl, rubbed down; all found in an old gravel pit in St. Osyth's park; and a fragment of Pavement of red tesserae. Donor, Sir John Johnson, The Priory, St. Osyth. 869-73.

Nailmaker's Stake, or Anvil, formerly used by shoeing smiths, and two modern Horse-shoe Nails. Donor, Mr. G. Leggett, West Bergholt. 875.

Lucca Oil Jar. Donor, Mrs. Cant, Reed Hall. 880.

Small Stone Coffin, which had been re-worked over exterior, perforated, and used as a sink, Roman; Green Glass Wine Bottle, 17th century; Tobacco Pipes, 18th century; Brass Pin, ditto; Fire Insurance Sign of old Phoenix office; and fragments of Pottery. Donor, Mr. J. F. Wheeler. 881-87.

PURCHASES.

Bronze Armlet, with hook and eye fastenings, ornamented with concentric rings, Roman. 683.

Small Clay Bead with indented edge, probably Saxon. 684.

Cinerary Urn of so-called Upchurch ware, ornamented with tooled trellis pattern. 685.

Cinerary Urn of red ware with brown exterior, ornamented with "engine-turned" pattern and horizontal tooled lines. 686.

Fragments of an interesting Cinerary Vase with constricted neck, ornamented with a slight cordon and roughened zones with indented "engine-turned" pattern and tooled lines. The polished rim and zones were originally coloured red. Iron Age. 688.

Large Cinerary Vase of pale buff ware with two small vertical handles, and wide-mouthed Urn of grey ware, ornamented with trellis pattern and tooled lines. 690-1.

Wide-mouthed Urn of grey ware with shallow cordon, ornamented with tooled zigzag line; Sword Handle of turned ivory or bone; portion of Wrist Bone with fragments of Bronze Armlet; Small Bone Knife Handle and fragment of a Samian vessel with corrugated base. 693-7.

Wide-mouthed Cinerary Urn of reddish brown ware. 698.

Denarius of Lucilla, wife of Verus (A.D. 161-169) reverse
VENVS VICTRIX. 714.

"Second Brass" of Vespasian, Denarius of Salonina, and three others of Constantine family. 717.

Samian Patera, dredged up off Brightlingsea; Samian Tazza, or shallow bowl, with rim ornamented with ivy leaf pattern; small Cinerary Urn of greyish brown ware; Vase of micaceous grey ware, with indented ornamentation; Vase of polished brown ware; small bottle of grey ware; small Cinerary Urn of red ware, painted and ornamented with tooled lines; small Cup of red ware, painted light brown, and pair of small bronze armlets with engraved ornamentation and hook and eye fastenings. 746-754.

Stone ware Jug with twisted handle and hunting scene and toppers in relief. Fulham ware. 755.

Iron Sickle, stamped with maker's name, SHEPTON. 756.

- Two Special Constable's Staves, in use at Chelmsford
about 1854. 757-8.
- Fine Sepulchral Group of Late-Celtic Pottery, consisting of Cinerary Pot of reddish brown ware, ornamented on shoulder with three cordons; Cinerary Pot with conical flanged lid, containing burnt bones; the pot is ornamented with cordons separating flat zones; and a large Cinerary Urn, imperfect, with four shallow cordons on shoulder, found at Braintree, Essex. 759-61.
- Pair of old Steel Sugar Nippers. 775.
- Vase of bulbous form with small pedestalled foot and wide mouth, of fine red ware with polished exterior, the bulge ornamented with indented pattern. Height, 6 ins. This type of vase is obviously derived from North Italian bronze vessels of about 950-750 B.C. 777.
- Small Vessel of grey ware with tooled trellis pattern on sides. Roman. 787.
- Bowl of grey ware, with polished black exterior and indented line round bulge. 788.
- Water Bottle of buff ware; small Cup of Samian ware with maker's name, CELSIANI. F. 798-9.
- Bronze Penannular Armlet with snake-head ends. Roman. 801.
- Cinerary Vase of grey ware with wide mouth; Patera of grey ware; and fragments of Pottery. 805-7.
- Plated Bronze Spoon. Roman. 809.
- Iron Trivet with three legs, horizontal handle and circular racks for plates. 18th century. 814.
- Water Bottle of buff ware; small Vase of grey ware with band of indented dotted lines. 818-19.
- "Third Brass" of Constantius, found in Castle Park. 827.

Small Vessel of pinkish ware with two vertical handles and hole in base; mouth of *Guttus* of grey ware. Roman. 830-31.

Portions of two Cinerary Urns and small "Pinched ware" Cup. Roman. 834.

Two Roman Coins, one a "Third Brass" of Constans. 838-9.

Large number of fragments of Pre-historic Pottery, Loom Weights, and portion of a bronze founder's hoard, from Shoebury and Southchurch. 840.

Old Engraving of Colchester Castle. 842.

Fulham Stone ware Jug with figures in relief, representing youth and old age of Bacchus, 18th century; Stone ware Brandy Flask with reliefs of dancing sailor, 18th century; small Cup of red ware with yellow glaze and perforated base, probably a wine strainer, 18th century. 848-50.

Small Cinerary Vase of reddish brown ware with hollow pedestal base, height $8\frac{3}{4}$ ins. Late-Celtic. 851.

Neck of fine vessel of Amphora type, of thin red ware with buff exterior, with two reeded handles. Late-Celtic (?). (Found perfect with No. 851.) 852.

"Second Brass" of Magnentius. 853.

Feoffment of 1629, Julian Beaumont and wife to John Langley, all of Colchester; Poor Law Certificate, Parish of St. Martin, Colchester, 9th Nov., 1816. 854-5.

Lead Matrix of Seal, inscribed S'HALANI LAMBERT [1] middle of 13th century, found in Creffield Road. 862.

(A similar Seal is described in Arch. Jnl. X. 327-8.

Two Roman Hypocaust Tiles, 8 ins. by 8 ins. by $1\frac{1}{2}$ ins., with red mortar adhering. One has the impress of the tile maker's garment on edge. 868.

Seven volumes MSS., "Monumental Inscriptions in the Churches and Churchyards of Colchester, also in the Burial Grounds of Nonconformist Chapels," copied by Mr. Charles Golding, of Colchester. 867.

Three Brown Stoneware Jugs of various capacities, with crimped bases and single looped handles, salt glazed; and base of another. Old German ware, 16th century. 876-79.

The illustration of the Late-Celtic Group from Braintree is, by kind permission, from a photograph by Mr. Alfred P. Wire, of Leytonstone; the others are from photographs by Mr. W. Gill, F.R.P.S., Head Street Studio, Colchester.



Museum Library.



ADDITIONS BY GIFT AND PURCHASE,

From 1st April, 1904, to 31st March, 1905.

BOOKS, GUIDES, AND PAMPHLETS.

- "Report on Ancient Earthwork in Epping Forest."
R. Meldola, F.C.S.
- "De la Poterie Gauloise." Henri du Cleuzio.
- "Guide to the Roman Villa at Morton, between Brading and Sandown, Isle of Wight." John E. Price, F.S.A., and F. G. Hilton Price, F.S.A. (Donor, the late Alderman C. E. Egerton-Green, M.A.)
- "Guide to the Municipal Museum, Hull"; "Remains of the Lion in East Yorkshire." (Donor, Mr. Thomas Sheppard, F.G.S., Curator).
- "Antiquarian Researches in Illyricum." Arthur J. Evans, M.A., F.S.A.
- "Reliquiæ Isurianæ." H. Ecroyd Smith.
- "Report of Commission on Ancient Earthworks."
(Donor, Mr. I. Chalkley Gould, Hon. Sec.)
- "Old West Surrey." Gertrude Jekyll.
- "Remains of the Prehistoric Age in England." Bertram C. A. Windle, Sc.D., F.R.S., etc.
- "Prehistoric Scotland." Robert Munro, M.A., M.D.
- "Handbook to the Collection of Prehistoric Objects in the Essex Museum of Natural History." F. W. Reader. (Donor, the Curator of Stratford Museum).
- "Charters of the Borough of Colchester."
- "The Roman Fort of Gellygaer, Glamorgan." John Ward, F.S.A.

The Annual Reports of the Excavations on the Site of the Roman Town at Silchester, Hants, 1891 to 1903. (Donor, Mr. G. E. Fox, Hon. M.A., Oxon, F.S.A.)

"The Roman Villa at Box, Wiltshire." Harold Brakspear, F.S.A. (Donor, the Author).

"Saxon Obsequies." Hon. R. C. Neville.

"Denmark in the Early Iron Age." Conrad Engelhardt.

"Borough Seals of the Gothic Period." Gale Pedrick, F.R.Hist.S.

"Guide to the Fossil Mammals in the British Museum of Natural History."

"Geology of Neighbourhood of Colchester." W. H. Dalton, F.G.S. (Memoir of Geological Survey.)

"Geology of Eastern End of Essex." William Whitaker, B.A., Lond., F.G.S. (Memoir of Geological Survey).

"Neolithic Dew Ponds." A. J. Hubbard, M.D., and G. Hubbard, F.S.A., etc.

"Celtic Art in Pagan and Christian Times." J. Romilly Allen, F.S.A.

"La Poterie aux Époques Préhistorique et Gauloise." Paul du Chatellier.

The "Reliquary" for 1904. (Donor, the Editor, Mr. J. Romilly Allen, F.S.A.)

"Museums Journal," for past year.

REPORTS

RECEIVED FROM THE RESPECTIVE CURATORS.

- Bury St. Edmund's Museum, 1903.
 Bath Royal Literary and Scientific Institution, 1903.
 Hereford Public Library and Museum, 1903-4.
 Horniman Museum, 1903.
 Pitt-Rivers Museum, Oxford, 1903.
 Plymouth Municipal Museum and Art Gallery, 1903.
 Museum of General and Local Archæology, Cambridge,
 1903.
 Welsh Museum, Cardiff, 1903-4.
 Owen's College Museum, Manchester, 1903-4.
 United States National Museum, Washington, 1902-3.
 Hertfordshire County Museum, St. Albans, 1904.
 Castle Museum, Taunton, 1904.
 Castle Museum, Norwich, 1904.
-

N.B.—Curators of Museums will much oblige by forwarding their Reports, in exchange, as issued.

List of Donors.

1st April, 1904, to 31st March, 1905.



Allen, J. Romilly (London).
 Allen, Josiah (West Bergholt).
 Bamford, A. B. (London).
 Brakspear, Harold (Corsham).
 Brett, Miss Frances P. (Kelvedon).
 Cant, Mrs. (Reed Hall).
 Colchester and East Essex Co-operative Society, Ltd.
 Cole, W. (Stratford Museum).
 Christy, Miller (Chelmsford).
 Egerton-Green, C.E., the late.
 Fox, G. E. (London).
 Gould, I. Chalkley (Loughton).
 Green, F.
 Griffiths, F. S. (Dedham).
 Hazell, G. Pilgrim, the late.
 Hope, L. E. (Carlisle).
 H.M. Secretary of State for War.
 Irwin, H. B.
 Jarvis, G.
 Jennings, C. R. (Newmarket).
 Johnson, Sir John (St. Osyth).
 Joslin, G. H.
 Kirk, H.
 Laver, H. (Hon. Curator).
 Laver, Mrs. H.
 Laver, Philip G.
 Leggett, G. (West Bergholt).
 List, F.
 Parmenter, Rev. H. P. (Otten Belchamp).

Philps, Rev. A. D., the late (Coggeshall).

Rainbird, W. T.

Seaborn, A.

Sheppard, T. (Hull).

Seton-Karr, H. W. (Wimbledon).

Smith, T. (Assistant).

Snowden, F. C.

Stopes, A. O.

Tangye, Sir Richard (Newquay).

Wheeler, A. G. (Clacton-on-Sea).

Wheeler, J. F.

Wire, Alfred P. (Leytonstone).

Wright, A. G. (Curator).

AND

The respective Curators for Museum Reports.



FORMS OF BEQUEST.

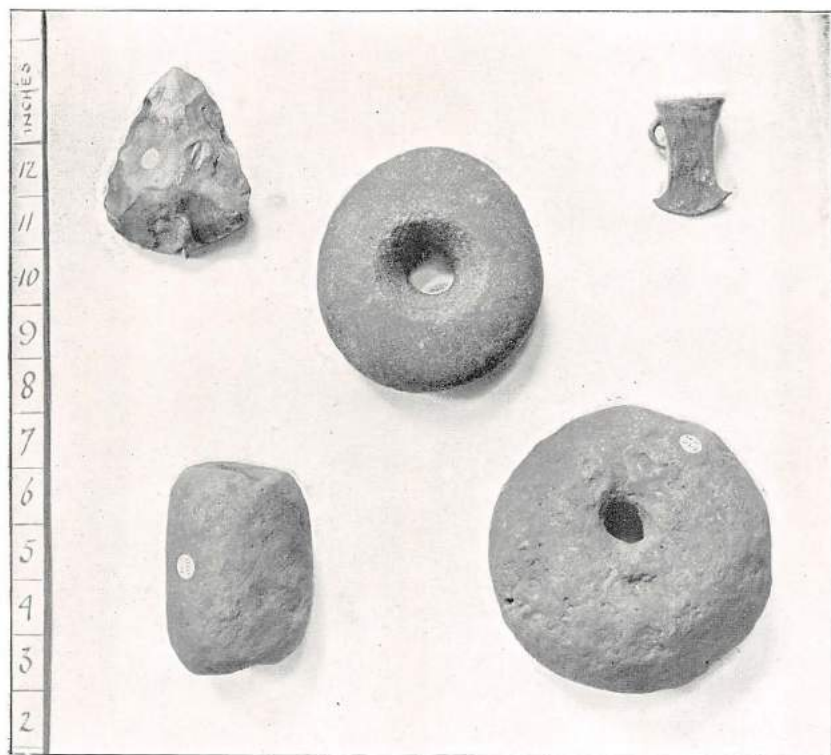
I bequeath out of such part of my personal Estate as may by Law be bequeathed for such purposes, to the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Colchester, the sum of

free from Legacy Duty, for the Benefit of the Corporation Museum of Antiquities, to be expended in such a way as they may deem expedient ; and I direct that the Receipt of the Treasurer for the time being of the said Borough shall be an effectual discharge for the same Legacy.

*I bequeath**

*ANTIQUITIES
OR OTHER
OBJECTS,

to the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Colchester (Free from Legacy Duty, which Duty I direct shall be paid out of my pure personalty), for the benefit of the Corporation Museum of Antiquities, either for Exhibition, or for such other purposes as they may deem expedient ; and I further direct that the Receipt of the Town Clerk for the time being of the said Borough, shall be an effectual discharge for the same Legacy.



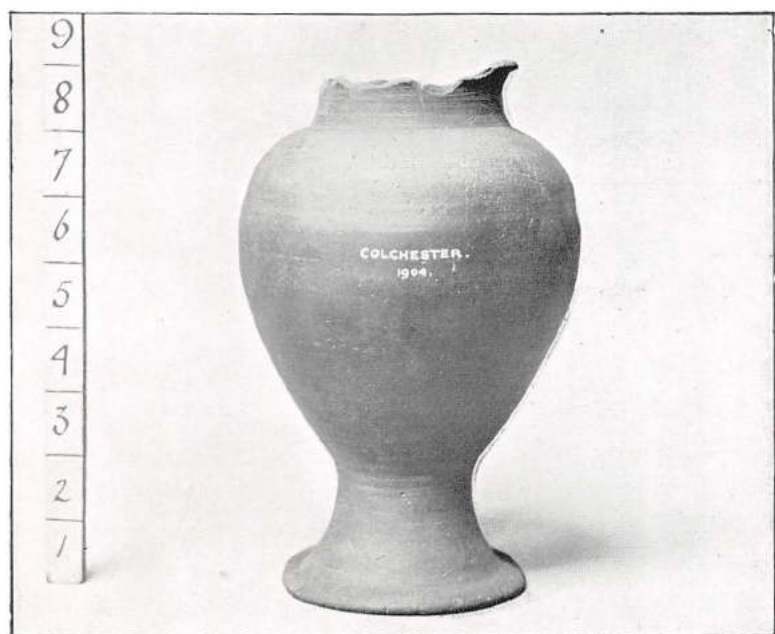
No. 706, p. 9.

No. 712, p. 9.

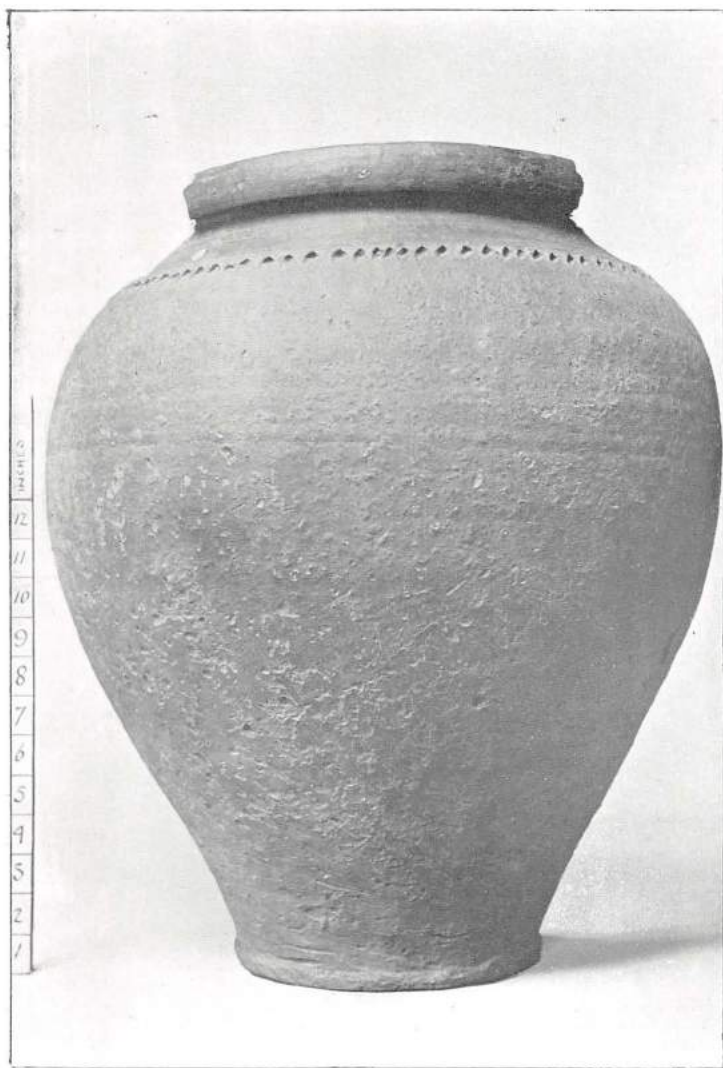
No. 829, p. 12.

No. 840, p. 16.

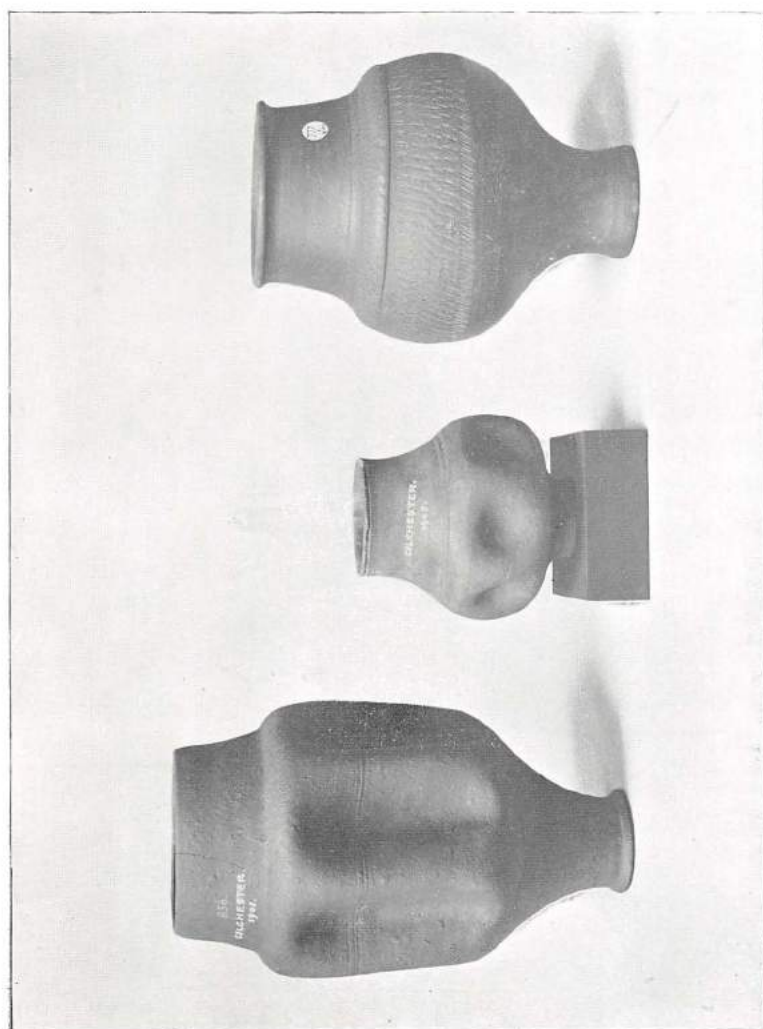
No. 840, p. 16.



No. 851, page 16.



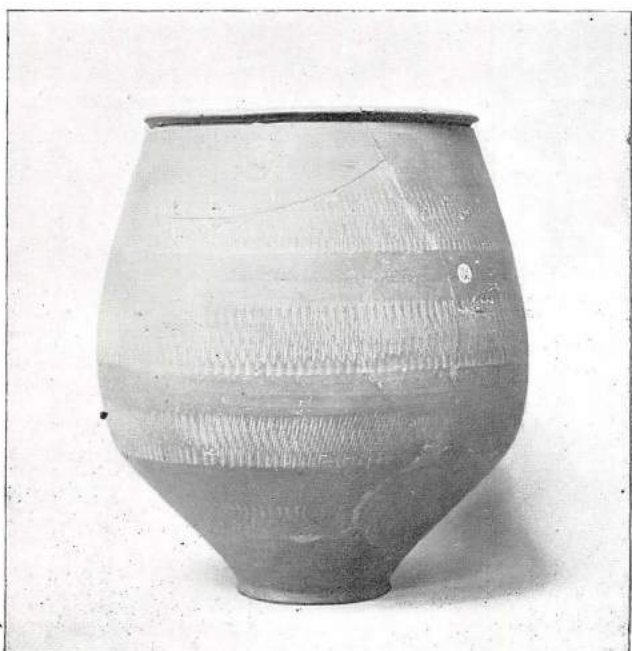
No. 779, page 11.



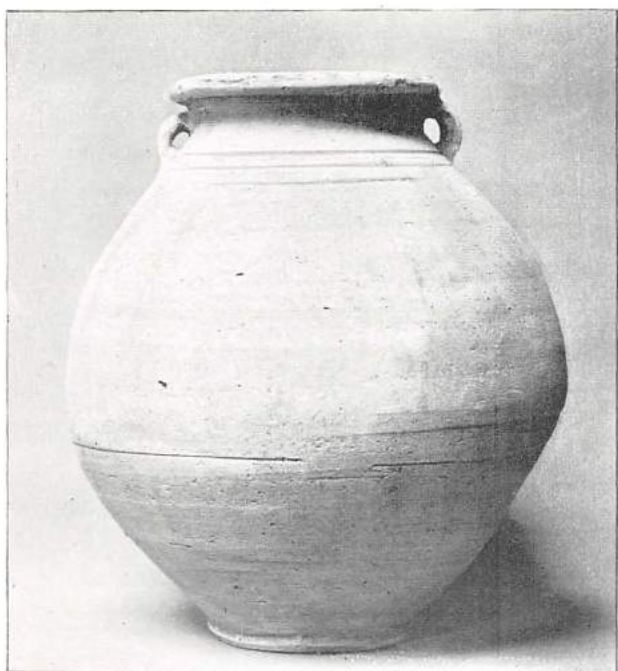
No. 856, p. 12.

No. 834, p. 16.

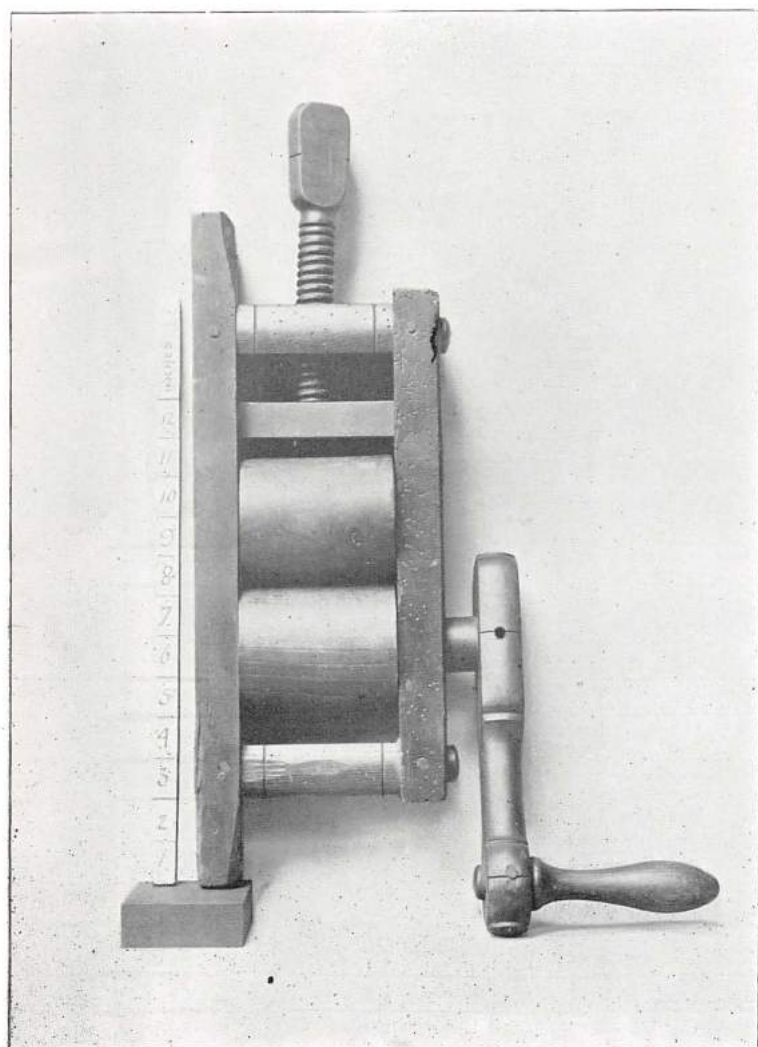
No. 777, p. 15.



No. 768, page 10.



No. 690, page 14.



No. 826, page 12.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Transactions. The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

Of the Second Series (eight volumes, 1878-1901), a few copies only remain in stock. To be had, in parts, at per volume £1 : 0 : 0

Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A., cloth boards 3 : 6

Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, MSS. and Scrap Collections in the Society's Library 1 : 0

General Index to the Transactions of the Society.
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of the above at a reduction of 25 per cent.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1905-6.

President:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

Vice-Presidents:

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST.
ALBANS, D.D.

The Right Hon. LORD BRAYBROOKE.
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, M.A.,
F.R.S.

The Right Hon. LORD HAWKESBURY, F.S.A.
The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF COLCHESTER,
D.D.

The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF BARKING,
D.D., F.S.A.

The Right Hon. Sir M. E. GRANT-DUFF,
P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S.

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.
Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.

Colonel A. R. M. LOCKWOOD, M.P.
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.

Sir R. HAMILTON LANG, K.C.M.G.

Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.
The Rev. T. G. GIBBONS, M.A.
A. R. GODDARD, Esq., B.A.
I. CHALKLEY GOULD, Esq.
The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
WILLIAM MACANDREW, Esq.
FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.
W. J. NICHOL, Esq.
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.
The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A.
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. E. H. L. RREEVE, M.A.
DOUGLASS ROUND, Esq., M.A.
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Treasurer:

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.,
Bradwell Rectory, Braintree.

Honorary Curator:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,
Colchester.

Hon. Receiver of Subscriptions:

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,
Loughton.

Curator:

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,
The Museum, Colchester.

Local Secretaries:

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.
Brentwood—Col. F. LANDON.
Billericay—
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
Halstead—CHARLES PORTWAY, Esq.
Loughton—I. C. GOULD, Esq.
Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
Saffron Walden—

Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 6/-.

TRANSACTIONS
OF THE
Essex Archæological Society.

VOL. IX., PART VI.
NEW SERIES.



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1905.

CONTENTS OF PART VI., VOL. IX.

	PAGE
I. <i>Rickling Mount.</i> By I. CHALKLEY GOULD	377
II. <i>Inventories of Essex Monasteries in 1536.</i> By R. C. FOWLER	380
III. <i>A Deodand in the Hundred of Ongar.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.	401
IV. <i>The Chapel of St. Elene at Wicken Bonhunt</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.	404
V. <i>Uphall Camp: Notes on Ancient Entrenchments near Barking, on the left bank of the river Roding.</i> By WALTER CROUCH, F.Z.S., etc.; V.P. Essex Field Club	408
<i>Archæological Notes...</i>	413
<i>Mr. J. G. Waller, F.S.A.</i>	416
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Saturday, 26th August, 1905</i> ...	417
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Saturday, 30th September, 1905</i>	424

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Rickling Mount	377
Plan of Rickling Mount	377
The ruined chapel of St. Elene, Wicken Bonant	404
Ground plan and details of building	407
Plan of Uphall Camp	408
The Mount at Uphall, Ilford	410
Barking Pool	410
Scribbles in chancel of Rickling church	422
Old Vicarage and Holy Rood Gate, Barking	427
Eastbury House, Barking	428



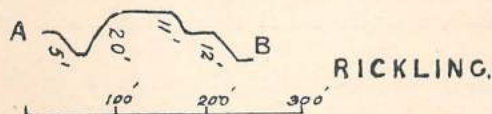
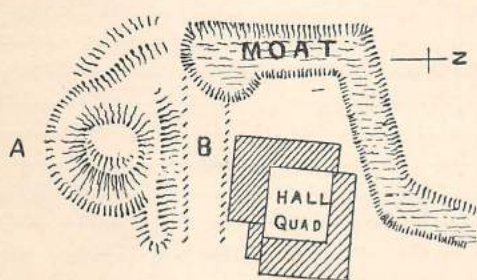
RICKLING MOUNT.

From a photograph by Mr. J. L. Glasscock.

RICKLING MOUNT.

BY I. CHALKLEY GOULD.

LITTLE though there is to look at, just an artificial mount of earth some 20 feet in height, with the causeway leading up and the fosse round, this small stronghold is of archæological interest from the mystery which surrounds the period and purpose of its construction.



As stated in my description of Essex earthworks, contributed to the *Victoria History of Essex*, there is reason to think this mount earlier than the adjoining moat of the hall enclosure, mainly because the fosse proper to the mount has on its northern face been almost obliterated by the carrying of the southern arm of the hall moat

across it. Though now partly filled up the southern arm referred to is easily traced.

We know not the age of the hall moats; some such works probably date from Saxon days, but this may be a late example constructed when a house was first built on the spot, when the stronghold had ceased to be of importance as a "castle," and the mount keep was of little use.

Now, as to the mount itself and the banking on the south-west side; what date can be fixed upon? Notwithstanding that some archæologists are inclined to claim British, Roman, or Saxon origin for moated mounts, it seems to me that in this instance only two hypotheses suggest themselves.

Domesday book shows Rickling manor to have been in the hands of King William (c. 1086) who had seized it as part of the possessions

of Harold.¹ Likely enough under William some Norman occupied the place and would need defence from unfriendly neighbours, and he may consequently have been allowed or ordered by the king to construct a tower of strength here, both for his own benefit and as part of William's scheme for keeping the Saxons in subjection. As earth freshly thrown up cannot carry stone, the tower and outer defences must then have been of timber, as were like structures of the period depicted on the Bayeux tapestry; nor can we here see any evidence of the subsequent use of masonry on the mount, but it must be noted that the lower part of some portions of the walls of Rickling Hall buildings is constructed, not of brick, but of stones, which may well have been taken from a ruined castle.

It is interesting to note that strongholds, consisting of little more than a circular fosse-surrounded mount of no great height occur in this neighbourhood, at Great Easton, Elmdon, Chrishall and Berden. Each of these places was held by a great lord at the time of the Domesday survey. These lords being owners of many manors, probably had for the most part Norman representatives or tenants in occupation, men who needed shelter to protect them from their alien neighbours.² Such then may have been the origin of Rickling mount. But there is another hypothesis to consider. Morant says, "The artificial mount on the south-west side, may have been a keep or dungeon, which was left when the other works were razed: but of this we have no traces in history or tradition; except in general, that in the wars between Maud and Stephen, and between King John and his Barons, there was much havock of this kind made, for revenge, or for weakening the enemy."

We are told that Rickling was at one period in possession of the Mandevilles. During the fierce struggles between the partisans of Stephen and Maud, Geoffrey de Mandeville, a type of the feudal fighter of those days, whose career Dr. J. H. Round has so ably depicted, was lord of Walden near by, and it may be he had occasion to make an out-post defence on this manor, and here may have stood one of those strongholds, hastily constructed in the period of the

¹ "Richelinga was held by Harold as a manor and as 8 hides, now so held by King William. Then 13 villeins; afterwards 16; now 20. Then and afterwards 6 bordars; now 10. Then as now 4 serfs, and 2 ploughs on the demesne. Then and afterwards the men had 8 ploughs; now 10. Wood for 30 swine, [with] 3 acres of meadow. It was then worth 8 pounds; now 12 pounds and 16 shillings. On the demesne are 7 beasts and 70 sheep."—"The Domesday Survey," *Victoria History of Essex*, by Dr. J. H. Round.

² From the Domesday survey we learn that Great Easton (Estanes) was in two holdings, one manor being in William de Warenc, the other in Mathew of Mortagne, both in demesne. Elmdon (Elm[er]duna), was held of Count Eustace by Roger de Sumeri. Chrishall (Cristeshala) was held by Count Eustace in demesne. Berden (Berdane) was held of Suen of Essex by Alvred. Thus we find that of the five manors referred to, only one, Berden, was in Saxon hands.

Anarchy. We know that many such castles were destroyed by Henry II. when that king undertook the great task of restoring order and reducing the power of the feudal lords.

If then we look to those days for its origin, this little stronghold dates from the twelfth century, instead of from the reign of William the Conqueror.

In any case its age is so great that out of respect thereto we may as archæologists plead for the continued preservation of this interesting little earthwork.

Fortunately the property is in the possession of Major Inglis, one of our members, who is fully alive to the value of such relics of long-past days.

INVENTORIES OF ESSEX MONASTERIES IN 1536.

BY R. C. FOWLER.

(Continued from p. 347.)

HATFIELD REGIS.

HATFELDE
REGIS.

An inventory indented made the xixth daye of June the xxviiiith yere of the raigne of oure souveraigne lord king Henry the eight witnessith that Ser John Seyntclere knyght Humffrey Browne seriaunt at the lawe Fraunces Jobson and Thomas Myldmaye comysioners to the king our souveraigne lord have delyvered certen goodes and catalles to Richard Stondon prior ther the daye and yere abovewryten savely to be kept to thuse of our said souveraigne lord whitche parcell of goods hereaffter done insue.

Videlicet.

IN THE QUYRE.

Sold.

In primis one alter cloth of dyeper praised at	xiid.
Item ii. basens of pewter at	vid.
Item a crosse of coper and gilt with a floote at	xiid.
Item a tyxte of coper and gilt with the crusyfixe at	xiid.
Item iiiii. corporas cases with ther clothes at ..	xvid.
Item ii. laten candelstiks	iiiiid.
Item iiiii. lytell cosshyns for the alter	vid.
Item ii. paire of cruetts at	iid.
Item a crosse staff with coper at	vid.
Item ii. standerdes at	iiis.
Item ii. branches with ether of them for ii. lyghtes	xxd.
Item a masse booke of monkes use at	xiid.
Item a paire of old orgayns at	vs.
Item xxti bookes great and smale praised at	vs.
Summa	xxiis.

SAINT CATERYNS ALTER.

Sold.

Item a table of alablaster prayسد at	iiis.
Item one altercloth playne at	vid.
Item a towell for a preste	iid.
Item a netherhangyng for an alter at	iiiiid.
Summa	iiis.

IN OUR LADY CHAPELL.

	Item an alter cloth of old dieper at ..	vid.
Sold.	Item ii. vestments of whit saten of brudgus with lylyepotts at	iiiis.
	Item ii. old vestments without albes ..	xvid.
Sold.	Item a lytell paire of orgaynes ..	vis. viiid.
Sold.	Item ii. massbookes for our Lady masse at ..	iis.
	Summa .. xiiis. vid.	
	Item a braunche of latten	xvid.

IN SAINT WYLLEMS ALTER.

	Item an altercloth old with ii. old hangens at ..	nil.
	Item xiii. albes in ii. coffers of the same chapell at ..	xs.
	Item a vestment of dornyx with albes at and ii. other old vestments without albes at ..	iis.
	Summa .. xiiis.	

THE CROSSE ALTER.

Sold.	Item an old altercloth with the hangens of the said alter praised at	vid.
	Item a vestment very old bawdkyne with a masse booke at	xxd.
	Item ii. sacryng belles at	iid.
	Item ii. lytell candilstykes at	iid.
	Summa .. iis. vid.	

IN THE VESTRYE.

	Item v. coopes of blew velvett imbrodered with flowres and orferaces of howsyng with the vestment deacon and subdeacon of the same prayed at	viid. xiiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item vi. albes belongyng to the same at ..	xs.
	Item a coope and a vestment deacon and subdeacon of whit cloth of bawdkyn att ..	iiiid.
	Item iii. coopes of white damaske imbrothered ..	xls.
	Item vi. albes longyng to the said suyte at ..	vis. viiid.
Sold.	Item a coope of crymeson velvett with veste- ment deacon and subdeacon with orfraytes of howses with ther albes at	iiiid.
Sold.	Item a coope of grene velvett with vestment deacon and subdeacon imbrodered with ye sonne owt of a clewd and ther albes at ..	xls.
Sold.	Item an old coope of whit bawdkyne with vestment deacon and subdeacon ..	xs.
Sold.	Item an albe with armes of Ynglond and the fflade egle	iiiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item an old vestment with the deacon and subdeacon of blew sarcenet	xiiid.

Sold.	Item a vestment deacon and subdeacon of topcloth of bawdkyne att	xxd.
	Item a coope of grene sarcenet with deacon vestment and subdeacon at	iiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item a coope of blacke worsted with vestment deacon and subdeacon at	xiiis. iiiid.
	Item iii. old coopes of topcloth of bawdkyn at	vis. viiid.
	Item ii. yellow coopes of saten of brudges old and broken	xiiid.
	Summa ..	xxli. xs. iiiid.

IN THE COVENT PARLOR.

	Item a table and a paire of trestles and a forme	xiiid.
	Item a pece of hangyng of steyne worke at	iid.
	Summa ..	xiiiid.
Sold.	IN THE COVENT HALL.	
	Item one pece of redd saye	iid.
	Item ii. tables and ii. formes standers at	xiiid.
	Summa ..	xiiiid.

IN THE BUTTREY.

	Item iii. playne tableclothes	xvid.
	Item v. candelstykes of latten	xd.
Sold.	Item ii. old saltes of pewter at	iiiiid.
	Item an old chest at	viid.
	Item ii. towells iii. napkyns	viid.
	Summa ..	iiis. xd.

IN THE KECHEN.

Sold.	Item a charger at	xiiid.
poz. all togiders	Item x. platters	vs.
lvi. lb. every lb.	Item disshes xv. at	vis. viiid.
at iiiid.	Item sawsers xii. at	iiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item a great boyling pott of brasse at	iis.
Sold.	Item iii. potts of brasse at	vs.
Sold.	Item v. spitts ii. great and iii. smale at	vs.
Sold.	Item ii. rakes to rost met	xxd.
Sold.	Item a great barre of iron with v. hokes and iii. chaynes	iiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item a brasse panne a kettell at	xiiid.
Sold.	Item a ladell a fleshehoke a skommere a trevett and a gredyron at	xvid.
Sold.	Item a colyndre with ii. old chaffyng dysshes of latten	vid.
	Item a stone mortar with a grate to grat bred at	iid.
	Summa ..	xxxvis.

IN THE GESTES CHAMBRE.

Sold.	{	Item iii. hangynges of grene saye praised at ..	viiid.
		Item a ffetherbedd bolster a coverlett and a	
		paire of shettes praised at	iiis. iiiid.
		Item a lytell table and a paire of trestles at ..	iiiid.
		Item a celer of steyned worke at	vid.
		Summa .. iiis. xd.	

IN THE NEXT CHAMBRE.

Sold.	{	Item old paynted hanges at	iiid.
		Item a ffetherbedd a blanket a coverlett and a	
		paire of shettes with a bolster at	iiis. iiiid.
		Summa .. iiis. vid.	

IN THE THRED CHAMBRE.

Sold.	{	Item ii. redd hangynges of saye at	iiid.
		Item a ffetherbedd a bolster a coverlett and a	
		paire of shettes	iiis.
		Item a testor of blew bokeram	iiiid.
		Summa .. iiis. vid.	

IN THE GEST PARLOR.

Sold.	{	Item hangens of grene saye	viiid.
		Item a table with a counterfeyt carpet a fforme	
		a paire of trestles ii. joyned stoles and a	
		chaire	xxd.
		A coberd with a carpett	vid.
		Summa .. iis. ixid.	

IN THE BREWHOWSSE.

Sold.	{	Item a brewyng leade at	xxs.
		Item a lesser leade to brew in at	iiis. iiiid.
		Item a masshyng flatt	vid.
		Item v. kellers with ii. flattis	xvid.
		Item a horsmylne at	vis. viiid.
		Summa .. xxxis. xd.	

IN THE BAKHOWSSE.

Sold.	{	Item ii. knedyng troves a bulyng flatt ..	viiid.
		Summa .. viiid.	

IN THE MALTING HOWSSE.

Sold.	{	Item a cesterne of lead to wet malt ..	liis. iiiid.
		Summa .. liis. iiiid.	

IN THE BARNE.

Sold.	Item x. lood haye at	xxxs.
	Summa .. xxxs.	

CATELL.

Sold.	{	Item carthorse vi. at	liiis. iiid.
	{	Item vii. mylche beastes at	lxxs.
	{	Item hogges ix. at	ixs.
	{	Item sheppe x. at xvid. le pece	xiiis. iiid.

PLATE.

Remaynynge with the kyngs comissioners.	Item a lytell salt with a cover parcell gilt poz.		
	ix. oz. at iiis. vid. le oz.		
	Item vi. sylver spones poz. vi. oz. di. at iiis.		
	iiid. le oz.		
	Item a senser of silver parcell gilt poz. xxiii.		
	oz. at iiis. vid. le oz.		
	Item a chalice with a paten gilt poz. x. oz. at		
	iiis. viiid. le oz.		
	Item a lytell chalice with a paten gilt poz. vii.		
	oz. at iiis. viiid. le oz.		
Item ii. hornes garnysshed with sylver worth			
by estymacon			vis. viiid.
Summa .. xli. vis. iid.			

Summa	{	catall .. viiij. vs. viiid.	{	xliiij. iiis. id.	{	lxxli. xvs. vd.
		corne .. xviiij. xvis. viiid.		xxiiiij. iis. iiid.		
		detts		iiiiij. xs.		

Memorandum that I Robert Noke vicare of Kyngs Hatfeld in the countie of Essex have receyved of Sir John Seynclere Frauncis Jobson and Thomas Myldemaye the kyngis commissioners certen goods and other stuff savely to be preservyd and kepte to the kyngs use herbefore in this present inventory mencioned and declared excepte suche goods and catalls that ben sold as apperyth to be noted and marked in this said inventory. In wytnes wherof I the same Robert have signed this bylle with my hand the ixth daye of July the xxviiith yere of the reigne of our soverayne lorde kynge Henry the viiith.

per me Robertum Noke.

PRITTLEWELL.

PRIORATUS

DE PRYTWELL.

An inventory indentyd made the viiith daye of June anno xxviii^{vo} regni regis Henrici octavi between Sir John Seyntclere knyght Humfrey Browne seriaunte at the lawe Frauncis Jobson and Thomas Myldemaye commissioners to the kynge our soverayne lorde one the one partie and Thomas Norwiche pryor ther one the other partie wytnessith that the same comissioners have delyvered the daye and yere above written certen goods and catalls safely to be kepte to thuse of our said soverayne lord hereafter in this present inventory particularly conteyned.

IN THE CHAPPELL BESIDES THE PRIORS CHAMBER.

Furste the same chappell hangid with grene
cloth steyned with a bordure of prynted
worke praysed at iiis. iiid.

Item the autler in the same chappell hangid the nuther part therof with olde baudekyn at	iiid.
Item an alter cloth pleyne	iiid.
Item a vestment of blew sylk with starres very old at	xxd.
Item a superaltare for the autler	viiid.
Item a corporasse case of purple velvett at ..	iiid.
Item a chest and a desk prayd at	xd.
Item ii. cosshenses of carpet work at	vid.
Item a masse boke wrytten in parchement ..	vid.
Summa	viiis. vid.

IN THE GREAT CHAMBER.

Furst the same chamber hangid with grene saye with a bordure paynted prayd at ..	iiis. iiid.
Item a tester with curteynes of saye for the bedd prayd at	viiid.
Item a ffetherbedd prayd at	xxvis. viiid.
Item a coverlett of tapestry prayd at	xiiis. iiid.
Item a bolster and a pillowe a payer of shetes and a payer of wollen blanketts prayd at ..	vis. viiid.
Item a countre stondyng in the wyndowe prayd at	nil.
Item a carpett for the same of carpett work at	xxd.
Item iiis. cosshenes of carpett worke at	xvid.
Item a fayer countre table with leaves prayd at	vis. viiid.
Item half dosen joyned stoles at	ixd.
Item one chayre at	iiid.
Item a coberd paynted with grene and a carpett one the same at	iiis. iiid.
Item a braunche of latter for candells	xiiid.
Item in the chimney of the same chamber a payer of aundyernes a fyre shovell and a fyre fork at	xxd.
Summa	lxviis. vd.

IN THE DRAUGHT CHAMBER.

Item one ffetherbedd at	vis. viiid.
Item a coverlett	iiis. iiid.
Item a payre of shetes one wollen blankett a bolster and a pillowe at	iiis. iiid.
Item a tester of whit lynyen cloth prayd at ..	vid.
Item one mattress a payer of shetes a coverlett a bolster and a pillowe prayd at	xs.
Item the same chamber hangid with old steyned cloth at	vid.
Summa	xxiiis. iiid.

IN THE NEW CHAMBRE.

Item the same chamber hangid with linnen cloth of the colors of yellowe and redd with a bordure of paynted work prayсед at ..	iiis.
Item a tester for a bedd of the same work prayсед at	xxd.
Item a ffetherbedd a bolster ii. pillowes prayсед all togider at	vis. viiid.
Item a coverlett of tapestry	iiis. iiiid.
Item a payer of shetes ii. blanketts at ..	iiis.
Item a coberd with a carpett at	iis.
Item a lytell table with a carpett	xiid.
Item a chayre with a carpett ii. joyned stoles at	viid.
Item in the chymney of the said chamber a payer of aundyernes prayсед at	viid.
Summa ..	xxiiis.

IN THE HALLE.

Item iii. olde tables with their trestylls and formes prayсед at	vs.
Item a lavyter of latten at	viid.
Item a payer of aundyernes at	xxd.
Summa ..	viis. iiiid.

IN THE PANTERY.

With the commissioners and now added to Mr. treasurer of the Augmentacione.	Item a salte of sylver with a cover parcell gilte poz. x. oz. at iiis. viiid. the oz.	xxxvis. viiid.
	Item one dosen of sylver spones poz. xiii. oz. at iiis. iiiid. the oz.	xliis. iiiid.
	Item vii. saltes of pewter at	xiid.
With the said commissioners.	Item one olde maser with a smalle hoope of sylver prayсед at	xiid.
	Item iii. dyaper table clothes at	vs.
	Item one dosen of dyaper napkynes at	xvid.
	Item iii. pleyne table clothes	xxd.
	Item xvi. pleyne napkynes at	xxd.
	Item v. coberd clothes at	iis. vid.
	Item ii. dyaper towells at	xvid.
	Item iii. pleyne towells at	vid.
	Item xiii. course table clothes at	vs.
	Item x. course towells at	xxd.
	Item iii. candelstyks of latten at	xvid.
	Item vi. other candelstyks at	viid.
	Item ii. basones and ii. ewers of pewter at ..	iis. viiid.
	Item ii. cuppes and iii. gobletts of pewter prayсед with a cover at	xxiid.
	Item ii. fflat peces of pewter at	viid.
Summa ..		cixs. xd.

IN OUR LADY CHAPELL IN THE BODY OF THE CHURCHE.

Item a table of alabaster prayesd at	..	xxd.
Item ii. alter clothes of dyaper at ..	..	viiid.
Item a vestment nette flasshion prayesd at ..	..	xxd.
Item xiiii. bolls of latten at ..	..	iis. iiid.
Item a grayle and a masse boke at ..	..	iis.
Item a pair of organes at ..	..	lxvis. viiid.
Item a lytell sacrynge bell at ..	..	id.
Summa ..	lxxvs. id.	

IN THE ROODE CHAPPELL IN THE BODY OF THE CHURCHE.

Item a vestment an alter cloth with one bolle of latten prayesd at ..	..	iiis. iiid.
Summa ..	iiis. iiid.	

IN THE QUYRE.

Item a table at the high alter prayesd at ..	..	cs.
Item ii. alter clothes of dyaper for the same alter at ..	..	xviid. xxd.
Item the nether hangyng of the same alter at	..	vis. viiid.
Item ii. great staunderdes of latten prayesd at	..	iiis.
Item xxiiii. bolls of latten at ..	..	xiid.
Item iii. candelstyks of latten at ..	..	xxd.
Item a carpett to spredd before the high alter at	..	iis.
Item a masse booke wrytten in parchment at	..	lxvis. viiid.
Item a payer of organes in the quyre prayesd at	..	xxs.
Item iii. antiphoners worth to be sold to their religion at ..	..	iiis.
Item iii. grayles of the same use ..	..	xxd.
Item ii. processioners at ..	..	xiid.
Item ii. cussshenes and a hersse cloth at ..	..
Summa ..	xli. xis. xd.	

IN SEYNT JOHNES ALTUR.

Item a table of alabaster at ..	..	iiis. iiid.
Item an alter cloth ..	..	iiid.
Item the nether hangyng of the same alter at	..	iid.
Item a sacrynge bell ..	..	id.
Summa ..	iiis. xid.	

IN SEYNT THOMAS ALTUR.

Item a table of alabaster at ..	..	iiis. iiid.
Item an alter cloth at ..	..	iiid.
Item the nether hangyng of the same alter at	..	iid.
Summa ..	iiis. xd.	

IN THE VESTERY.

Remaynyng with the comissioners and after dd. to Mr. treasurer.	Item one chalice of sylver parcell gilte weyinge with his patent viii. oz. at iiis. viiid. le oz. ..	xxxis.	iid.
	Item iii. calyces of sylver gilte poz. with their patents liii. oz. at iiis. the oz. ..	xli.	xiiis.
	Item a crosse of sylver and gilt poz. li. oz. di. at iiis. oz. ..	..	xli. vis.

Sold.	Item a crosse of cooper gilt prayased at ..	iiis.	iiiiid.
With the comissioners and after dd. to Mr. treasurer.	Item a sensor of sylver parcell gilt weyinge xlv. oz. di. at iiis. viiid. le oz. ..	.. viiili.	vis. xd.
	Item a sheppe of sylver parcell gilde poz. vi. oz. at iiis. viiid. ..	..	xxiis.
	Item a pike of sylver gilt weying with the glasse xliii. oz. at iiis. viiid the oz. ..	lis.	iiiiid.
Sold.	Item a crosse staff of coper gilt partely at ..	..	xxd.
Sold.	Item ii. copes of redd satten with flowres of gold at	xxs.	..
	Item deacon subdeacon and pryst to the same	xxiiis.	iiiiid.
Sold.	Item ii. copes of blewe with byrdes very old at	xs.	..
	Item a suyt of the same at ..	..	xiiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item a cope of dune baudekyn ..	..	vis. viiid.
	Item a suyte to the same ..	..	xs.
	Item an olde grene cope at ..	..	iiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item a suyt of vestments of grene damaske at	xs.	..
Sold.	Item suyt of copes for Requiem ..	..	xviiis.
	Item iii. copes for the Requiem ..	..	xvs.
	Item vi. olde copes of dyverse sorts prayased alle togiders at ..	..	xiiis. iiiid.
Sold.	Item a vestment of redd damaske with floures at	vis.	viiid.
	Item a vestment of redd satten of Brydges at	vis.	viiid.
	Item a cloth of bawdekyne for the sepulcure at	..	xxd.
Sold.	Item a crosse cloth of sylk at ..	..	vs.
One sold.	Item viii. corporasse cases of dyverse sorts at	iiis.	viiid.
Sold.	Item v. albes of one makying prayased at ..	..	vs.
	Item vi. other albes at ..	..	vis.
	Item iiiii. steyned clothes for alters ..	..	xvid.
Sold.	Item an other steyned cloth ..	..	xiiid.
	Item iii. alter lynen clothes at ..	..	xxd.
	Item iii. nether hangyngs for an alter of sylk at	iiis.	..
One sold.	Item ii. canapes for the sacrement prayased at	..	xiiid.
	Item a sensor and a sheppe of latten at ..	..	xvid.
	Item a pike of latten at ..	..	xiiid.
ii. sold.	Item a vayle for Lent ..	vis.	viiid.
	Item ii. hollywaterstoks of latten ..	..	xxd.
	Item iiiii. payer of cruetts at ..	..	viiid.
Sold.	Item a fyre panne ..	..	vid.
	Summa ..	xliiili. xiiis	xd.

IN THE KECHYNE.

Sold.	Item iii. great brasse potts prayased at ..	xiiis.	iiiiid.
	Item ii. smalle potts and a large possenett prayased at ..	..	xxd.
	Item a caudrone of brasse ..	..	iiis.
Sold.	Item a ketell of brasse with a bayle at ..	..	xvid.
Sold.	Item a great panne of brasse ..	..	xiiid.
	Item ii. other pannes of brasse ..	..	vid.
Sold.	Item a skyllett with a stele ..	..	iiiiid.
	Item a lytell ketell ..	..	iid
Sold.	Item ii. possenetts ..	..	viiid.

	Item a boylynge pott of brasse	iiis. iiid.
Sold.	Item ii. old ketells	vid.
Sold.	Item a mortar and a pestell of brasse at ..	vid.
	Item iii. great spitts and a byrd spitt ..	iiis. iid.
Sold.	Item ii. smalle spitts at	viiid.
	Item ii. frying pannes	viiid.
Sold.	Item iiiii. drypinge pannes ii. great and ii. smalle at	xiiid.
Sold.	Item a payer of racks of yorne at	xvid.
Sold.	Item iii. chaffyngdysshes	vid.
	Item a skomer at	id.
Sold.	Item xliiii. platters of pewter prayسد at ..	xiiis. viiid.
Sold.	Item xix. dysshes at iid. the pece	iiis. iid.
Sold.	Item xxiii. sausers at	iis.
Sold.	Item xii. poryngers	iis.
	Item ii. colenders	viiid.
	Summa .. lvs. iiid.	

IN A CHAMBER CALLED THE LUMBERDY.

	Item the same chamber hangid with steyned worke prayسد at	vid.
	Item one testor of redd saye	viiid.
	Item a ffetherbedd a bolster and a pillowe at ..	vis. viiid.
	Item a payer of shetes ii. blanketts and a coverlett	vis. viiid.
	Item an other testor of blewe	vid.
	Item a ffetherbedd	vis. viiid.
	Item a bolster a payer of shetes and ii. blanketts with a pillowe at	vs.
	Item a table and iii. formes	xvid.
	Item one aundyerne in the chymney	iiid.
	Summa .. xxviiis. iiid.	

ITEM A CHAMBRE CALLED THE ITALLY.

	Item a ffloke bedd	iis. iiid.
	Item a coverlett a payer of shetes and a coverlett ..	xiiid.
	Summa .. iiis. iiid.	

IN PENNYS CHAMBER.

	Item a floke bedd	xxd.
	Item a payer of shetes a coverlett one blanket and a bolster at	xxd.
	Summa .. iiis. iiid.	

IN THE BUTTELERS AND PORTERS CHAMBER.

	Item ii. ffetherbeddes iii. matteraes with that belongith unto them prayسد all togiders at ..	xiiis. iiid.
	Summa .. xiiis. iiid.	

NAPERY.

	Item one payer of shetes	xvid.
	Item iii. payer of shetes at	iiis.
	Summa .. iiis. iiid.	

IN THE GRAUNGE.

One cart sold.	Item iii. shod cartes at	xxs.	
	Item ii. donge cartes at	iiis.	iiiid.
	Item ii. lodes of hey at	iiis.	
	Item ix. seame barley at vis. the sealm ..	liiis.	
	Summa ..	iiiid.	xvid.

REDY MONEY.

Item in thandes of the said prior in redy money	xxli.	
wherof spent ..	xvili.	vs. xd. ob.
et remanet ..	lxxiiiis.	vid. ob.
quod liberavit receptori.		

IN THE BURUEHOWSSE AND BACKHOWSSE.

Furste a horsse mylle praysed at	xxs.	
Item a cesterne of leade to walter barley at ..	xxs.	
Item a yellynge fatte at		viiiid.
Item a messhinge fatte at		vid.
Item xiiii. kelers at	iiis.	viiiid.
Item a bruyng lead at	vis.	viiiid.
Item a greate brasse panne		xxd.
Item a lytell leade to brue in	iiiid.	iiiid.
Item one bultyng tubbe a knedyng trogh and other vessell at	vis.	viiiid.
Item xxii seame malte at vis. viiiid. the sealme	vili.	xiiis. iiiid.
Summa ..	ixli.	xviiis. vid.

CATALLE.

vi. sold.	Item xii. cartehorsse at xiiis. iiiid. a pece ..	viiiid.	
One sold.	Item iii. other horsse every of them at vis. viiiid. the pece	xxs.	
	Item ii. horsse at	vis.	viiiid.
	Item x. northen steres at xs. the pece ..	cs.	
	Item a cuntre stere at	xiiis.	iiiid.
	Item ii. kyne at xs. the pece	xxs.	
	Item ii. bullocks of ii. yeres of age and upward at iiiis. a pece	viiis.	
	Item a bulle at	vis.	viiiid.
	Item xl. lambes at xiid. the pece	xls.	
	Item xxxvi. lambes at viiiid. the pece ..	xxiiiis.	
	Item ten score and xix. shepe at xvid. the pece	xiiiid.	xiiis.
	Item a packe of wolfe at	lxvis.	viiiid.
	Item lxxi. lb. of wolfe at	xvis.	viiiid.
	Summa ..	xxxviiiid.	xiiis.

Summa totalis ..	cxlixli.	xiiis.	
clare	cxli.	xviiis.	
catall	xxxviiiid.	xiiis.	} lxvili. xis. iid.
corne	xxviiiid.	xviiis. iid.	
detts due to the howsse	vili.		
	xx		
Totalis clare ..	ciiii iiiid.	ixs. iid.	

LEIGHS.

PRIORATUS
DE LIEGHES.

An inventory indentyd made the ffyrst daye of June anno regni regis nunc Henrici octavi xxviii^{vo} betwene Sir John Seyntler knyght Humfrey Browne seriaunte at lawe Fraunces Jobson and Thomas Myldemay comissioners to the kynge our soverayne lorde one the one partie and Thomas Elys late prior ther one thother partie wytnessith that the same comissiones have delyvered certeyne stuff goods and catalls late apperteynenyng to the sayd priory hereafter in this present inventory conteyned safely to be kepte and ministered to the kyngs use.

Videlicet.

IN THE QUYRE.

	Furste an hangyng of steyned worke for the high alter praised att	xiid.
	Item a hangyng of sarsenet paned with flowers for the same high alter att	vis. viiid.
Sold.	Item a payer of curteynes of sarsenet att	xiid.
	Item an alter cloth of dyaper upon the same alter and a nother of pleyne cloth att	iiis.
	Item ii. candelstyks of latten praysed att	viid.
	Item ii. standerdes of latten before the high alter att	xxs.
	Item a corporasse case of grene satten att	iiid.
	Item a lytell candelstyeke of latten att	vid.
Sold.	Item ii. payer of cruetts att	iiid.
r Mr. chauncellor.	Item a great masse boke in parchement wrytten folio tercio vox clamantis praysed att	xiiis. iiid.
ii. sold.	Item v. antiphoners wrytten in parchement praysed att	xls.
i. sold.	Item iiis. grayeles wrytten att parchement att	xiiis. iiid.
Sold.	Item a legenda att	iiis.
Sold.	Item viii. processioners att	xiid.
	Summa .. cvs. iid.	

IN BOREHAMS CHAPELL.

Sold by F. J.	Item a table of alabaster att seynt Nichol alter pryed att	xs.
	Item an olde vestement for the same alter of dornyxe att	xvid.
Sold.	Item ii. lynen clothes for the said alter valued att	xd.
Mr. prior.	Item a prynted masse boke praysed att	viid.
	Item a corporosse case att	iiid.
Sold and payd.	Item vi. latten bolles for lyghts before the same alter praysed att	xiiid.
Sold.	Item a sakeryng bell for the same alter praysed att	id.
	Item a table of alabaster att seynt Thomas alter praised att	vis. viiid.
	Item a vestement of dornyxe praised att	xxd.

Item a masse booke wrytten in perchement for the same alter prayed att	viiid.
Item a corporasse case att	iiiid.
Item ii. lynen clothes for the same alter ..	viiid.
Summa .. xxiiiis. vd.	

IN SEYNT MARGARETTS CHAPPELL.

Rem' cum commissionariis regis.	Item certeyne plates of sylver upon the fete of the image of lady prayed by estimacion att	iiis. iiiid.
	Item a hangynge of yellowe and grene saye for an alter att	iiiid.
	Item an alter cloth att.. ..	vid.
	Item a table of the image of our Lorde upon the same alter att	vid.
r Mr. prior.	Item a lampe of latten at	vid.
	Item a sakeryng bell	id.
	Item a braunche of yorne before the image of our lady	iiiid.
	Summa .. vs. viid.	

IN OUR LADY CHAPPELL.

	Item a table of alabaster att	xxs.
	Item a vestement of the high alter prayed ..	xxd.
	Item ii. lynen clothes for an alter prayed att	xiiid.
r Mr. T.	Item sakeryng bell att.. ..	iid.
	Item a payer of organes att	xs.
	Item a masse boke att	iiiid.
	Summa .. xxxiiiis. iid.	

IN SEYNT ANNES CHAPPELL.

	Item a table of albaster att	vs.
Sold by F. J.	Item a vestemet of corporas case att ..	vis.
Sold by F. J.	Item an alter cloth of lynen prayed att ..	iiid.
Sold by J.	Item a prynted masse boke prayed att ..	xvid.
Sold.	Item a cosshen of sylke	id.
r Mr. Browne.	Item a cosshen and a carpett praised att ..	iiiid.
	Item a sakeryng bell	id.
	Summa .. xiiis. iid.	

IN THE SEXTENS CHAMBER.

	Item ii. copes of worsted with starres prayed att	xxd.
	Item iii. copes of olde bawdekyn prayed att..	vis. viiid.
	Item ii. copes of redde sarsenet prayed att ..	iiiis.
Sold.	Item a cope of blake satten	vis. viiid.
Sold.	Item a cope of redde velvett prayed att ..	xs.
r Mr. prior.	Item a vestement of white fursteane prayed att	vs.
	Item suyte of vestements of white sarsenet praised att	xiiis. iiiid.
r Mr. Ryche.	Item a suyte of vestements of carnacyon prayed att	xs.
	Item a suyte of vestements of bawdekyn prayed att	xxs.

Sold by F. J.	Item a suyte of blake vestements prayesd att ..	xs.
	Item a suyte of redde vestements of crymsen velvet att	lxvis. viiid.
	Item a cosshen of sylke att	iiid.
	Item v. corporas cases att	xiid.
	Item a vestement for Lent of white ffustean att	iiis. iiid.
	Item a vestement and a cope and a myter for a chylde bysshope att	iis. iiid.
	Summa .. viiili. xiid.	

IN THE FRATER.

Item a boke of the byble wrytten in parchement att	xxd.
Summa ..	xxd.

IN THE HALL.

r Mr. Ryche.	Item iii. tables and three formes att ..	iiis. iiid.
	Item a steyned cloth	viid.
	Item a coberd att	iid.
	Summa .. iiis.	

IN THE CHAMBER CALLED THE WREXHAMES.

r John Shreff.	Item the same chamber hangid with stayned worke att	iis.
r Mr. Ryche.	Item a ffetherbede and a coverlet and a payer of shettes att	xiiis. iiid.
r John Shreff.	Item the same hangedde with steyned worke prayesd	iis.
r John Shreff.	Item a testor of a bedde att	xiid.
r Mr. Ryche.	Item a ffetherbed bolster a coverlett pyllowe and blankett prased att	vs.
	Summa .. xxis. iiid.	

IN THE KECHYN.

Rem' with Mr. Ryche.	Item iii. brasse potts att	vs.
	Item a great prasse pann	iis.
	Item a brode chaffor att	xxd.
	Item ii. kettells att	iis.
	Item a lytell possenett	viid.
	Item ii. skyllets prayesd	viiid.
	Item ii. greatte spyttys and a lytell spytte att ..	iis.
	Item l. peces of pewter vessell valued att ..	xxvis. viiid.
	Item ii. yerne cobernes att	xviid.
	Item iii. payer of potthooks att	viiid.
	Item a payer of pottes hangings	xviid.
	Item a ffrying panne	viiid.
	Item a gredeyerne	viid.
	Item a spyce mortar of brasse with the pestell prayesd att	iis. viiid.
	Item a stone mortar att	xxd.
	Summa .. xliiis. iiid.	

IN THE PARLOR.

r John Shreff.	{	Item the same hangyd with steyned worke			
		prayed att	..	..	viiid.
		Item a table and a payer of trestells with a			
		carpett ..	..	..	iiis. iiid.
		Item a lytell table a payer of trestells and a			
		fiorme att	..	..	vid.
		Item a chayer att	..	..	iid.
		Summa ..	iiis.	viiid.	

IN THE BUTTERY

		Item a dyaper cloth ..	..	..	iiis. iiid.
		Item iiiii. pleyne table clothes att ..	..	..	iiis.
		Item vi. napkyns ..	..	..	xiiid.
		Item ii. towells att ..	..	..	viiid.
		Item a bason and a ewer att ..	..	..	xxd.
		Item ii. saltes of pewter att ..	..	..	iiid.
		Item iii. candelstyks ..	..	..	viiid.
		Summa ..	ixs.	viiid.	

CATALLE.

Sold.	{	Item ix. kene wherof v. ben drye and iiiii.			
		mylche bese att xs. ..	..	..	iiid. xs.
		Item xii. carte horsse prayed all together ..			cs.
		Item a mare and ii. coltes att ..	..	..	vs.
		Item v. steres of the age of one yere and			
		upwarde att iiis. the pece ..	..	..	xxs.
		Summa ..	xli.	xvs.	

DYVERS THYNGS BELONGING TO THE HUSBONDERY.

Sold.	{	Furst a carte with the whells shodde prayed att			xvis.
		Item ii. tomberells without whells shode ..			vis. viiid.
		Item a payer of olde whells shode ..			vis. viiid.
		Summa ..	xxixs.	iiid.	

YET CATALL.

Sold.	{	Item a lytell bore ..	..	..	iiis. viiid.
		Item v. shotes ..	..	..	viiis. iiid.
		Item viii. score pygges ..	..	..	iiis.
		Item iii. ewys and a lame ..	..	..	vs.
		Summa ..	xxs.		

CORNE

r Mr. chauncellor.	Furst v. seme malte on the flower prayed att	xxs.
	Summa patet.	

Sold to Mr.
Russell and rec'
by F. Jobson.

Item a payer of orgaynes over the quyre		
prayed att ..	..	xs.
Item a cloke with the bell prayed att ..		xs.
Summa ..	xxs.	

IN THE STEPLE.

Furste v. bells prayesd att by estimacion xxxiiii. vis. viiid.

PLATE.

One chalyce rem' with the prior.	{	Furste ii. chalesys poiz.	at
		the oz.	
Remaynyng with the comissioners.	{	Item ix. spones of sylver poiz. togiders	
		oz. at	

Memorandum. The chalice rem' with Mr. chauncellor.
xxli. xixs.

HATFIELD PEVEREL.

HATFELDE
PEVERELL.

An inventory indentyd made the viiith daye of June anno xxviii^{vo} regni regis Henrici viii^{vi} betwene Sir John Seyntclere knyght Humfrey Browne seriaunte att lawe Fraunces Jobson and Thomas Myldemay commissioners to the kynge our soverayne lorde one the one partie and Robert Blackeney prior ther one the other partie wytnessith that the same commissioners have delyvered the day and yere above wrytten certen goodes and catalls safly to be kepte to thuse of our sayd soverayne lorde hereafter in this present inventory partyculerly contayned.

THE QUYRE AT YE HIGHE ALTER.

Item a table of the xii. apostells of alabaster praised at	.. ..	xs.
Item ii. alter clothes of diaper with a fruntlet of sarsenet garnished with cardenall hatts and another course cloth to kever the hithe alter with all praised at	.. ..	iiis. iiid.
Item a masse booke of parchment wryten at	..	vid.
Item iii. old porteses in parchment praised at	..	xiid.
Item one anthypaner at	..	
Item xii. old books some graylez and processioners all of saint Benetts use at	..	xiid.
Item a paire of cruetts of pewter at	..	iid.
Item a cosshyn of old bawdkyn at	..	vid.
Summa	.. xviss. vid.	

IN OUR LADY CHAPELL.

Item a table of alabaster with the resurrecon at	iiis.
Item one alter cloth of diaper	.. ..
Item a steyned cloth hanging before thalter at	viid.
Item an old massbooke in parchment praised at	iiid.
Item ii. lytell bookes for our lady masse at	..
Item iii. old vestments for our lady alter one of white bustean an other of dornix and the thred of blew tewke	iiis. iiid.
Item a braunche with v. lyghts prayesd at	iiis.
Summa	.. xs. viiid.

SAINT MICHELLS ALTER.

Item one playne alter cloth of linnen old iii.	
old clothes one of sarsenet the other of	
bawdkyn very old the other of bawdkyn to at	viiid.
Item an other old cloth for an alter ..	id.
Summa ..	ixd.

IN THE VESTRYE.

Item a coope of white saten of bridges with	
mollets imbrodered with aungells at ..	xiiis. iiid.
Item one other coope of old cloth abawdkyn	
the orfevers of grene damaske at ..	vs.
Item an other of redd cloth of bawdkyn old ..	iiis. iiid.
Item one other of whit damaske praised at ..	iiis. iiid.
Item ii. other coopes one of whit coper cloth	
abawdkyn the other of blewe praised at ..	vis. viiid.
Item one other blake coope for requiem all torne	nil.
Item a suyt of vestments for prist deacon and	
subdeacon of blew coper bawdkyn at ..	xiiis. iiid.
Item a vestment and a tynache for a deacon of	
red coper bawdking at ..	vs.
Item a vestment at tynache of sarsenet powdered	
with sterres	vis. viiid.
Item a vestment of whit cloth of gold very old	
and course with saint Michell apou the crosse	
praised at	xs.
Item an albe imbrodered with an image of our	
lady with ii. flowre de lucas at ..	iiis.
Item iii. dieper alter clothes ii. playne ..	iiis.
Item a vestment of old whit bawdkyn with the	
cardynall hatt at	iiis. iiid.
Item a vestment with a tynache of whit cloth	
abawdkyn with estrugge ffethers at ..	vs.
Item an other of old whit cloth abawdkyn with	
a crosse of blewe of the same stuff at ..	iiis.
Item a vestment of whit saten of brydges	
imbrodered with aungells and flowres at ..	vs.
Item ii. vestments of saten of bridges imbrodered	
with coper gold thone have an albe thother	
none	vis. viiid.
Item a vestment of tawney copper tynsen with	
albe at	iiis.
Item a vestment of poppingay grene saten of	
bridges with his albe at ..	vs.
Item ii. old whit vestments one of bustian	
thother of ffustian with one albe at ..	iiis.
Item an old vestment of yellow sarcenet at ..	xiid.
Item ix. stayned alter clothes v. for Lent and	
iii. for the sepulture at ..	iiis. iiid.
Item vi. old curtens of sarsenet for the alters	
end at	xiid.

Item an alter cloth and a frunter of saten of brudges pand whit and blew for saint Nicholas alter praised at	xs.
Item vi. old alter clothes for the high alter and our lady alter at	iiis.
Item an alter cloth old of red sarsenet to hang before the alter at	xd.
Item an old cloth to hang apon a lecterne at ..	iiiiid.
Item iiiii. corporasses with their clothes at ..	xiiid.
Item a senser of sylver parcell gylte poz. xxii. oz. at iiis. viiiid. le oz.	iiiiid.
Item ii. chalicez of silver and gilt poz. xvi. di. oz. at iiis. le oz.	ixli. vis.
Item a paire of crewetys parcell gilt poz. ix. di. oz. at iiis. iiiid. le oz.	xxxix. viiiid.
Item a sterre of silver with byrrall and gilt poz. oz. iiii. di. at iiis. viiiid. le oz. ..	xvis. vid.
Item a pax. of silver and gilt poz. oz. vii. at le oz. iiis. viiiid.	xxvs. viiiid.
Item ii. candelstiks of silver and gilt poz. oz. xxiiii. iii. quarter at iiis. le oz.	iiiiid. xixs.
Item a crosse of wood gilt at	xxd.
Item a bird of coper gilt and enhaunched praised at	xxd.
Item a crosse of coper gilt at	xiiid.
Item an arme of wood gilt	vid.
Item a texter enhaunched of coper at	viiid.
Summa	xxviiiid. viis. vid.

IN THE HALL.

Item iii. sayned clothes of the lif of saint George at	iiis.
Item a standing coberd at	iiiiid.
Item iii. tables with iii. fformes and a paire of trestles with standerds praised at	xiiid.
Item a joyned cheyre old with a stoole praised at	iiid.
Summa	iiis. vid.

IN THE KECHEN.

Item xi. pewter platters xi. disshes and viii. sawyers at	vis.
Item v. pottes brasse praised at	vis. viiiid.
Item ii. possenets at	xvid.
Item a pott for the ffurnes	vs.
Item a great cawdyron	xiiid.
Item a great brood pan	viiid.
Item ii. smale pannes at	viiid.
Item ii. chaffers at	xvid.
Item a colendre at	iiid.
Item a brasen mortar and the pestell praised at	xiiid.
Item a frying panne at	iiiiid.

INVENTORIES OF ESSEX MONASTERIES.

Item ii. dryping pannes at	..	..	vid.
Item ii. chaffyngdisshes at	..	..	iiid.
Item v. spetts at	..	..	vs.
Item ii. paire of cobirous at	..	..	iiis.
Item an old ketell at	..	..	iiid.
Item a skymmer at	..	..	id.
Item ii. trevetts at	..	..	viiid.
Item iii. stone morters at	..	..	iiis.
Item a musterd querene	..	..	iiid.
Item ii. paire of pothokes at	..	..	iiid.
Item a grydiron at	..	..	iiid.
Item a butchers axe at	..	..	iid.
Item a coper ketell with a baile	..	..
Item ii. paire of irons to bake singyng bred in at			iiid.
Summa	..	xxxviiis.	xd.

IN THE BUTTREYE.

First a salt of silver parcell gilt with saint Michell apon hit poz. oz. iiioz qr. iii. at iiis. viiid. oz. ..	..	..	xviis.	viiid.
Item a nutt with a cover of silver and gilt weying all togyther xiiii. oz. at ..	..	..	lis.	iiid.
Item a goblet of silver parcell gilt poz. oz. vii. at iiis. iid. oz. ..	..	..	xxiis.	iid.
Item vi. silver spones poz. vi. oz. di. at iiis. iiid. oz. ..	..	..	xxis.	viiid.
Item iii. salts of pewter at	..	..		iiid.
Item vi. tableclothes and ii. towells plaine praised at	..	..	iiis.	iiid.
Item vi. plaine napkings at	..	..		xiiid.
Item ii. candelstiks at	..	..		vid.
Item a pewter basen with a ewer at	..	..		xvid.
Item a laten basen at	..	..		iid.
Item a lether tankerd at	..	..		id.
Item a bottell of lether at	..	..		id.
Item a tonnell of leade at	..	..		nil.
Summa	..	cxixs.	viiid.	

IN THE CHAMBRES AND PARLERS.

First in the gest chambre.				
Item a fether bedd a bolster a pillo with a coverlet prased at	..	..	vis.	viiid.
Item a testor and a celler praised at	..	..		xiiid.
Item the chambre hong about with stayned clothes at	..	..		viiid.
Item a stonding coberd with an old carpett at	..	..		iiid.
Item a chaire and a fforme at	..	..		vid.
Summa	..	ixs.	id.	

IN A CHAMBRE NEXT THE CHURCHE.

Item a fetherbed a bolster a pillo and a cover-			
let praised at	..	..	..
Item a whit celor and a testor at	..	..	..
Item the chambre hanged about with old			
steyned cloth at	..	..	..
Item a stonding coberd and ii. fformes praised at			
Summa	..	iiiis.	

IN THE LYTELL PARLOR.

Item a table with ii. trestles and a florme			
praised at	..	..	..
Item ye said parlor hong about with old			
stayned clothes at	..	..	..
Summa	..	viiid.	

IN THE PRIORS PARLOR.

Item a table with a carpet old ii. trestles with			
a banker at	..	..	..
Item iii. old quysshins a forme and ii. joyned			
stooles at	..	..	..
Item a locked coberd at	..	..	..
Item a chayre a standing coberd praised at	..	..	..
Item ye said parlor hanged about with old			
grene saye at	..	..	..
Summa	..	vis.	

IN THE BREWHOWSSE.

Item a great copper ketell to brew in praised at			
Item a masse fate and a fatte for wet wort a			
flett a yelling fatt a coulyng fatt and a			
steping fatt at	..	..	..
Item a lytell ketell and one paire of slynges at			
Item one studwaunde at	..	..	..
Item xviii. kylderkyngs and ii. firkyns at	..	..	..
Summa	..	viiis. xd.	

IN THE CARTERS STABLE.

Quia postea.	Item vi. carthorse praised at	..	..	[lxs.]
	Item a mylne horse at..	..	..	iiis.
	Item a lood cart with a dong cart praised at..			iiiis.
	Item ii. paire of harrowes with iron tethe at	..	..	xiiid.
	Item i. chayne praised at	..	..	vid.
	Item ii. paire of barlings at	..	..	nil.
	Item harnes for vi horse at	..	..	vid.
	Summa	..	viiis.	

IN THE DAYRYE.

Item a bull at	..	..	..	vis. viiiid.
Item x. mylche quye at	..	..	..	cs.
Item xxxvi. mylche ewez at	xxd.	the ewe	..	lxs.
Summa	..	viiiid.	vis viiiid.	

SHEPPE.

Item sheepe liiii. at xvid.	..	..	lxxiis.	
Item lambes xxxiii. at xd.	..	..	xxviis.	vid.
Summa	..	iiii <i>li</i> .	xixs.	vid.

HOGGES.

iiis.	xvid.			
Item a sow and vi. weynyng pigges praised at			iiis.	iiii <i>d</i> .
Item x. barron hogges at	..	..	xs.	
Summa	..	xliis.	iiii <i>d</i> .	

CATALLE.

Item iii. calves at iiis. the pece	..	..	xiiis.	
Item viii. yerlyngs at ..	..	..	xls.	
Item ii. oxen at ..	..	..	xls.	
Item vi. carte horsse at ..	..	..	lxs.	
Summa	..	viii <i>li</i> .	xiiis.	

NAPERVE.

Item shetts viii. paire praysed all togyther at			vs.	
Summa	..	vs.		

Summa totalis	..	lxi <i>li</i> .	xs.	vi <i>d</i> .	
clare rem'	..	xxxix <i>li</i> .	xviiiis.	xi <i>d</i> .	
Catalle	..	xxii <i>li</i> .	xis.	vi <i>d</i> .	} xxv <i>li</i> . xis. vi <i>d</i> .
Corne	..	iiii <i>li</i> .			
Detts due to the howsse	iiii ^{xx} xiii <i>li</i> .	vis.	viii <i>d</i> .		
Totalis	..	clviii <i>li</i> .	xviiiis.	id.	

Finis

A DEODAND IN THE HUNDRED OF ONGAR.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.

SOME years ago, when Mr. Gerald Buxton acquired the manor of Theydon Bois, he kindly sent for my inspection a box of old documents, including a set of court-rolls, which, though of much interest to a local annalist, were not of sufficient general interest to call for comment in our *Transactions*. Among the miscellaneous papers, however, I found one which was curious, and a short account of its contents may be welcome here. It related to a disputed deodand, a thing which only ceased to be known to our law in 1846. Where a chattel, living or dead, caused a death, that chattel was, without regard to the owner, forfeited to the king for pious uses. In the thirteenth century the chattel was delivered to the men of the township in whose territory the death occurred, and they had to answer for its value to the royal officers. In very early records the justices in eyre named the charitable purpose to which the money was to be applied. In one case the apparel of a stranger found dead was applied to purchase masses; in another, the sister of a dead man, being sick and poor, got the value of a condemned cart.

As is to be expected, nice distinctions grew up in the course of ages, and questions arose as to animals and things in motion and at rest; but the finding of a jury was necessary to constitute a deodand. The rights in such deodands the king might grant to another; and the charitable uses were probably lost sight of by the grantees. A dispute between two parties claiming under such a grant has served to preserve the memory of an incident which occurred in Theydon Bois early in the eighteenth century.

Sometime in the year 1734, one John Wright, of Waltham abbey, was riding from Chigwell homewards. Near Theydon green, within the manor of Theydon Bois, his horse threw him, and from the fall he died. An inquest was held, and the said horse was found to be a deodand. Mr. Harvey, in right of his Hundred of Ongar, seized it. After, as it would appear, a lapse of two years, Mr. Smart, then lord of the manor of Theydon Bois, bestirred himself to shew that it was to him, and not his neighbour at Rolls, that the deodand should have

accrued; and thereupon the evidence was marshalled and counsel's opinion taken. I was in hopes that the 'Roll of Ongar Hundred' might throw some light on the matter; but that document, as we have seen,¹ proved to be a rental, and not a record of proceedings at the courts held.

The descent of the Hundred of Ongar, which formed the basis of Mr. Harvey's claim, is thus set out. It was, by letters patent of March 3rd, 34 Henry VIII., granted to John Stoner, one of the king's serjeants-at-arms for term of his life, with the profits appertaining to the office of the wardstaff, and other privileges, deodands being named among them. On June 1st, 1 Edward VI., a grant of the reversion was made, also by letters patent, to Sir Edward [? Richard] Rich, afterwards Lord Rich, and in this mention is made of a former holder, Edward, late Duke of Buckingham. The grant to Lord Rich was in perpetuity, and the Hundred, with that of Harlow adjoining, was to be held *in capite* by the twelfth part of a knight's fee. It afterwards became vested in Henry St. John, esq., who (apparently in February, 1689), granted it to Philip and Rowland Traherne, and they, on February 22nd, 1694, for 25*l.*, conveyed it to Sir Eliab Harvey and his heirs. Sir Eliab was succeeded by Mr. William Harvey, his son, on whose death, it was alleged, 'the present Mr. Harvey became entitled to the said Hundred.'

On behalf of Mr. Harvey's claim to the deodand it is asserted that he had yearly kept the court leet for the manor of Theydon Boys, and that he, his father, and his grandfather, always conceived they had a right to all deodands which happened in the Hundred; but those things happening very seldom, many proofs of their right could not be expected. And, moreover, deodands were expressly mentioned in the grants of the Hundred to Stoner and Lord Rich.

Mr. Smart's claim was based, first on a grant of the manor by Edward VI. (Dec. 28th, 5 E. VI.) to Sir Thomas Wroth, in which, however, deodands are not expressly mentioned, though many other particulars were named, including courts leet, all being qualified by the general words 'to the said manor belonging, or accepted or taken as part thereof.' In the second place, Mr. Smart cited a grant by Henry VIII. (16th Mar., 35 *reg.*) to Edward Elrington of the rectory of Theydon Boys, lately belonging to St. Bartholomew, West Smithfield, in which reliefs, heriots, courts-leet, and 'the rest of the said King's hereditaments whatsoever . . . lying, being, or arising in the towns, fields, or parish of Theydon Boys' were included, but deodands were not specifically named. The manor was held by two

¹ *Trans.* vol. ix. (N.S.) p. 212.

rents, one of 36s. and another of 5*l.* 18s. 3¼*d.*, payable at the Court of Augmentations; and the rectory was held *in capite*, by the fiftieth part of a knight's fee and 8s. *per annum* rent. The 8s. continued to be paid; but the rents payable to the Court of Augmentations were, after the Restoration, purchased of the trustees of the crown, by Mr. Smart's grandfather.

The Elringtons subsequently acquired the manor, and from them it, and the [lay] rectory, came to the Smarts, who enjoyed the escheats, reliefs, and other accidental advantages; but no deodands, goods of felons and fugitives, or waifs, had happened, it was said, within the said manor within the memory of man. It was, however, shewn that in 1630—more than a hundred years before the date of the dispute—the claim to deodands in respect of the manor had been allowed *inter alia* to Edward Elrington by the Attorney General; and that John Smart had advanced similar claims at the last Justice Seat in 1670, when the court broke up abruptly without considering them.

On these shewings counsel's opinion was taken, and was guardedly in favour of Mr. Harvey's claim, though it was admitted that the question was a very obscure one. The fact that Mr. Harvey and his predecessors had held a court-leet at Theydon twice a year did not appear to him to have much bearing on the right to deodands.

Whether the parties ever wasted any more money over the peccant horse remains unknown; but no doubt feeling ran high, and the harmony of country-side life was disturbed. Just four hundred years earlier another man, Richard le Gant—whose name may still be enshrined in 'Gaunt's Wood,'—met with a less heroic fate, having been crushed in Theydon, by 'a certain cart loaded with manure.' The ancient roll tells us that William fitz Ralph first found him, and that the Coroner's jury brought in a verdict of death by misadventure; but the question of the disposition of the deodand was not raised.¹

¹ *Coroner's Roll: Essex.* 232, m. 8*d.*

THE CHAPEL OF ST. ELENE AT WICKEN BONHUNT.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

THE parish of Wicken or Wickham, had the additional name of Bonhunt added, to distinguish it from the several other Wickhams, in Essex; Bonhunt, or Bonant, being the name of one of the two manors into which this parish of Wickham was divided.

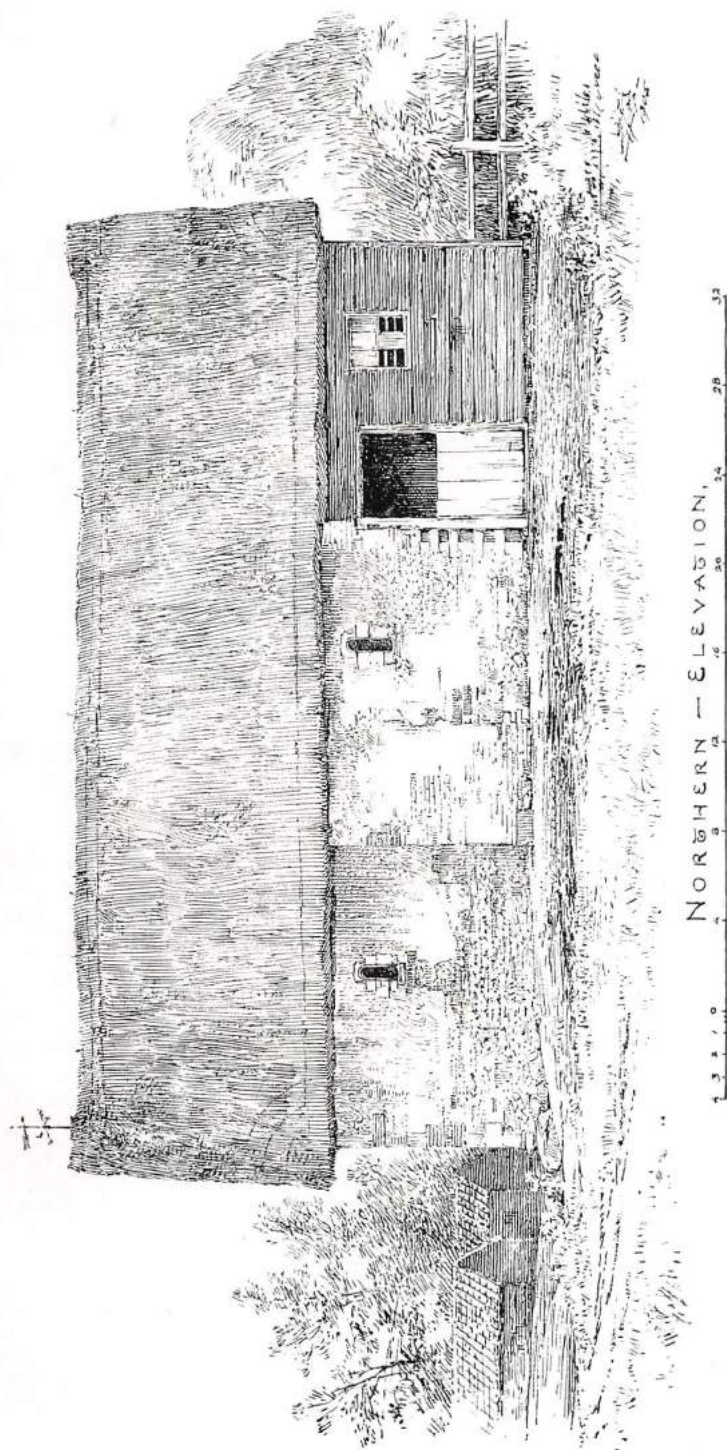
Very little can be gained of the history of the parish from records. Morant says he could find none earlier than the time of Henry VI. Of Bonhunt mention is made in 1340 (14th of Edward III.) when John Flambard, of Bonhunt, had licence to endow St. Leonard's Hospital, Newport, "that the brethren might find him a chaplain to celebrate mass for his soul, within his manor of Bonhunt, in the chapel of St. Elene, there."

This fact shows, that the chapel was, at that time, a private chapel, attached to the manor, for the use of the lord and his dependents, but it also makes clear that it was not the church of a parish, although, from the numerous burials around, it might be considered to have been of that character.

The question of most interest to this Society is, what is the history of the building, when was it erected, and what was its position before the arrangement was made for the conduct of worship there?

The entire absence of any early records prevents us getting any help from this quarter and therefore in fixing the date of its erection, we must fall back on the building itself and see what information we can extract from its architecture and construction.

It would appear, that at one time, probably after the dissolution, this building, before it was adapted to its present purposes, was a ruin, as certainly before its present roof was erected it must have been considered necessary to reduce the walls somewhat in height. The marks of this alteration are plainly shown on the inside, by the upper part of the splay of the arch of the windows being cut into, and damaged, and we may fairly suppose that the tops of the walls had become irregular from exposure and therefore were removed and levelled to receive the present or a similar roof. Many other



repairs and alterations were carried out in preparing the building for the uses to which it is now put, the nave being turned into a cowshed and the chancel fitted up for a hen-house.

At one time there was probably a north as well as a south doorway. The latter, although much damaged, still exists and sufficient remains to enable its character, to a certain extent, to be made out. The north door has been cut away to allow a wider opening to be made for the entry of the cows and much damage appears to have occurred at this part, as the stone wall has been removed and the vacancy thus caused is closed by weather boarding. The east window also is destroyed, a large door for the hen-house taking its place.

In fixing the period of the building, the damages it has received, especially by the removal of the doorways and east window, add considerably to our difficulties, but there are still remaining some very distinct characters which may be found useful.

The chancel arch has been removed almost entirely, some remains of walling only showing where it stood.

The proportions are those usually found in churches of this size and these therefore do not give us any help in determining its age.

There is nothing remarkable in the position of the windows, of which there were probably three on each side, two of these were in the nave and one in the chancel. Those which remain have important features. The remaining one on the north side of the chancel is an unaltered original window, with very early features. The arch, cut out of one stone, is round-headed and nearly plain, as are the jambs, which are inclined inwards, the opening being $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide at the bottom, and $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches at the springing of the arch. The whole height of the window being 1 foot 8 inches. This sloping of the jambs indicates early work and in England raises a suspicion of Saxon workmanship, but in Ireland it is found frequently in buildings of the twelfth century. Surrounding the opening is a rebate, but whether for glass or a wooden shutter is not clear, although there are indications suggesting the latter form of closing the opening. On the inside there is a considerable splay all round.

It will be observed in the plan that the remaining window on the north side of the nave has been altered, at a very early period, by being lengthened at the lower part, by the insertion of a stone on the east side and by two more on the west and by another at the bottom. These inserted stones are far inferior, both in workmanship and material, to those of the upper part of the window.

Inside, instead of the downward slope, as seen in the other windows, we have a feature which does not correspond in any way.

The slope being formed by a series of steps, in the same way as seen in the windows of the castle, at Colchester, and elsewhere, but as far as I know, never seen in Saxon work. The fact that this early Norman feature is an insertion, in a still earlier building, is very suggestive.

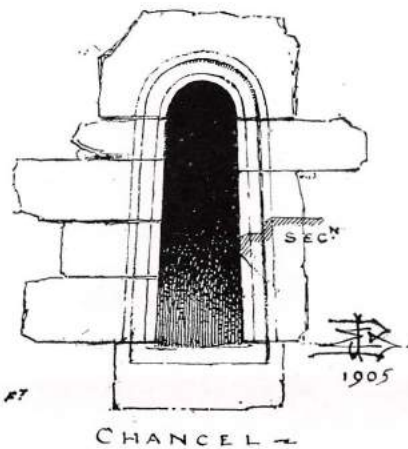
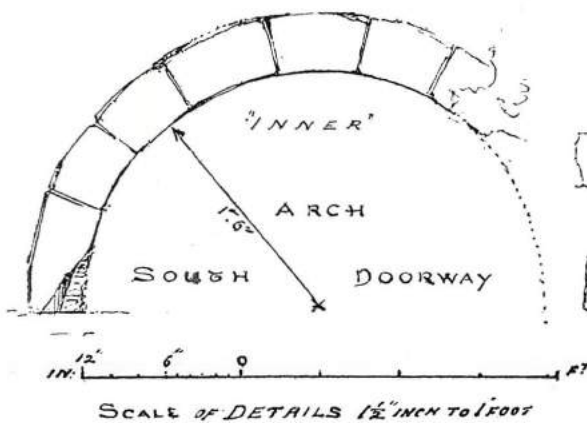
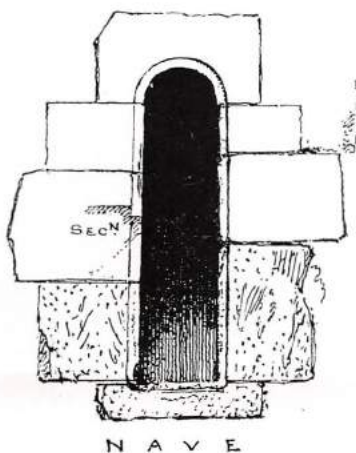
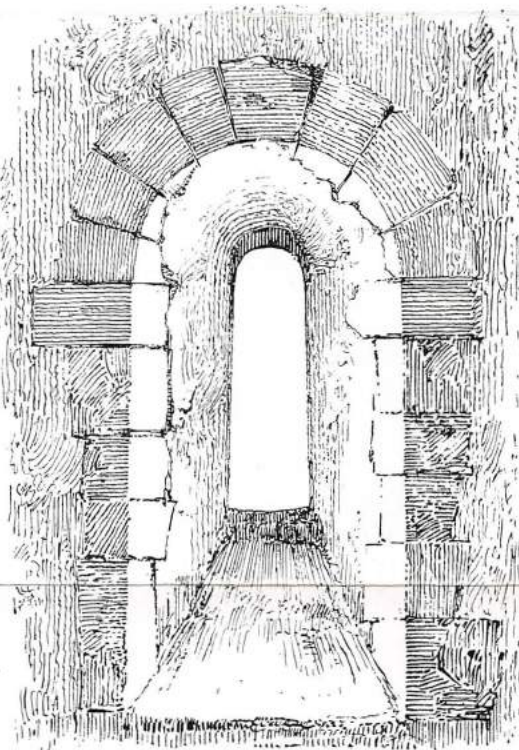
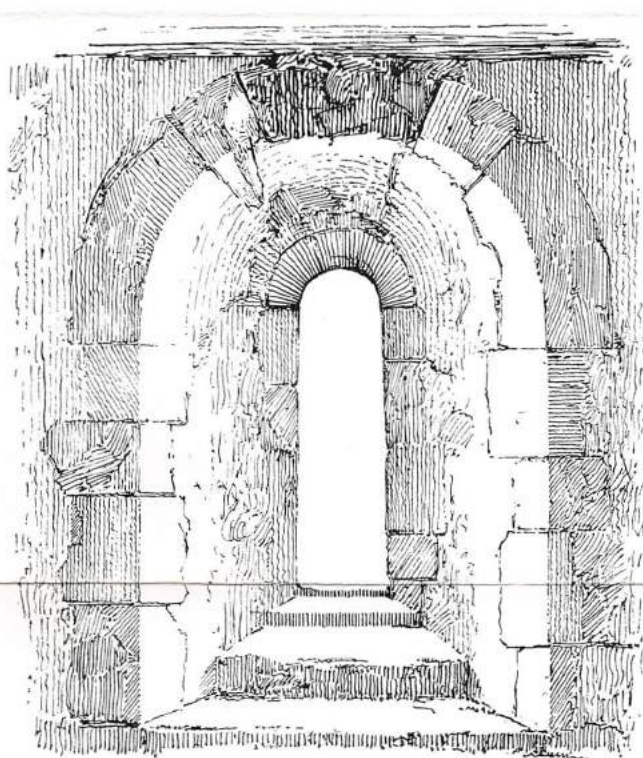
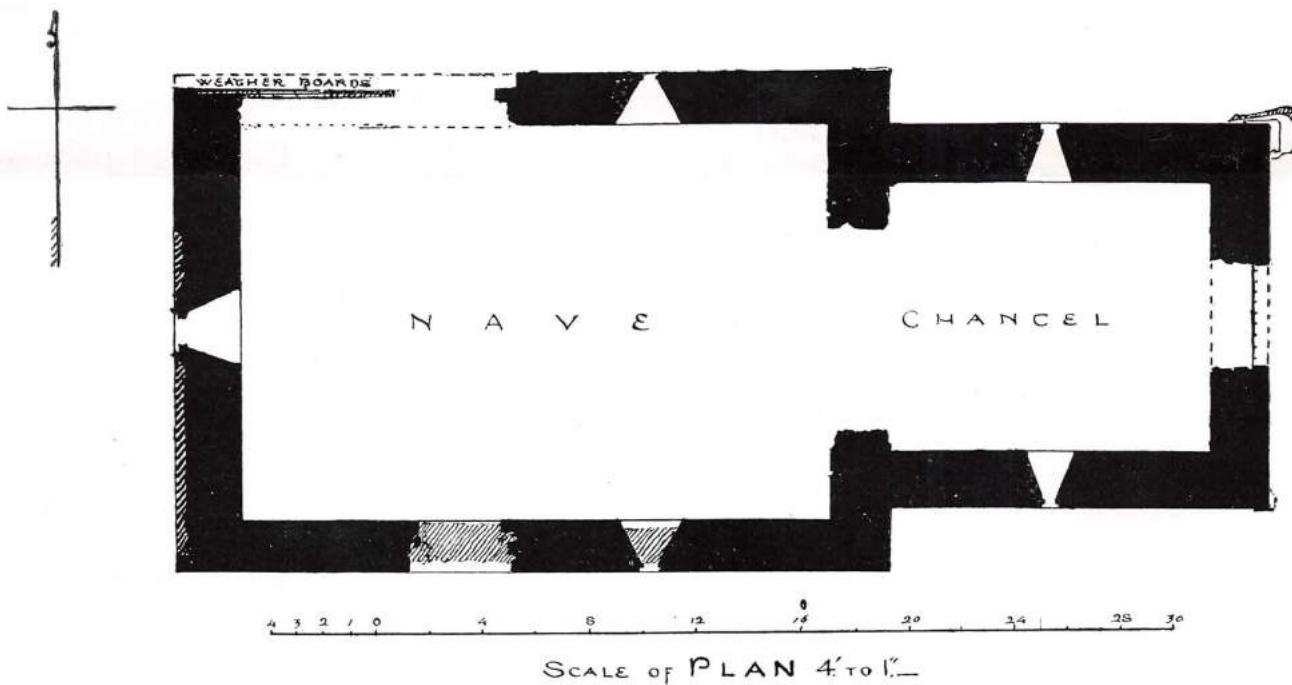
In the west wall, at 9 feet from the ground, is a circular window, 1 foot 6 inches in diameter, probably an insertion in the Decorated period in the place of a plain circular one, of which there are indications in the remains of a circular splay on the inside.

The outside measurements of this little church are: nave, 26 feet 6 inches long, by 18 feet 6 inches wide. The chancel is square, being 14 feet long and 14 feet broad.

The height of the walls to the present eaves is about 9 feet, and, as mentioned before, some portion of the walls was removed when the present or some other thatched roof was erected. The rubble masonry, where not interfered with, is still very good and sound and in places, especially where it is protected by the eaves, portions of the original plastering still adheres. The walls are thin and are only $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches thick at the sides, those at the ends are slightly thicker.

There is no appearance of "long and short work," a feature, which could hardly be present when nearly the whole building is formed of local boulders and rubble. There are, however, so many features indicating a Saxon origin, that we may safely accept this as a Saxon building. The most prominent characters favouring this conclusion are, the slight thickness of the walls, the sloping jambs of the windows, the big stones at the bases of all the quoins and the insertion of an early Norman base to a window, which has still earlier characters. Although none of these features alone can be considered of sufficient importance to settle the period of the erection of this interesting little building, still, so many Saxon features being present to the entire exclusion of any distinctive Norman work, with the exception of the altered window, it may be a sufficient justification for the identification suggested.

Surrounding this chapel, and especially in the stack yard, whenever, for any cause, it becomes necessary to make any excavations, the remains of human skeletons are constantly found. From their frequency it is apparent that burials must have been carried out here for many years. The graves were very shallow apparently, as many of the skeletons are found only about 2 feet from the surface. The fact that burials were frequent here, does not prove that this church was parochial, as there are many instances on record where interments are authorized at private or public chapelries,



GROUND PLAN AND DETAILS OF BUILDING.

My thanks are due to my friend, Major Bale, for the excellent drawings and plans, illustrating this paper. The present condition of the north side of the chapel is well shown in the first plan, that of the elevation.

The second illustration gives the ground plan, and the details of two of the windows, and the remains of the south doorway.

In the external view of the window of the nave, the lengthening by inserted stones at the base of the window, is very apparent, and it will be here seen that the slope in the jambs is not continued in the newer work. Above this window in the illustration, is a view of the appearances seen inside the building and the substitution of the step-like slope, mentioned before in lieu of the internal bottom splay of the other window, which is shown on the same plan, and is very clearly marked and is perhaps the only distinct Norman work in the whole building.

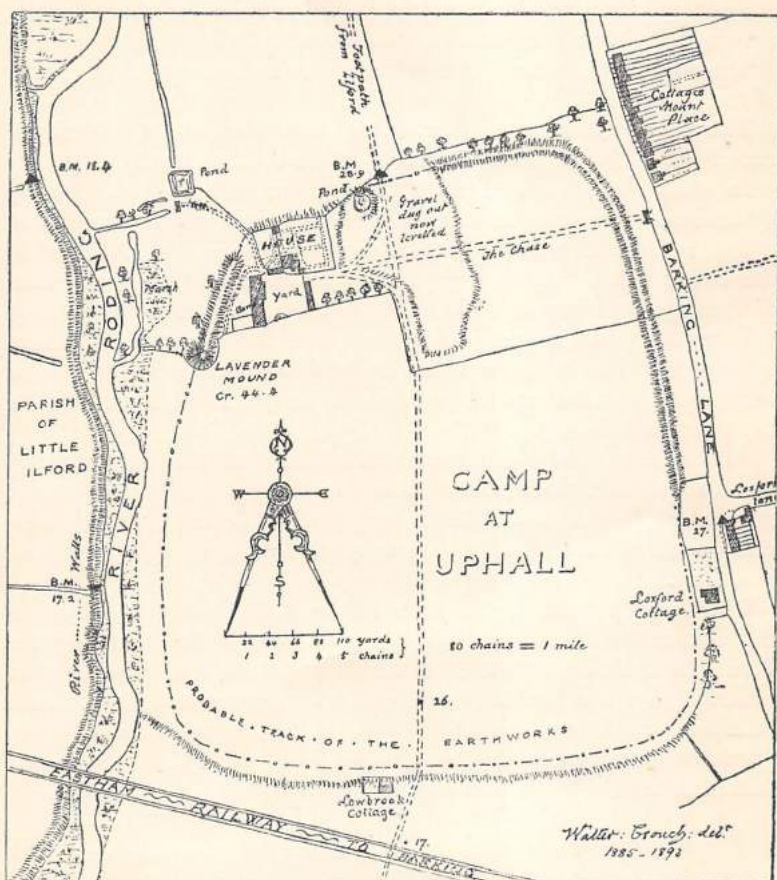
The inclined jambs of the chancel window are also shown in this illustration, and in both this window and that of the nave, the groove for either glass or a shutter is very well indicated. As all these details are drawn to scale, the original form and splay are well exhibited.

The inner portion of the arch of the south doorway is still in position, and, as far as possible, a copy is given in this drawing, but when the building was altered the outer portions of the arch were removed and the opening blocked up by masonry, so that all the information this arch might give us, is not available, as only the portion which appears in the drawing, is uncovered, a most regrettable matter.

Essex Archaeological Society's Transactions.
Vol. IX. New Series, p 406.

ERRATUM.

By a printer's error it is stated that the thickness of the walls of this building is $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches instead of the correct measurement 1 foot $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches.



UPHALL CAMP:

Notes on Ancient Entrenchments near Barking,
on the left bank of the river Roding.

BY WALTER CROUCH, F.Z.S., ETC.; V.P. ESSEX FIELD CLUB.

ALTHOUGH the Essex Archaeological Society visited these earthworks on the 21st June, 1859, no record occurs in our *Transactions* concerning its origin or later history; and it is only mentioned incidentally as a *Roman camp*.

On that occasion a cold luncheon was served in a marquee put up in the adjoining field, through the kind leave of my old friend, the late Mrs. Hunsdon, then resident at the manor-house of Little Ilford,¹ on the other side of the river; who in later years removed to the house within this camp; and in both houses I have, in the past, enjoyed many a pleasant visit.

These earthworks have thus been familiar to me for over forty-five years: and in 1868, I prepared a MS. account and a measured plan; when they were yet in a much better condition than at the present time. The plan of this "capital messuage and farm" is, in the main, based on the Ordnance Survey; and records the condition of the entrenchments at that period.

The elevation of the land at Uphall is naturally so much higher than on the right bank of the river (Little Ilford parish), being some 20 feet above it, that no 'wall' is needed even at the highest tide—the Roding even now being tidal up to Ilford; but on the western bank, the river-wall, or 'innings,' are some 15 feet in height: and these have been thrown up, long ago in the past, to prevent the 'drowning' of the manor-farm meadows, and are now carefully tended and repaired as occasion requires in order to prevent any breach.

The total area of the camp contained over 48 acres: and, for the past century at least, the best preserved portion was at the north-west corner, whereon the mound and a portion of the rampart (or spur) yet remain, and in much the same condition, being well protected by a covering of grass.

The height of this mound, at the time of the plan, was about 28 feet: but it now appears to be more rounded, and is probably somewhat lower through denudation. A portion of the rampart adjoins the mound, and is continued in a north-easterly direction for about 80 yards, behind the house and the large old barn² which stands at the foot of the mount. It has then been cut away and levelled at some distant period, perhaps to allow of access to the spring, the square pond, and water-cress beds, which lie low, between the rampart and the river.

The farm-house and buildings of Uphall are given on the large scale map of Chapman and Andre (plate xxi.), and also the stream at Loxford bridge, but there is no indication of either earthworks or mound.

¹ This fine old Tudor house with an octagonal lantern or outlook above the roof, has been pulled down during recent years, and the manor lands laid out for building.

² The dimensions of this big barn are worth recording, being 120 by 29 feet.

For over a century this mound has been generally known as 'Lavender Mount,' the name being derived from one who occupied this holding *ante* 1809, when it was taken over by Mr. Hunsdon.¹

Traces of the rampart were still remaining on the north, beyond the garden wall, until quite recent years, and partly up to the public footpath and stile; on which was the Ordnance bench-mark 28.9; but this landmark has disappeared through the making up of a road through the middle of the camp to Lowbrook, on the old track of the footpath. Below this stile (within the camparia) was a large sloping hollow, some 14 feet in depth, and close up to the garden wall, which was due to the excavation of gravel in years past; while at the bottom was a small pond.

On the other (eastern) side of the pathway, a portion of the much lower rampart continuation had also been cut away, and a vast amount of gravel and sand removed, while beyond (as may be seen) the line of rampart rose somewhat higher, up to the rounded corner, where the highest portion was then some 12 feet above the outer level, with a slope of about 4 feet on the inner or camp side. Southward the continuation was quite traceable to the first hedge, but very low, being there only some 18 to 20 inches above the general level; and was, of course, entirely cut away on the 'chase,' or drive, leading from the gateway to the house.

Beyond, by the little paddock, it had gradually levelled down and disappeared; but some twenty years previously it was more conspicuous, the falling-away being mainly due to the action of the plough during many seasons.

In Barking lane, at the corner of Loxford lane, was another bench-mark 27; while beyond Loxford cottage, the trend of the southern boundary was then, as now, well defined by the natural falling away of the land from 3 to $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet; while all traces of a rampart (if any had existed), had quite disappeared, even before the time of Morant.

Near Lowbrook cottage, the ground slopes southward towards the railway and marsh, the continuation of the old footpath crossing a small stream, Loxford brook, which is one of the many tributaries of the Roding. This brook is better known in its upper course as "Seven Kings Brook," and of late years this name has been given to a new building locality on the Romford road, across which the small stream runs. In Morant it is mentioned as the "King's Watering."

On the other side of the Roding in Little Ilford, there is a bench-mark, put up on the river wall, 17.2.

¹ The name of Lavender occurs in the registers of Barking; and Mr. Hunsdon was born at Bennetts Castle in Rippleside.



THE MOUNT AT UPHALL, ILFORD.



BARKING POOL.

The earliest distinct record of these ancient earthworks was contained in the MS. history of Barking, compiled about 1750 by Smart Lethieullier, of Aldersbrook in Little Ilford: and from this source the following description was published in 1796 by the Rev. Daniel Lysons, F.S.A., in the *Environs of London*¹ :—

In the fields adjoining to a farm called Uphall, about a quarter of a mile to the north of Barking town, is a very remarkable ancient entrenchment: its form is not regular, but tending to a square; the circumference is 1,792 yards, inclosing an area of 48 acres, one rood, and thirty-four perches. On the north, east, and south sides it is single trenched; on the north and east sides the ground is dry and level (being arable land), and the trench from frequent ploughing almost filled up: on the south side is a deep morass: on the west side, which runs parallel with the river Roding, and at a short distance from it, is a double trench and bank: at the north-west corner was an outlet to a very fine spring of water, which was guarded by an inner work, and a high keep or mound of earth. Mr. Lethieullier thinks that this entrenchment was too large for a camp: his opinion therefore is, that it was the site of a Roman town. He confesses that no traces of buildings have been found on that spot, which he accounts for on the supposition that the materials were used for building Barking Abbey, and for repairing it after it was burnt by the Danes. As a confirmation of this opinion, he relates, that upon viewing the ruins of the Abbey church in 1750, he found the foundations of one of the great pillars composed in part of Roman bricks. A coin of Magnentius was found also among the ruins.

This record is quoted in all later works, either in full, or in some modified form: such as, *The Beauties of England and Wales*, 1803; Wright's *History of Essex*, 1831-5; *The People's History of Essex*, Collier, 1861; and others of later date.

The only addition we find, is in Mrs. Ogborne's *History of Essex*, 1814; who writes, that the mount was then "about 94 yards round the base, and about nine in height on the side of the river"; and adds, "The extent and shape are nearly the same as that at Pleshy, in this county, which Mr. Strutt describes² as a full mile in circumference, not far wide of the long square, with the corners gently rounded off; and of this form are the greater part of the Roman camps discovered in England."

It is evident from the brief description given by Morant in 1768, that he had no knowledge of, or access to, the above MS. account; but Richard Gough, F.S.A., makes mention of these ancient entrenchments³; adding, "Whence the latter town undoubtedly had its name, Berg-ing, *q.d.* the fortification in the meadows. The north side of it is pretty entire; the side parallel with the road has been ploughed down." Another derivation has been given as "Burgh-ing."

¹ Vol. iv., p. 58: 1795-6.

² Strutt's *Chron.*, vol. i.

³ *Additions to Camden's "Britannia,"* p. 51: 1789.

The pretty vignette of the mound as it was in 1814, was engraved by her husband, John Ogborne; who also prepared the other views of churches, *etc.*, in her uncompleted volume.

Of early man in the district, we have some good evidence; for at various times, a few stone implements have been discovered, both of paleo- and neo-lithic form. Of the latter, Mr. Worthington-Smith found at Temple-Mills, Leyton, in 1882, three specimens pale buff in colour, which were engraved for Dr. John Evans; while one, found by the writer at Earlham grove, Forest Gate, in 1888, was somewhat larger, and described by Mr. W. Smith as 'a very good example.'

Among several paleoliths, perhaps the most remarkable was one obtained by myself in 1889, on Lake's farm, Cawnhall lane, Wanstead. This had been formed from a piece of tabular flint, and was described by the same expert as "an exceedingly good example of, I suppose, the latest type of paleolithic implement."

From the river gravel at Barking-side pits I have also obtained teeth of horse at a depth of 14 feet, and some portions of the skeleton and teeth of *bos primigenius*, at about 8 feet.

(To be continued.)

ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

Ashingdon.—There is, as Morant observed, so little mention of Ashingdon in records, that what little there is is always worth noting. I recently cited an entry¹ from the patent rolls of 1325 relating to what Morant termed the “manor or farm of Chamberlain’s,” and this can now be supplemented. This estate was part of the “Honour of Rayleigh” (that forfeited by Henry de Essex), and in a list of that Honour assigned to the reign of Henry III. we read “Rogerus Camerarius j feodum in Assindene in Essexia et Stoke in Suffolcia.”²

According to the record office *Calendar of Charter Rolls* (1903), pp. 108, 112, 486, the estate granted by John and Henry III. to the Beauchamp family at “Asington” was at Ashingdon. But the place was Assington, Suffolk, held of the Honour of ‘Peverel of London’ or ‘Hatfield Peverel.’³

The Ashingdon estate was held jointly with land at Stoke (by Nayland), and in the *Testa* (p. 292) we find Ralf ‘Camerarius’ holding one sixth of a fee at the latter of the Honour of Rayleigh.

Turning to *Feudal Aids* we have Roger Chamberlain entered in 1303 (p. 137) as holding one fee in Ashingdon, with a note that two thirds of it was in Suffolk. In 1346 we have (p. 161) Robert ‘Suarry’ entered as holding the fee which Roger ‘Chamberleyn’ had held, which exactly fits in with the Patent Roll entry recording the transfer from Chamberlain to ‘Snarry’ in 1325. But the *Feudal Aids* volume seems to be wrong in identifying ‘Suarry’ (or ‘Snarry’) with ‘Savery’ (p. 541). A further entry (p. 440) shows us Richard, son of Roger Chamberlain, paying the regular relief of £5 in 15 Edw. II. (1321-2) for one knight’s fee on succeeding his father at ‘Assinden’ in Essex and ‘Stok,’ Suffolk.

On p. 212 we find that, in 1428, William Totham was holding Chamberlain’s land in Ashingdon.

Of the advowson of Ashingdon church Morant knew little. One of our county fines (p. 78) records that in 12 Hen. III. (1227-8)

¹ See vol. ix., p. 294.

² *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 739. By one of his many errors the editor, Mr. Hubert Hall, identifies ‘Assindene’ as Ashdon.

³ Compare *Red Book of the Exchequer*, p. 740.

Richard Pirot made good his right to that of Ashingdon, and Jordan le Brun to that of Hawkswell. In 1342 the former was the subject of a great suit¹ on the death of the parson, Robert de Morton. Sir John de Coggeshall and Sir John de Hevenyngham were the litigants, and their rival pleas were as follows.

Coggeshall pleaded that he had been enfeoffed by Richard de Bayouse, son of Robert de Bayouse who had presented the last parson in the time of Edward I. (1272-1307). Hevenyngham's plea was more elaborate; he claimed that the advowson was appurtenant to a messuage and 18 acres in Ashingdon, which premises had descended to him thus—

Thomas Maunsel
presented Thomas de Ashingdon
temp. Hen. III.
|
Philip Maunsel = Maud = John le Moue.
|
John Maunsel
in ward of Jean Pirot.
Afterwards enfeoffed
Philip Perdriz and Deseria his wife.
Philip Perdriz = Deseria
|
Alice = [Hevenyngham].
|
Philip
[de Hevenyngham].
|
Sir John de Hevenyngham.

Sir John de Coggeshall gained his case, but we here see how Hevenyngham came to succeed Perdriz at Barrow Hall in Eastwood (another Rayleigh manor), and infer that Coggeshall succeeded Bayouse at Hawkswell also by enfeoffment.

J. H. ROUND.

Malepardus (p. 325 *ante*).—The Rev. E. H. L. Reeve, rector of Stondon Massey and owner of the wood Malepardus, writing, under date August 8th, 1905, says: "Malepardus has always been a great covert for Reynard, and my present tenant has recently lost forty out of sixty promising young turkeys. I think he would say that Sir William Shelley was a man of discernment."

W. C. W.

¹ See *Year Books, Edward III.*, ii., 539-549, with notes from the record of the suit.

The 'Curlai' of Domesday.—Dr. J. H. Round has shown that this must belong to Woodham Walter, but additional evidence may be given. Walter Wrytyll, esquire, and others by charter dated 5th March, 8 Edward IV., made a grant to abbot William Kirkeby and the convent of Beeleigh of a messuage called 'Gyffreys' in the town of Woodham Walter and the hamlet of Curley with 16 acres of land and pasture and an acre of meadow, and also a messuage called 'Bowres' in Woodham Walter with 48 acres of land, 12 acres of pasture, 8 acres of meadow and 8 acres of wood and 5s. 8d. rent. This abbot on 27th November, 11 Edward IV., obtained letters patent pardoning all trespass in this; but later it was found by inquisition that the above had been acquired without licence, and Thomas Skarlet, who had been elected abbot on his death, was called to account, though on production of the charter and letters patent he was acquitted.¹

An inquisition taken after the death of Walter Asshe in 1436 mentions a meadow called 'le Curleighmead,' parcel of the manor of Woodham Walter.²

Curlai was probably situated near Hoe Mill, which may be the actual mill mentioned in *Domesday* as having belonged to it before the Conquest.

R. F.

¹ *Exch. L.T.R. Mem. Roll.*, Trin. 1 Henry VII. fo. 30.

² *Inquisitions Post Mortem*, 15 Henry VI., No. 30.

Mr. J. G. WALLER, F.S.A.

✠ It is with deep regret that we have to record the death, in his ninety-third year, of Mr. J. G. Waller, F.S.A., an honorary member of the Society.

On monumental brasses, mural paintings in churches, and ecclesiastical symbolism generally, Mr. J. G. Waller was one of the highest authorities. He was also a distinguished artist, and his designs in painted glass and brass adorn many churches.

In conjunction with the late Mr. Charles Roach Smith, Mr. Waller was instrumental in forming the British Archaeological Association in 1844; they were also together in the establishment of the London and Middlesex Archaeological Society in 1855.

Mr. Waller was present at the Royal Academy banquet this year; and in a letter written three months ago, he said:—

I was over forty years in Bolsover Street, and never thought I should survive my Portland lease. . . . But I am surviving too many friends. . . . Franks made my acquaintance even before he had left Cambridge; our friendship was over fifty years. . . . I may perhaps say that I have read my last paper, as it is not to be expected that I can go on with mental work very much longer, though I still amuse myself in art as well as science, and the Pebble Bed often occupies me. I am yet a V.P. of the Quekett Club, continuing for four years after serving two as President. So at present I don't give up.

It is given to few men to attain distinction so early in life, and to win the friendship of so many generations of fellow-students.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 26th AUGUST, 1905.

BIRCHANGER, QUENDON, RICKLING, WICKEN BONANT, AND
NEWPORT.

The summer excursion of the Society was held on the western side of the county. Starting from Bishops Stortford, the first stop was made at Birchanger, where Mr. G. E. Pritchett, F.S.A., read the following paper on the church :—

BIRCHANGER CHURCH.

St. Mary's, Birchanger,¹ is very prettily situated on high ground ; it stands a little distance from the high road leading from Bishops Stortford to Cambridge, and being out of the way, is little known or visited. Notwithstanding its being very small, it is a most interesting structure and is undoubtedly of very ancient date, probably of the early Norman period. St. Mary's as it now is, consists of one pace, and has thick massive walls; the western wall being 3 feet 3 inches in thickness. It comprises a nave, chancel, and vestry, to which has recently been added a north aisle under the superintendence of the late Sir A. Blomfield. This church has not a single buttress of any kind, it being originally a simple parallelogram.

It has three doorways in the nave, that at the west end being of very early type ; it has a double-ringed stone arch springing from simply chamfered imposts carrying a circular tympanum enriched with the star ornament on its lower edge ; it has square recess jambs running down to the ground without any bases. The south doorway is much hidden by ivy, but it is of very plain character,

¹ This church appears to have had a round tower surmounted by a shingled spire, but this structure has all vanished. Morant, in 1768, states :— " It has a round tower after the Danish fashion ; and there was on it a spire, which was blown down by a high wind." The tower is said to have contained several bells, all of which, excepting one now in the western turret, went, it is said, to Farkham, but some doubt is thrown upon what became of the bells ; it is also said that miles of the roads were mended with the debris of the tower. The exact position of this tower, which was detached from the church, is not actually known.

whilst its inner arch has been much stilted up, but reset to form room for a staircase to the organ loft. Whilst this achievement was in operation a curious piece of pottery in the shape of an urn or jar was found, lying with its mouth facing the interior of the nave and simply covered over with a tile or plaster. This relic of ancient manufacture is 13 inches long, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, and about 4 inches wide at its mouth. Mr. T. Harrison, churchwarden, has it in his possession at Birchanger Place.

Towards the eastern end of the nave is a somewhat curious recess with a pointed arch and remains of masonry, and there was a similar recess on the north side, now removed.

Before the north aisle was built, which necessitated the pulling down of the north wall of the church, there was, high up in the north wall, one of those early little narrow slit windows which are frequently met with in Norman or Saxon walls; this window had particular interest as its glazing was in the centre of the wall, it being deeply and doubly splayed both outside and inside, instead of the usual fixing of the glass close to the outside. Its shape is repeated in the little new window facing the west side of the new porch; such doubly splayed windows are not often met with, and probably it was much like the one at Tollesbury, as that church has examples of early Norman or Saxon work about it.

On the north wall of the chancel, partly now removed, there were two well proportioned lancet windows filled with stained glass; one of these had to be taken out to afford room for the new north aisle, but an opening was cut in the south wall of the chancel to receive a similar new lancet window; the inner jambs and arch of the old lancet window were refixed. There are now three lancet windows on the south side of the chancel. Somewhat curiously, when the south wall was cut to insert this lancet window, the remains of a stopped-up window of later date was discovered.

The present eastern window replaced a wooden-framed dilapidated window; it was put in and supplied with stained glass in memory of the Rev. T. Pelly, who was in charge of the parish for some time, and was much beloved. On the south side of the church we have insertions of two Perpendicular windows of two lights each.

On the same south side is a Norman doorway, closed for many years; its masonry can be traced outside, whilst its inner arch and jambs have been raised for the organ staircase as before mentioned. A third Norman doorway has been formed in the north wall, it has detached shafts and is somewhat ornamental in original design, but it has been clumsily restored; this doorway leads into the new additions made to the church about seven and a half years ago, and

already referred to. There are no brasses remaining in the church; and the few monuments are not of ancient date.

The seven-sided roof throughout, completely decayed, was entirely renewed after the type of the old one, with the addition of some curved principals, in 1850.

About this time the debased cupola on the western wall was found to be in a dangerous state of decay; it had to be taken down, and was replaced by the present bell turret carrying the one bell remaining from the old circular tower.

After leaving the church a visit was paid to Birchanger Place, where Mr. Harrison very kindly showed us the urn mentioned in Mr. Pritchett's paper. It is generally believed that earthenware jars of this description were placed in the walls of some churches for acoustic purposes.¹

The next point of the excursion was Quendon, where Mr. Pritchett contributed another paper, describing the church:—

QUENDON CHURCH.

This interesting church consists of a lofty nave with two side aisles, each with an arcade of circular pillars, and arches of early date carrying a lofty open roof of one span covering both the nave and side aisles and coming near the ground—an early feature of construction. In two of these north pillars are recesses sunk to receive figures. There is a thick western wall, in the centre of which is a very large, lofty, and boldly splayed single-light lancet window, running very high up in this wall, but much hidden by the organ. This wall has also two bold single-light windows, one in each aisle; and on the outside of it are two quasi flat buttresses, helping to support this heavy wall, which carries a turret for two bells. There are several couplets in the side walls of boldly recessed character, and one of these westward has been ornamented internally and glazed in memory of Beatrice Dilkes Byng, twelve years maid of honour to Queen Victoria. The chancel is of unusually small dimensions, weak, and of a much later date; the present eastern window has taken the place of an earlier one.

A very interesting feature is met with at the extreme eastern end of this chancel, for in the north and south corners are two large pillars or pedestals of considerable height and diameter; one is pannelled and the other fluted with a large cable-like twist; they

¹ Cf. *Reports and Papers of Architectural Societies*, vol. 7, page 102; *Journal of the Royal Archaeological Institute*, vol. 7, p. 314; *Journal of Archeological Institute*, vol. 12, p. 276-7; Gough's *Sep. Mon.*, vol. i., p. 16.

have moulded caps and plinths, and have the appearance of holding their original position. They also have canopies above them, and are, as far as is known, unique in this locality. Whether they have carried sculptured figures or to what uses they have originally been put is not known. Some years ago, when the north wall of this chancel had to be underpinned in consequence of some serious settlements in the foundations, the complete skeleton of a man was found precisely under the foundation, as if (which actually was the case) the wall had been built precisely over or upon him.

The present chancel not being the original one, the idea is that the original chancel may have been apsidal, and that the man was buried just beyond the start of the apse, and such being the case the straight wall of the present chancel, when built, rested precisely on the top of him, otherwise it is very difficult to prove how he could have been buried where he was found. There is a good monument in the chancel to a Mr. Turner, and other slabs to the Turner family.

There is a large timber-framed porch on the south side with a doorway leading from it, forming the only entrance for the parishioners into the church.

This church is somewhat remarkable from being on very high ground rising abruptly from the road.

Continuing our drive and arriving at Rickling Hall, we had an *al fresco* lunch on the lawn. Here Major Inglis, the lord of the manor, was kind enough to show us his court rolls, containing the history of the ownership of the manor from the fourteenth century. After lunch a general meeting of the Society was held, at which the following were elected as members:—

GOODCHILD, Mrs. M. A., Yeldham Hall, Halstead.

MABERLY, GERALD C., Wethersfield, Braintree.

BLYTH, Miss F., Oxley Lodge, Tolleshunt Knights,
Kelvedon.

LEADER, R. E., Thorndean, Oakleigh Park, N.

SCOTT, ARNOLD, M.D., Bocking, Braintree.

WILSON, Sir ALEXANDER, The Views, Rickling, Newport.

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

Mr. C. Portway.

{ The Hon Sec.

Mr. I. C. Gould

Mr. S. Warner.

Major W. R. Inglis.

After Major Inglis had very kindly given a description of the Hall, a move was made to the Mount, on the summit of which Mr. I. C. Gould read the paper which appears in the present part of the *Transactions*.

At Rickling church we had the advantage of hearing another paper from Mr. G. E. Pritchett, to whom our hearty thanks are due for the able way in which he acted as cicerone on this occasion.

RICKLING CHURCH.

This church, dedicated to All Saints, is a most complete and interesting one. It consists of a massive and very well designed tower at the west end, a nave with a south aisle and porch of later date, an arcade of early arches, and pillars of good detail dividing the nave and aisle. The whole of this arcade has settled over to the south very considerably, carrying the roof and all with it in a rather remarkable manner. There does not appear to be any particular crush, but simply a heeling over of the whole of this portion of the fabric: this has been known for the last fifty years. The even-sided and lofty roof of the nave is now hidden by plaster. The rood screen is of the Decorated period (fourteenth century), and is a most choice piece of work; all its details are beautifully worked out.

In the chancel is an ancient iron-bound wooden chest, covered at one time with leather, of which pieces remain. There are also two altar tombs with canopies, one of which retains some shields of arms in brass. In the Arkesdon MS. the following description is given of the latter tomb:—

Against the south wall of the Chancell is an arched tombe upon the topp whereof is a marble stone inlayed with brasse whereon are these fower escocheons and inscription—

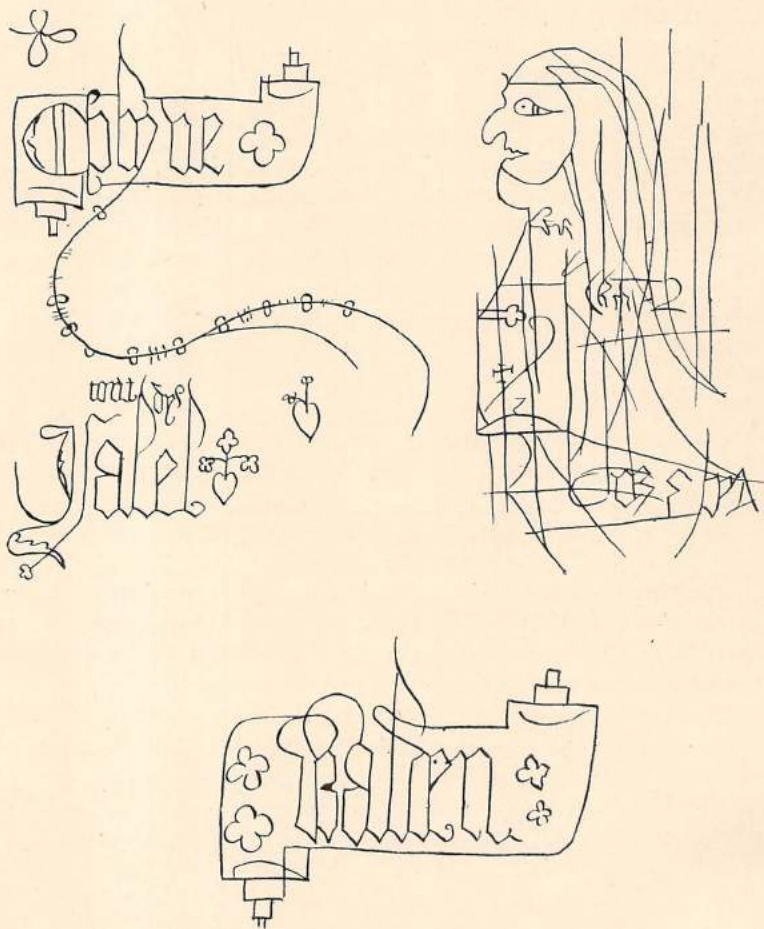
Hic jacet Thomas Langley armiger
qui obiit XX. die Februarii MCCCCLXX.
cujus aīa propiciet' Deus Amen.

Of the four escocheons on the top stone, 1 and 2 were stolen away, 3 was as D, 4 as E, in the following description kindly given by the Rev. H. L. Elliot, vicar of Gosfield. Those remaining on the north side of the monument are—

- A. Illegible.
- B. A cross moline (probably for Fox; see F).
- C. Quarterly, 1 and 4. Sa. two bars and in chief three cinquefoils arg. *Waldene*.
2 and 3. Az. two chevrons or, in chief as many mullets arg. *Breton*.
- D. Fretty a bordure charged with roundles [perhaps Lozengy arg. and gu. a bordure az. bezanty]. *Fitzwilliams*.¹
- E. Paly of six arg. and vert, *Langley*; impaling, Quarterly, 1 and 4, *Waldene*; 2 and 3, *Breton*, as above.
- F. *Langley*, impaling, Per pale sa. and vert a cross potent arg., *Fox*.
- G. *Langley*.
- H. Hidden.

¹ I find no authority in the pedigree for this attribution.

On the south wall of the chancel are some remarkable scribbles, of which an illustration is given. Tracings of them have been sent to Mr. St. John Hope, and he considers that they belong to the second half of the fifteenth century. These scribbles are incised



upon the stonework of the outer and inner sides of the arch of the priest's door in the south of the chancel, and also upon the chancel walls.

From Rickling church we drove to the ruined chapel of St. Elene at Wicken Bonant, of which a description, written by the President, appears in the present part of the *Transactions*.

The last point of the excursion was Newport. Here the following paper on the church was read by Mr. Pritchett:—

NEWPORT CHURCH.

This fine and important church consists of a large porch—of late date—with parvise over it, a nave with north and south aisles, and fine arcades of distinct dates dividing them. The detail of this masonry is of good early Perpendicular, but closely approaching Decorated work. There are two large north and south transepts, the northern one of earlier date with two lancet windows, containing some early and good stained glass. At the west end of the church is a lofty and fine battlemented tower, with bold turrets, also battlemented.

In the south aisle is a large font of unusual design with suspended cover. Near this font is the narrow staircase up to the parvise, which contains a very large muniment chest, so large that it is a wonder how it could have been got up. The chest has paintings inside of St Peter, the Virgin Mary, the Crucifixion, St. John and St. Paul, at the bottom a secret drawer, and outside ornamented bands.

The church has a rood screen of good early Perpendicular work, with double door complete, except that the painted panels forming the bottom enclosures of the screen have been lost.

The chancel has several windows in brickwork, giving a clerestory appearance. Whether there has ever been any use for these windows, except for light, which was not needed, is not known. No doubt from the remains of masonry, there has been a beautiful stone window in the east wall, but it is now substituted by a hideous wooden-framed window filled with common glass. The roof of the chancel is of good construction, covered with lead nearly if not quite worn out, and assuming a dangerous appearance. There are windows of various designs and dates and carved gargoyles of good workmanship.

The church possesses a carved wooden lectern of early date. This is of unusual construction, as it has a ratchet and spring by which it can be raised and lowered; it was painted in 1850 in several colours. The detail is very elaborate, especially its massive moulded base, and sunk and panelled shaft; its revolving desk arrangement is two-sided, and covered with quatrefoils at its ends; whilst on its book-rest is a brass band let in and engraved with a curious inscription respecting the first authorised edition of the Bible.

After leaving the church, the vicar of Newport and Miss Tamplin kindly entertained us at tea.

QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 30th SEPTEMBER, 1905.

BARKING.

Starting from Ilford at 10.30, we made our way *via* Barking Lane to Uphall Camp, where Mr. Walter Crouch, F.Z.S., pointed out the remains of the old ramparts and defences on the banks of the river Roding, and read extracts from a paper, of which a part is published in the present, and a part will be published in the next issue of the *Transactions*.

Driving on towards Barking, a visit was paid to the Quaker meeting-house with its oak panelled room with original doorway of the Tudor period.

At Barking church the following paper was read by Mr. F. Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A.:—

ST. MARGARET'S, BARKING.

There can be no doubt that although there was what, in the Saxon days, might be considered a magnificent abbey in this parish, it did not conform with the exclusive ideas of the monastic establishments, that their churches should be open to the whole parish; and therefore there would be a parish church, but that it should be situated so near to the abbey church is somewhat curious, but when we remember that this benefice was from time out of time in the patronage of the abbess and convent, we can understand the reason for selecting a site for it in proximity to the abbey.

Of course there are no remains of the Saxon church, which, upon the advent of the Normans, was swept away and replaced by a Norman church pure and simple. That there was a Norman church here is proved by the configuration of the eastern end of the chancel, which was the Norman peculiarity of the square quoins without buttresses of any kind, and by the three Norman columns with their early capitals in the northern wall of the chancel. We can form no opinion as to the extent or design of the Norman church, for every other portion of that building has been swept away; indeed, I may

say that the alterations in this church have been so sweeping and extensive that it is very difficult to say what alterations were made from time to time and in what order.

Generally I may describe this church as possessing a tower, nave, one southern and two northern aisles, chancel with the aisles continued through, a sacristy and north porch.

The principal feature, and one that attracts the eye upon first viewing the church, is the noble tower, about 80 feet high, constructed apparently of Kentish rag, which, from its exposure to the storms of five centuries, possesses that charming venerable appearance that time alone can give.

This tower was probably erected late in the fourteenth or early in the fifteenth century; externally it is divided into four stories, and surmounted by an embattled parapet. At the north-west angle is the staircase turret, which is octagonal and is carried up above the parapet of the tower. The western doorway and window have been removed, and as no portion of the old stonework has been retained, it cannot be told whether they are faithful restorations or otherwise; 'otherwise' I think would apply to the window more particularly.

Internally we have the original work, and the two glorious arches on the north and south sides and the magnificent archway opening into the nave are the features of the church.

Proceeding from the tower eastward under this noble archway we enter the nave, which has on either side an arcade consisting of three octangular columns with their responds supporting four arches. It would seem that, with the exception of two or three fragments, the capitals of these columns have been cut off and capitals in plaster formed, probably owing to alterations caused by the introduction of galleries, which, I understand, formerly existed. The clerestory over the columns and the roof over the nave have utterly lost their original character, and have been replaced by classic designs carried out probably about the eighteenth century.

On the south side of the nave is an aisle of similar date to the nave, but the windows have been altered.

On the north side of the nave are two aisles. The arcade between these two aisles is of very peculiar construction, and would seem to indicate a later date than the nave arcades; and yet the north wall of the outer aisle appears to be of the Perpendicular period, as is the northern door. The windows have all been altered to modern wooden windows.

The porch appears also to have been erected in the Perpendicular period, although the walls have been plastered over inside and outside, hiding up all architectural features.

The chancel, as before observed, is apparently a part of the original Norman church, although the windows in the north side partake more of the early English period, thirteenth century. The east window has been renewed in the Perpendicular style; the south wall appears to be of later date.

On the south wall of the south aisle are the remains of an original stone window of very peculiar construction, which puzzles me, and about which I should like to hear the opinion of other gentlemen.

Inside the church are one or two items to which I should like to draw attention. The first is a kind of niche on the north side of the tower, arched with an embattled moulding over. The niche itself is recessed, and the walls of the recess are panelled, and the roof also panelled in imitation of groining; a corbelled table forms the base of the niche; whether this table is modern cannot be positively said. There is no doubt that the niche is part of the original construction of the tower. I am disposed to think that it was originally a stoup. No doubt these holy water stoups were generally placed outside the church door, but they were most certainly sometimes placed inside the church, and that there was one inside Barking church is proved by the extract from the will of Master John Landaff, *priste* (1516), who directs that he shall be buried in this church "nere by the Holy water stokke."

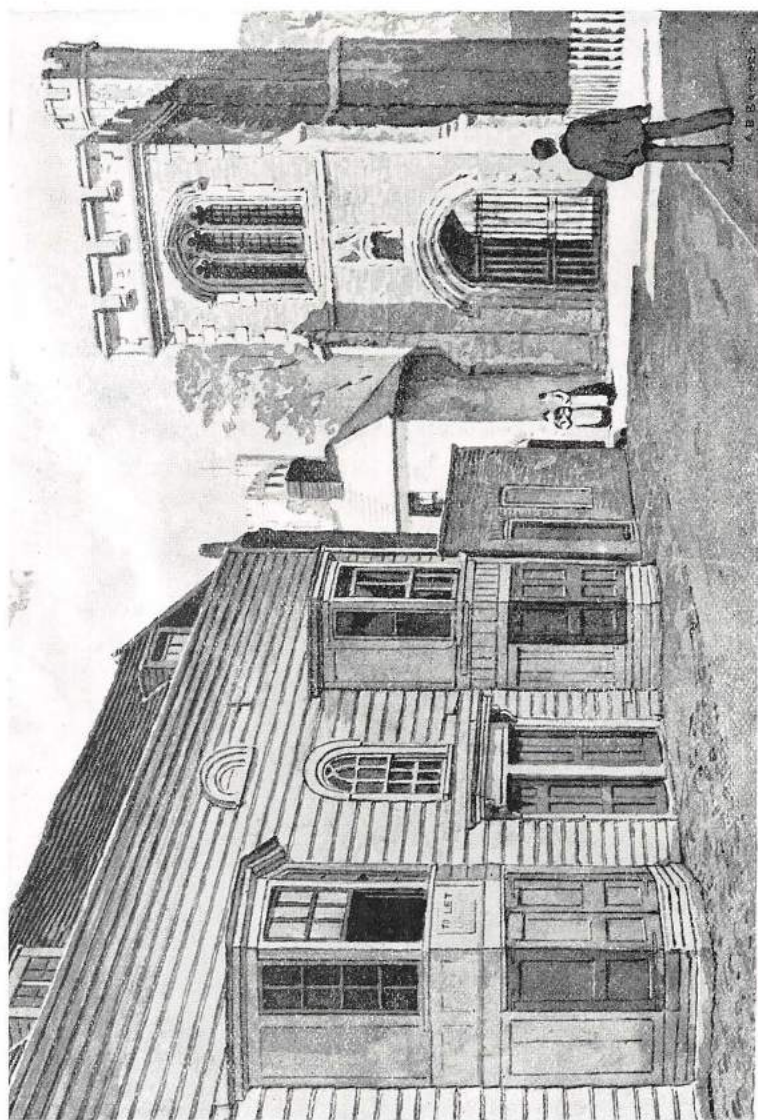
Near to this is also a fragment which at once was suggestive of infant baptismal immersion; it is 3 feet long by 1 foot 9 inches wide and 1 foot 6 inches deep, and may have been a font, but cut away on the underside for some purpose not now apparent.

In the chancel are some interesting brasses. One to Thomas Broke and his wife: Thomas died 5th February, 1483. Another to Tedcastell, husband and wife, 1596.

There is also in the chancel a double aumbry of somewhat peculiar form, but of late date. The sacristy on the south side of the chancel is interesting as the walls are no doubt original, but the interior was wainscotted, paved, and plastered by Hon. Robert Bertie in 1698.

I should have been glad if I could have thrown some further light upon the three Norman columns at the east end before alluded to, but the church has been so altered, I had almost said mangled, that it is possible these columns may not really occupy their original position, but may have formed part of the nave of the old Norman church; at any rate they form the foundation for many ingenious theories.

It may be interesting to draw attention to the modern font. It is a huge ambitious construction, out of character with the church.



OLD VICARAGE AND HOLY ROOD GATE, BARKING.
From a drawing by Mr. A. B. Bamford.

What is known as the Curfew tower evidently formed an entrance gateway, possibly to the old abbey; possibly it formed the entrance and the tower to the old church; that it was built for the purpose of tolling the Curfew bell cannot be entertained. The Curfew was established in the eleventh, this tower was not built until early in the fourteenth, century. It is a picturesque and well-designed tower, but on the first floor three of the three-light windows have been blocked up. It is a pity that so interesting a building should not be better preserved.

From the church we proceeded to the Court House, where light refreshments were provided by the kindness of the vicar of Barking, the Rev. J. W. Eisdell. Here a general meeting of the Society was held, at which the following were elected as members:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

SIMKIN, W. R., Colchester.	}	The Hon. Sec.
EISELL, The Rev. J. W., Barking Vicarage, Essex.		
JACKSON, GEORGE, Barking.		Mr. J. U. Haslam.
NASH, A. W., M.A., Bishops Stortford.		Mr. J. W. Glasscock.
KANTAM, E. M., 142, Ebury Street, W.		Mr. T. P. Price.
WORMESLEY, ALFRED, 2A, Pembroke Rd., Kensington, W.		Mr. E. Godman.

The drive was then continued to Eastbury House, where Mr. A. B. Bamford read the following paper:—

EASTBURY HOUSE.

Eastbury House, in the parish of Barking, is, externally, a fine specimen of Elizabethan architecture. Built by Clement Sysley in 1572, the house is entirely of one period and style, and remains to us, as far as the outside is concerned, in almost perfect condition: the windows, though in many cases bricked up, have not been removed to give place to later sashed ones, as is the case in so many early houses; but of the interior little remains as Clement Sysley left it, with the exception of one room in the west wing which retains the original panelling, and the pantry with the trefoiled headed niche; all the rooms, which are still habitable, have been modernised.

The pantry, with its niche, Mr. Barrett, in his interesting and chatty book, *Essex Highways and Byways*, rashly concludes was a chapel; he says, "The chapel, which from the presence of rubbed brick piscina, must be held to have been erected by a Catholic, is now a dairy. To find a piscina in a building of post Reformation date is very uncommon indeed." Now there is no evidence whatever, and it is very improbable, that there ever was a chapel at Eastbury; the house was not erected by a Roman Catholic, but, as

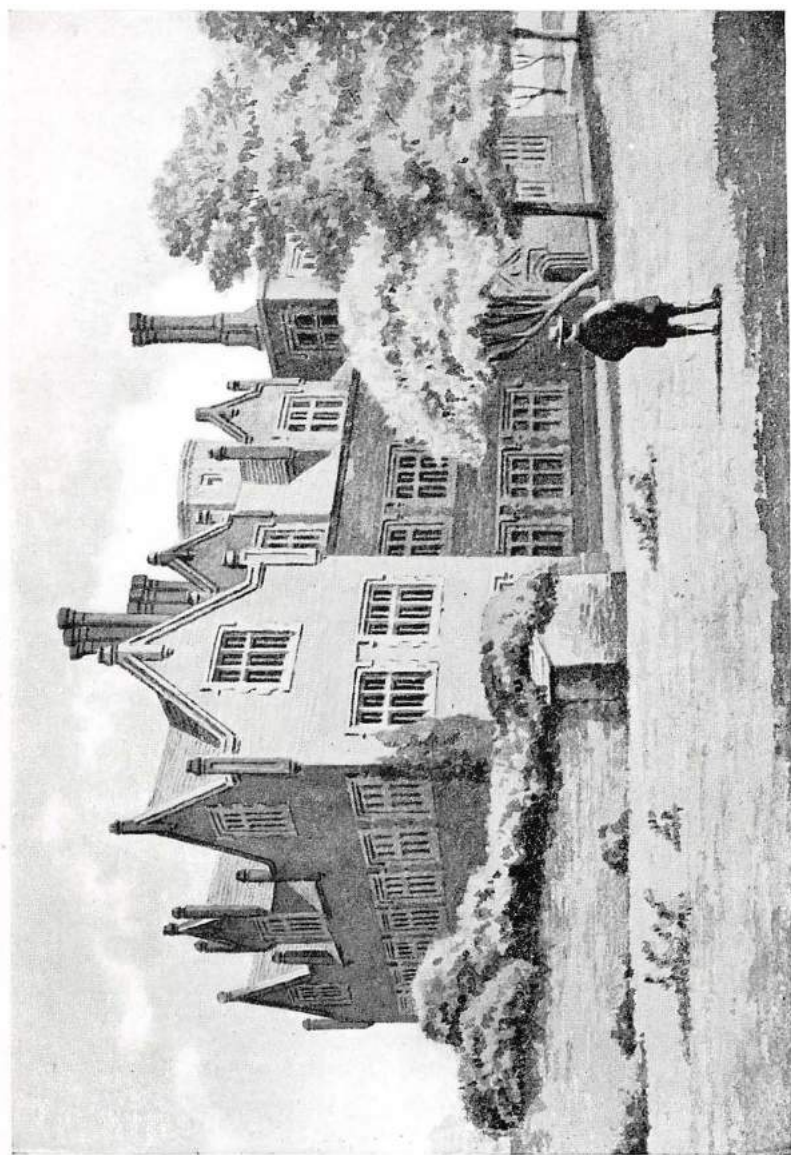
we have seen, by Clement Sysley, and this little room has probably always been used as a pantry or dairy, and the piscina is only a water-drain or sink, which in houses of that period and earlier, were of the same design as those in churches of a similar period, as can be seen by those who are interested in the subject, in Parker's *Domestic Architecture*.

Mr. Barrett has also perpetuated another blunder in reference to Eastbury House, which has appeared in almost every book, published before or since, that deals with this neighbourhood, that is, its connection with the Gunpowder Plot; there is no foundation whatever for the story. At the date of the Plot, Eastbury House was owned, for life, by Mrs. Anne Steward, wife of Augustine Steward and widow of Clement Sysley; it was let about that time to Lord Monteagle, but the famous letter was not delivered to him there but at his house at Hoxton. Soon after this event, *viz.* in 1608, Mrs. Steward joined with her step-son, Thomas Sysley, in selling Eastbury to her son, Augustine Steward, the younger. The Stewards were a Puritan family, and Oliver Cromwell, on his mother's side, was descended from the same Nicholas Steward of Wells, in Norfolk, as this Augustine Steward who bought Eastbury.

Eastbury House was visited by the Essex Archæological Society in June 1859, when an interesting paper on Clement Sysley was read by Mr. E. J. Sage,¹ and one on the house was also read by the Rev. E. L. Cutts, but as the earlier number of the *Transactions* of the Society may not be in the possession of many of the present members, it may be interesting to give a slight description of the house and a brief account of the builder and later owners of it.

The manor of Eastbury was a portion of the possessions of Barking abbey, and was granted to Sir W. Denham in 1545; on his death three years later he left it to William Abbot, who held it eight years and then conveyed it to John Keele, who, within a year, *viz.*, in 1557, sold it to Clement Sysley, a younger son of Mr. Richard Sysley of Sevenoaks, in Kent. About the middle of the sixteenth century he came into Essex, and lived at Barrow Hall in Little Thurrock parish, where, in 1560, the family arms were confirmed to him. Between 1560 and 1562 Clement Sysley took up his residence in Barking parish, and bought much landed property in the neighbourhood, besides Eastbury; he probably at once began building this house, living meanwhile, perhaps, at Upney Place, close by, or at Wangey. Eastbury House, or Hall, as he wished to call it, was

¹ I am indebted to Mr. Sage for the greater part of my information relating to Eastbury House, and also for having kindly placed his unique Barking collection and Essex pedigrees and wills at my disposal.



EASTBURY HOUSE, BARKING.

From a drawing by Mr. A. B. Bamford.

finished about 1572; there was that date on a spout at the back of the house at one time, but I was unable to find it when here a few days ago, though I well remember it being pointed out to me by a former tenant. Mr. Cutts also speaks of a similar date, which was formerly in the hall. The plan of the house consists of a north front and two wings; the fourth side of the court is closed by a high wall. There were, until early in the last century, two octagonal stair turrets, but only that in the north-west angle of the court-yard remains. In the print in Lyson's *Environs of London*, dated 1796, both towers are shown; and they also appear in Ogborne's *History of Essex*, 1814, but Mrs. Ogborne says: "since the annexed view was taken, the tower belonging to the right wing of this house has been pulled down." And as it is not shown in the little view in the *Antiquarian Itinerary* published in 1815, it is probable that the east turret was taken down by a Mr. Scott, who lived at Eastbury about that time, and who is credited with beginning the work of destruction. The principal entrance is in the north front, and through a small porch one enters into what was formerly the screens, at the lower end of the hall, which was on the left hand. Mr. Cutts, in his paper, says that the kitchen and offices were in the eastern wing, but this is probably a mis-print, as they must have been, as we have seen when referring to the pantry, in the west wing. On the first floor there was, over the hall, a room of the same size, whose walls were decorated with paintings; they are difficult to see now, except in a certain light, but some of the figures, in military costume of the time of Elizabeth, are depicted in Ogborne's *History of Essex*, on the same plate as Eastbury House. In the eastern wing on this floor were two large rooms: a stone fire-place still remains, but the partition wall has been removed, and the room thus formed is now used as a loft and is approached from the stables below by a ladder, and not from the other part of the house; and, judging from the prints, this wing was evidently in the same state nearly one hundred years ago. With this exception, I believe, all the original fire-places have disappeared.

Mr. E. Sage, senr., who was steward of Barking manor, says, in one of his MS. volumes on Barking, that the house was, for many years, in a very ruinous state; and the late Mr. Sterry, in 1840, seriously contemplated pulling it down, and began by pulling out all the ancient and handsome stone chimney-pieces, some of which he sold and the remainder he gave to the owner of Parsloes (Rev. Thomas Lewis Fanshawe), who placed the larger one, which formerly stood in the hall at Eastbury, in the kitchen at Parsloes, and another smaller one he placed in the hall there. Mr. Sterry was only

prevented from pulling down the house by the representations of Mr. Sage and others. He, however, spoilt the interior by modernising the rooms of the west wing on the ground and first floor, and converting the residue of the house into stables, granaries, and coach houses. This was done in 1841. On the second floor were three galleries extending the whole length of each block, the roofs of which are now open to the tiles, but with a little imagination one can picture them as the galleries at Knole or Haddon.

For a more detailed description of the house I must refer you to the paper by Mr. Cutts or Clarke's *Eastbury*.

We must not, however, leave it without a few words concerning Clement Sysley and those who followed him and lived in this interesting old house.

Clement Sysley did not live long to enjoy his new house: he died in 1578, and was buried by the side of his second wife in the chancel of Barking Church. He left, as we have seen, a son Thomas, by his first wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Francis Fleming, of Rumsey, in Hants; he also had issue by Maudley or Magdalen, his second wife, daughter of Thomas Chambley of East Ham; and also by his third wife, Anne, daughter of Thomas Argall of London, and Low Hall, Walthamstow, who survived him and re-married, in 1580, Augustine Steward, who died in 1597, and Mrs. Steward died in 1610.

Clement Sysley in his most interesting will, dated 1st September, 1578, describes himself as of "Eastbury Hall, in the p'rish of Barking, in the County of Essex, Esquier," and says, in reference to Eastbury:—

I give and bequeath to Anne, my wyffe, my house called Eastbury Hall, with all barnes, stables, dove-houses, orchards, and gardens thereunto belonging, excepting and reserving the greatest barne and garden to mine heire or heires during her liffe naturall and no longer; and after her decease to my sonne Thomas Sysley I give unto my sonne Thomas Sysley all my arms and furniture of armor, all my gunes, daggs, pykes, bells, targetts, and cross bowes by what name or names soe they be called or known, and they to remain as standards and implements of household to him and his heirs for ever at Eastbury, whereat they nowe remain.

All Clement Sysley's precautions for keeping the estates, arms, *etc.*, in his family "for ever" was of little avail; his widow sold her life interest in Eastbury, as we mentioned before, to her son Augustine Steward, and Thomas Sysley, at the same time, sold his reversion. Of the descendants of Clement Sysley little more is known. Thirty years after his death not an acre of land remained to the Sysley family in Barking, and the house which he had raised with so much pride had passed to strangers.

The Stewards owned Eastbury about fifty years. Martin Steward, son of Augustine, sold the estate in 1629 to Jacob Price; George Price sold it in 1646 to William Knightly. In 1648 William Knightley in his will, dated 7th June, leaves to his "eldest son William Knightley and his heirs, all my messuage called Eastbury Hall at Barkinge, co. Essex, with all the lands, tenements, tithes, and all that ffarme at Upney, &c."

William Knightley's widow and son sold Eastbury, in 1650, to Alderman Sir Thomas Vyner, kt. and bart., Lord Mayor of London in 1653. In his will, dated 16th March, 1664. in mentioning his Barking estates, he says:—

All my Mannor of Westbury with the appurts situate in Barking and all other my lands, Tents and hereds in Barking afsd which I lately bought and purchased of Sir Thomas Fanshawe Knight of the Bath and Thomas Fanshawe his sonne or eyther of them and all that wharfe in Barking aforesaid as it now is or late was in the occn of Robert Garway or his ass:, and all that my house or Tent in Barking aforesd with the appurts which I lately bought of Robert Sanderson. And all that capitall messuage and hereds thereunto belonging called Eastbny situate in Barking, and all my singular the lands, Tents, Tythes and hereds with their appurts situate in Barking afsd which I have heretofore bought and pur: of Mrs Susan Knightly and her sonne or either of them, unto my sd son Sir George Vyner for life, remd to his sons one after another.

From the Vyners' descendants Eastbury passed, early in the eighteenth century, to William Browne, whose nephew, William Sedgewick, sold it to John Weldale, esq.; Mrs. Ann Weldale, his heir, devised it to Mary, wife of the Rev. Wasey Sterry, to whose descendants Eastbury still belongs, never having passed away from the family; the Newmans, Bushfields, and Scotts were only tenants.

Luncheon was partaken of at the "Ship and Shovel" Hotel, Rippleside, and the party then proceeded to Parsloes, where Mr. Crouch read some interesting notes on the old manor-house and the family of the Fanshawes, the substance of which was as follows:—

THE MANOR-HOUSE OF PARSLÕES.

The manor of Parsloes (or 'Passelowes') was one of the ancient possessions of Barking abbey, and the title was probably so named from an early owner, Simon Passelowe, who lived in Dagenham parish, and sold the land *circ.* 1327-70 *temp.* Ed. III. to Cecilia de Lancaster. But little is known further till the spacious days of Queen Bess, when Martin Bowes, a London goldsmith (who was butler at the coronation of the Virgin Queen, and afterwards Lord Mayor and made a knight), sold this estate to Alderman Hayward

and Thomas Wilbraham (Lathom earls), and they sold it to Edward Osborne, who also was Lord Mayor in 1583. The Osbornes were ancestors of the dukes of Leeds.

The manor-house was probably built either by him or his son, Sir Hewett Osborne, knight, who left it to his wife, so long as she remained a widow, and the land to his two sons when of age. From Edward Osborne it was bought in 1619 by William Fanshawe, esq., of London, for £1,150, and in the deed of conveyance is named as 'Passelowes.' It is described as—

The Manor and Manor House called Passelowes, and 3 acres of land lying about the house; an arable field called Barn Field, 22 acres; Kitchen Field, arable, 8 acres; Stable Field, arable, 5 acres; Mawlands, arable, 20 acres; Short Crofts, arable, 8 acres; Ivey Lands, 6 acres; The Brokes, 8 acres; one broke called Newlars Broke, 1 acre; one grove adjoining, 2 acres—all lying in Dagenham and Barking. Also Eylands and Heathy Field, both in Barking. Also parcel of ground of Ivey Lands, and a cottage and 8 acres in Dagenham in the occupation of Thomas Grigson.

This William Fanshawe, who died in 1634, had already purchased property in the neighbourhood, and in the survey of Barking, 1616, is named as a landowner. Subsequently he acquired other lands, and particularly the site and remains of Barking abbey.

Between 1619 and 1634 he added to Parsloes a large apartment at the north end, now the drawing-room, which is panelled in oak and contains a fine Jacobean carved mantel, and the door is near the foot of the great staircase.

A graphic description of this old manor-house (as it was in 1872) was written by my old friend H. W. King, who for so many years was honorary secretary of our Society, from which we give the following:—

Parsloes was one of the smaller Manor houses erected in the reign of Elizabeth. The Hall faces west, and is panelled with small square oak panels, and the stone fireplace and those in the servants' hall, kitchen, and library were all brought from Eastbury when that was gutted. The large drawing-room at the north end was added between 1619 and 1634 after William Fanshawe bought the house, and is also oak panelled with a fine Jacobean carved mantel. But the most extensive alterations were about 1814, when the fine domed library was erected by the Rev. John Fanshawe on the south side, and then the walls were faced with new brick and finished throughout with battlements.

The estate has thus been vested in this branch of the Fanshawe family for over 285 years; and just fifty years have passed since the late owner, John Gaspard Fanshawe, left to reside in the west of London. At his death, in 1903, it passed to his eldest son Evelyn, who is the eighth in descent from the original purchaser, and the tenth owner of the entail.

The number of rooms total twenty-four; but of all the valued treasures which were once hoarded there, there are now only remaining (in the great hall) the fine skulls and horns of the wapiti and moose, brought from Nova Scotia by an uncle, Sir Gaspard le Marchant, of which place he was governor.

So far concerning the owners of the estate, of whom the first four were auditors of the Duchy of Lancaster, and during the Civil War the first John Fanshawe, who was a Royalist, and had borne arms on the king's side, was made to pay a fine of £430.

Originally they came from Fanshawe Gate, Dronfield, in Derbyshire, and the first of the family in Barking was Henry Fanshawe, who bought "Jenkins" in 1567, the oldest manor in that extensive parish. On the manor map of 1713 it is shown as "a very large old timber house, surrounded by a moat on three sides." The mansion has long ago been pulled down, but the moat, terraces, and fish-ponds yet remain to mark the site, which is about midway between Parsloes and Faircross, a "four-want-way" on the road to Barking. The modern house here is known as Manor farm.

The same Henry Fanshawe was "Remembrancer to the Court of Exchequer," and he afterwards held leases of Clay Hall, where he lived some time; the moated house of Valence; and also Carswell (all in Barkingside). The latter he probably obtained by his marriage, in 1562, to Thomasine Hopkins, who lived there. After her decease he again married, and died in 1568.

Some years later we find that Sir Christopher Hatton lived at Clay House, and in 1602 married "Sweet mistress Ales Fanshawe," of Jenkins; as he addresses her in a quaint love letter.

The eldest son of this Henry Fanshawe, of Jenkins, and also Ware Park, was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I., and created Viscount Fanshawe in 1661, an honour which continued for five generations, the last viscount dying without issue in 1716.

Of this elder branch the best known was the brother of the first viscount, Sir Richard, born in 1608, who was Secretary of War to Prince Rupert, and made baronet in 1650. The next year he was taken prisoner at the "Worcester fight." Both he and his wife were the most learned and intellectual of the family. He was author of many translations of Horace, Virgil, and other classics, and translated Guarini's *Il Pastor Fido*, of which at least six editions are known. He died of fever in Madrid in 1666, and was subsequently buried at Ware. Long after his death, in 1702, his letters when ambassador in Spain and Portugal were published; but the literary fame of his wife is perhaps better known, especially the "Memoirs

of Lady Fanshawe, 1676," which she wrote for the instruction of her "dear and only son."

The original manuscript, which was not printed till 1829, in folio, bound in red leather; and a magnificent copy, in large folio, written by the late Mr. Fanshawe, profusely illustrated, and bound in morocco, with silver clasps and ornaments, were among the treasures he greatly prized; and these I have had the privilege of seeing on sundry occasions. They are to be preserved as heirlooms.

In the British Museum catalogue are over thirty entries of books written by, or on, the family.

All the lordly and knightly branches of this once distinguished family have died out, and their houses and possessions passed away; while at Parsloes were brought together all the old portraits, MSS., and books; and some of the furniture from Ware Park (1668) and Jenkins (about 1705); and all these have been dispersed during the last few years.

But most of the portraits, some seventy in number, have been reclaimed by one of the family, and many restored and cleaned. They no longer adorn the walls of old Parsloes, and the house is all desolate and neglected.

And the shadows are lying grim and tall,
Alone in the stillness here;
And the burying dust creeps over all,
And a hush is everywhere.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

Transactions. The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

Of the Second Series (eight volumes, 1878-1901), a few copies only remain in stock. To be had, in parts, at per volume £1 : 0 : 0

Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A., cloth boards 3 : 6

Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, MSS. and Scrap Collections in the Society's Library 1 : 0

General Index to the Transactions of the Society.
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of the above at a reduction of 25 per cent.

ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1905-6.

President:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

Vice-Presidents:

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST.
ALBANS, D.D.
The Right Hon. LORD BRAYBROOKE.
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, M.A.,
F.R.S.
The Right Hon. LORD HAWKESBURY, F.S.A.
The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF COLCHESTER,
D.D.

The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF BARKING,
D.D., F.S.A.
The Right Hon. SIR M. E. GRANT-DUFF,
P.C., G.C.S.I., C.I.E., F.R.S.
The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.
SIR H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.
Colonel A. R. M. LOCKWOOD, M.P.
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.
SIR R. HAMILTON LANG, K.C.M.G.

Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.
The Rev. T. G. GIBBONS, M.A.
A. R. GODDARD, Esq., B.A.
I. CHALKLEY GOULD, Esq.
The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
WILLIAM MACANDREW, Esq.
FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.
W. J. NICHOLS, Esq.
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.
The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A.
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.
The Rev. E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.
DOUGLASS ROUND, Esq., M.A.
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D.
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

Treasurer:

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, P.C., M.P.

Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.,
Bradwell Rectory, Braintree.

Honorary Curator:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,
Colchester.

Hon. Receiver of Subscriptions:

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,
Loughton.

Curator:

MR. A. G. WRIGHT,
The Museum, Colchester

Local Secretaries:

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.
Brentwood—COL. F. LONDON.
Billericay—
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,
F.S.A.
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.
Halstead—CHARLES PORTWAY, Esq.
Loughton—I. C. GOULD, Esq.
Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.
Saffron Walden—